







Ex Libris  
JOHN AND MARTHA DANIELS











(was 1807, large photo)

142

2nd Edn

Thqr

600<sup>ms</sup>

2 vols a 1

\* 2 engr. titles + 40 plate

107



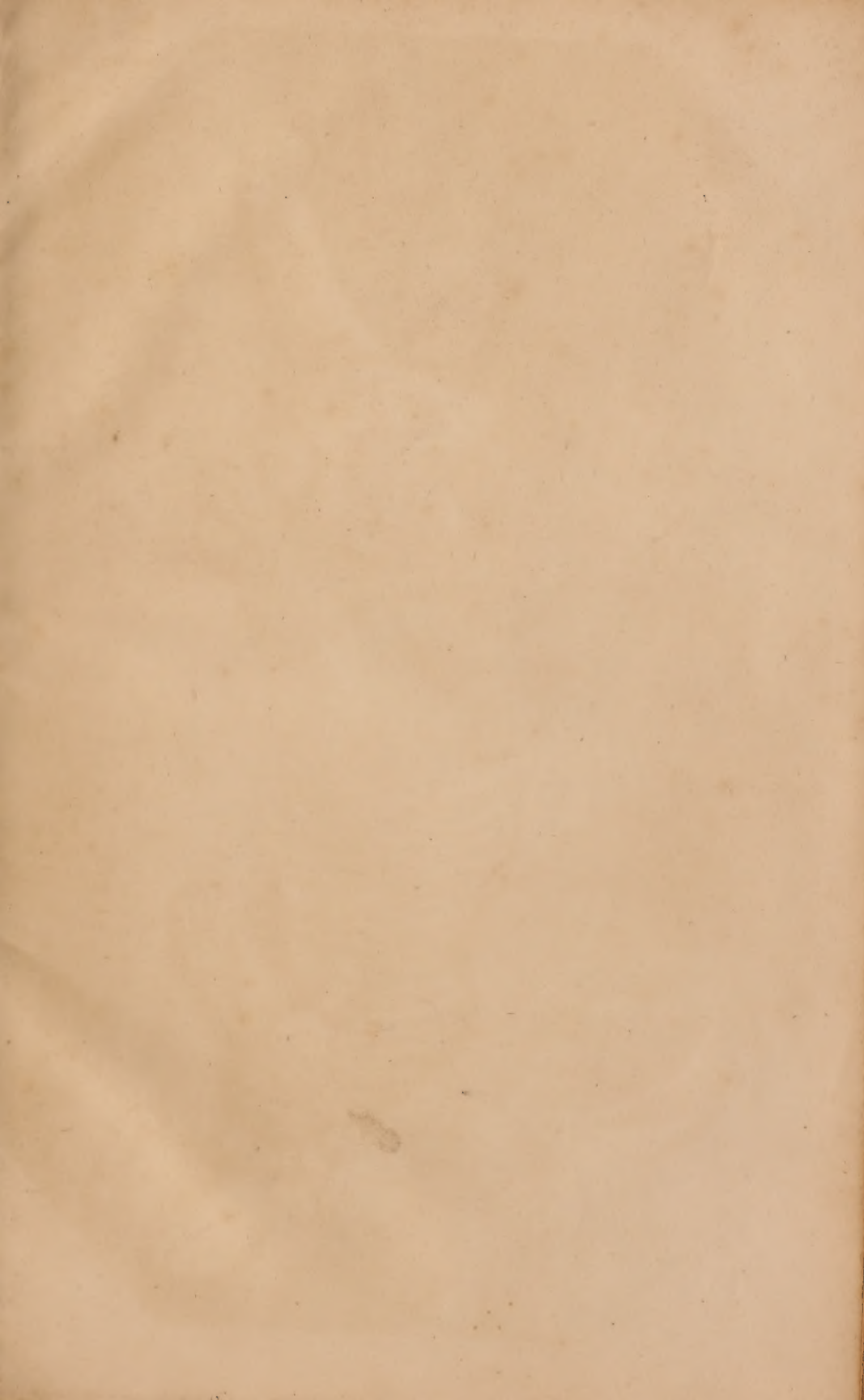














ORIENTAL  
FIELD  
SPORTS





# ORIENTAL FIELD SPORTS;

BEING A COMPLETE, DETAILED, AND ACCURATE DESCRIPTION OF THE

## WILD SPORTS OF THE EAST;

AND EXHIBITING, IN A NOVEL AND INTERESTING MANNER, THE

### NATURAL HISTORY

OF THE ELEPHANT, THE RHINOCEROS, THE TIGER, THE LEOPARD,  
THE BEAR, THE DEER, THE BUFFALO, THE WOLF, THE WILD HOG,  
THE JACKALL, THE WILD DOG, THE CIVET, AND OTHER DOMESTI-  
CATED ANIMALS: AS LIKEWISE THE DIFFERENT SPECIES OF  
FEATHERED GAME, FISHES, AND SERPENTS.

THE WHOLE INTERSPERSED WITH A VARIETY OF

ORIGINAL, AUTHENTIC, AND CURIOUS ANECDOTES,

TAKEN FROM THE MANUSCRIPT AND DESIGNS OF

CAPTAIN THOMAS WILLIAMSON,

Who served upwards of Twenty Years in Bengal;

THE DRAWINGS BY SAMUEL HOWETT,

MADE UNIFORM IN SIZE, AND ENGRAVED BY THE FIRST ARTISTS.

---

IN TWO VOLUMES.—VOL. I.

---

LONDON:

PRINTED BY W. BULMER AND CO. CLEVELAND-ROW, ST. JAMES'S;

FOR EDWARD ORME, BOND-STREET, THE CORNER OF BROOK-STREET,  
AND B. CROSBY AND CO. STATIONERS' COURT.

1808.





TO HIS  
MOST GRACIOUS MAJESTY  
GEORGE THE THIRD,

*℥c. ℥c. ℥c. ℥c.*

UNDER WHOSE AUSPICIOUS REIGN THE FINE ARTS HAVE  
RECEIVED UNPRECEDENTED PATRONAGE, AND HAVE  
ATTAINED A DEGREE OF UNEQUALLED PERFECTION IN THESE  
HIS MAJESTY'S UNITED AND HAPPY DOMINIONS,

THIS WORK,

ILLUSTRATING A NOBLE SPECIES OF AMUSEMENT, AND AN INTERESTING  
BRANCH OF

NATURAL HISTORY,

IN ONE OF THE CHIEF APPENDAGES TO THE BRITISH EMPIRE, IS WITH  
PERMISSION, SUBMISSIVELY DEDICATED, BY

HIS MAJESTY'S

MOST LOYAL AND DEVOTED SUBJECT AND SERVANT,

EDWARD ORME.





## P R E F A C E.

---

IT is not merely to the Sportsman, that this Work is addressed. It is offered to the Public as depicting the Manners, Customs, Scenery, and Costume of a territory, now intimately blended with the British Empire, and of such importance to its welfare, as to annex a certain degree of consequence to every publication, that either exhibits, or professes to impart, a knowledge of whatever may hitherto have been concealed, or that remains unfolded to our view.

Herein the British Nimrod may view, with no small satisfaction, a new and arduous species of the Chase. The curious observer of Nature will feel equal transport, in contemplating that part of her works, which she has appropriated to other soils. The Artist may reap a rich harvest of information, enabling him, not only to comprehend more fully the scenery of the torrid zone, but to

especially as it would have by no means facilitated the reader's progress.

Partial or detached communications, relating to Indian customs, have at times found their way to our presses; but for the most part in fragments, or enveloped in obscurity. *Hindu* terms have been given without the smallest explanation, and the reader has been left to wade through a sea of incertitude. In such instances, words or phrases purely Oriental, must, of necessity, often occur; but as I have taken particular care to explain their meaning, perhaps too frequently, I am not in fear of being censured on that account.

At the same time that it might have amounted to an impossibility, it would assuredly have been injudicious, to adhere abstractedly to the topic of Sporting. For, in order to afford a clear conception of every matter relating to Hunting and Shooting, much must be said of the nature of the game itself. Hence, many collateral circumstances come under notice, and necessarily enter into the detail. This, it is hoped, in lieu of loading the work with superfluous pages, will be welcomed by the indulgent reader, as contributing to his information and amusement. On the other



hand, attention has been paid to select, from that great abundance which the topic affords, such only as more closely apply to the subject in a liberal sense ; or, which by relation to the minutiae contained in the engravings, may exhibit them in a stronger light, and prevent the possibility of misunderstanding.

The Public have at times been amused with various anecdotes relating to Elephants, of which the generality may be attributed to fiction ; because they are either repugnant to the disposition and nature of that noble animal, or, from local circumstances, highly improbable. Such as evince nothing contrary to docility and wondrous discrimination, may be viewed in general, without too severe a scrutiny : for the Elephant may be said to possess the energy of the horse, the sagacity of the dog, and a large portion of the monkey's cunning. Were it not that these qualities may be fully proved by a visit to the several museums, I should hardly venture to give such a character, lest I might be suspected of an intention to impose.

Many of the instances quoted in this Work are from personal information ; others are from the descriptions of those whose veracity could be relied on. I may possibly be wanting in a few

particulars; but I can safely aver, that, the spirit of the facts is given, and that the whole will be found most completely to support the several circumstances to be illustrated, or confirmed. Generally speaking, I have been anxious to keep within the limits of reality; not venturing, on many occasions, to amplify to the extent I should be warranted by truth. I am aware that many things by no means wonderful or uncommon in one country, are upheld to ridicule in another, as being monstrous and absurd! Thus, when the sailor boy related to his father and mother, that the flying fishes used to drop on board the ship; they silenced him with a severe rebuke, for attempting to impose on them with so palpable a falsehood: but when Jack, altering his tone to make friends with the old folks, said that in weighing their anchor while up the Red Sea, a large carriage wheel of solid gold and studded with diamonds, was found hanging to one of its flukes, they acknowledged his fiction as a truth; observing, that "Pharoah and his host were devoured there, and that no doubt it was one of the wheels of his Majesty's chariot."

I am sensible that not a few will treat large

portions of this Work as a downright apocrypha ; however, as it is not intended for the ignorant, but for the more enlightened circles of the community, I have less diffidence in venturing upon some of the more curious details ; which, happily, may be corroborated by numbers in the first ranks of society. India has been frequented by many of that class ; its customs and curiosities are becoming daily more known. As yet no complete description of them has been given to the World, and an intimate knowledge of the many interesting natural curiosities of that country remains among our desiderata.

In a Publication so respectably patronized as is the present, and where detection might, through a variety of channels, easy of access, be immediately effected, neither credit nor profit could result, were the smallest attempt indulged in, to substitute falsehood for truth. That many matters may be considered marvellous, I freely admit. Where the candid reader may find difficulty in accrediting, he will not pass an illiberal sentence, but by seeking for information among the many who may have been in India, especially in Bengal, his doubts will be removed, and his misconceptions be rectified. The issue of such



references must prove satisfactory, and at least preserve me from anathema. It may be proper to remark, that there are a number of Calcutta as well as London cocknies : to such I do not appeal !

Before I close this introduction, I must answer to some queries which, I am persuaded, the generality of my readers will have in their minds. They will ask, “why all the characters introduced as sportsmen, are European?” This certainly may appear strange, but is nevertheless perfectly correspondent with facts. The natives of India consider what we call sporting, to be quite a drudgery, and derogatory from the consequence and dignity of such as are classed among the superior orders. Nabobs, and men of rank, often have hunting parties ; but an ignorant spectator would rather be led to enquire, against what enemy they were proceeding ? The reader will form to himself an idea of what sport is to be expected, where perhaps two or three hundred elephants, and thirty or forty thousand horse and foot, are in the field. The very dust must often preserve the game from view ! As to all energy and personal exertion, except in the case of a few individuals, who, either from vanity,

or a partiality to British customs and diversions, partake of our conviviality and recreations, more will never be seen : and even such demi-anglified personages cannot be expected to do much. In truth, they generally become objects of ridicule to both parties : their countrymen detest their apostacy, while we smile at their aukward attempts, like the bear in the boat, to conduct themselves with propriety in their new element !

It will, no doubt, be farther enquired, “ Whether such a number of menials as are described in the Plates, can be absolutely necessary ? ” A reference to that copious and admirable display of Indian Costume, published by Mr. ORME, the Proprietor of this Work, will be found to contain a very complete answer to this question. For the present it may be sufficient to state, that owing to the customs peculiar to India, and principally dependent on superstitious ordinations, the services of menials are much confined ; each having but one particular office to attend to, and never interfering in the department of any other of the household.

Thus much being premised, I consign my labours to the consideration of a liberal and dis-

cerning community ; trusting that my endeavours to please will be favourably received, and that an extensive circulation of this Work will establish, beyond a doubt, that those endeavours have proved successful.

THE AUTHOR.



# LIST OF PLATES.

## VOL. I.

	PAGE.
1. <i>Hunters going out in the Morning</i> . . . . .	1
2. <i>Beating Sugar-Canes for a Hog</i> . . . . .	15
3. <i>The Chase after a Hog</i> . . . . .	30
4. <i>Hog-Hunters meeting by surprise a Tigress and her Cubs</i> . . . . .	45
5. <i>The Hog at Bay</i> . . . . .	61
6. <i>The Dead Hog</i> . . . . .	76
7. <i>The Return from Hog-Hunting</i> . . . . .	92
8. <i>Driving Elephants into a Keddah</i> . . . . .	108
9. <i>Decoy Elephants catching a Male</i> . . . . .	126
10. <i>Decoy Elephants leaving the Male fastened to a Tree</i> . . . . .	144
11. <i>A Rhinoceros hunted by Elephants</i> . . . . .	163
12. <i>A Tiger prowling through a Village</i> . . . . .	178
13. <i>Shooting a Tiger from a Platform</i> . . . . .	<del>189</del>
14. <i>A Tiger seizing a Bullock in a Pass</i> . . . . .	<del>194</del>
15. <i>Driving a Tiger out of a Jungle</i> . . . . .	223
16. <i>Chasing a Tiger across a River</i> . . . . .	238
17. <i>The Tiger at Bay</i> . . . . .	252
18. <i>A Tiger springing upon an Elephant</i> . . . . .	266
19. <i>The dead Tiger</i> . . . . .	281
20. <i>Shooters coming by surprise upon a Tiger</i> . . . . .	295









## PLATE I.

### GOING OUT IN THE MORNING.

---

THERE being no inns, nor houses of a description suited to the accommodation of Europeans, in any part of India, it is usual for each gentleman to be provided with one or more tents, to which a suitable conveyance, either of elephants, camels, or bullocks, is usually attached. On account of the extreme heat of the climate, these tents are necessarily constructed on a large scale, with many apertures, and having a space of perhaps four or five feet between the inner shell or marquee, and the fly, which generally is three or four feet every way more extensive than the shell; making by this means a large awning or pavilion, for the accommodation of servants, and for the security of baggage.

The tents in question are made either of canvas, or of a narrow kind of coarse and cheap cotton, called *guzzee*. The former are for the most part lined with perpets, or baize. The latter being thin, is composed of many folds, perhaps four, five, or six, and lined either with the same kind of cloth dyed of any colour, with printed chintz, of which an immense

quantity is manufactured in all parts of India, of beautiful patterns, or with a red cloth called *curroch*, which should be coloured with a dye made of shell lac, and receive its tint previous to being woven; the same as what are in England termed cloths in-grain. The ropes are usually of cotton; and if made of the new material, are extremely durable. The rope makers, however, if not closely watched, are apt to mix a large portion of decayed cotton, collected from old tents, quilts, &c.; the tapes are also of cotton, and the quantity used would surprise an European tent builder. They are laid in the middle of the folds of guzzee which may be in any direction liable to strain. A tape proceeds from the peak of the tent, to every place where a rope is affixed, as well as all around the edge, and accompanies every bamboo, or lath, inserted in the walls for the purpose of sustaining the exterior of the shell, or marquee, at its proper height; which is commonly from five feet ten inches, to six feet four inches perpendicular: so that a tall person may walk all around within the area of the tent with his hat on. The walls lace on by means of loops of cotton line, which passing through eyellet holes made in the upper edge of the walls, and being looped through each other in succession, brace them up to the shell very close and firm. Wherever there is a bamboo in the wall, a short loop is affixed to the bottom, secured to the work by a strong piece of leather, stitched on with great neatness and strength, for the purpose of receiving a wooden pin, of about a foot long; which being driven into the ground,



prevents the walls from being blown in by the violent gusts of wind that generally prevail for many hours daily.

The peaks or caps at the top, are made of two or more layers of strong leather, manufactured in India; of late years to great perfection. All the leather work is covered with guzzee, if on the outside of the tent; but all within the tent is covered with the same colour or pattern as the lining. By this means great neatness is preserved.

Most tents are furnished with *veraudahs*, or flat projections, proceeding from the edges of the shell in two or more parts, so as to encrease the interior of the tent. They do not project beyond the fly, as they would thence be subject to wet from rain; which from their horizontal position they could not throw off. The doorways are made either in an arched form, or with square corners above as well as below. Some contrive them to shut by means of extra length in the walls; which, being brought to lap over, close them perfectly. This is certainly the securest mode, as well as the most comfortable; but the most convenient method is to have *purdahs*, which are hangings composed of the same materials as the tent, rather larger than the doorways, and kept extended to their due breadth by horizontal bamboos, which also prevent them from being blown in by the wind. These *purdahs* are rolled up when the doors are required to remain open, and are tied up by means of cords fixed to their centres for that purpose.

The tents are mostly furnished with *cheeks*, which are

applied to the doors in the same manner as *purdahs*, and are usually hung upon the edge of the shell or marquee between the wall and the *purdah*. These *cheeks* are made of small strips of bamboo, about the thickness of a crow quill; they are kept together by threads worked in various patterns, but commonly in checquers, and are sometimes bound round at their edges with tape or coloured cloth. *Cheeks* are extremely useful; they admit a moderate portion of air; keep out the glare, which is highly distressing during the heat of the day in every situation; render the interior private, though a person within can distinctly observe all that passes without; and serve to keep out a large number of the insects, frogs, &c. which, during the rainy season in particular, become an excessive nuisance after sunset. *Cheeks* roll up in the same manner, but in much less compass than *purdahs*.

Many circumstances render it expedient that all Europeans who travel, or go on parties of pleasure, should be accompanied by small guards of seapoys. The habits of all the natives of power or opulence have created in the minds of the inferior classes an opinion, that to be without such a retinue proceeds from a want of dignity, or from a want of importance, and produces, on many occasions, very unpleasant dilemmas. Frequently the head of a village, who is supreme within his own limits, will deny himself; will refuse to furnish supplies, though the money be tendered; and will behave with the greatest insolence. He will, perhaps, refuse to protect the party in the usual manner, by *chokeydars*, or nightly watch

men ; while on the other hand, he will, not unfrequently, send some of his own gang to plunder the camp during the night.

However, the presence of a small guard, nay, even of a single seapoy, generally obviates these difficulties, and proves the means of not only protecting, but of amply providing the party with every requisite the country affords.

The guards usually sleep under shelter of the fly ; in fair weather, under a tree ; or occasionally in the open air ; one or more centries are stationed, which with the aid of the *chokeydars*, for the most part prevent the approach of thieves, belonging to other villages ; though this profession is brought to such perfection in India, as to completely eclipse the feats of our European sons of Belial ! If, however, the weather be not of the best, the guard, as also the servants, who partake of the same shelter, throw their small *satringes*, or carpets used to sleep on, empty pin-bags, &c. over the ropes of the fly, and thus keep off the rain, or the heavy dews ; and in the day time, skreen themselves by the same means from the scorching rays of the sun. Some, perhaps, are accompanied by their *goorgahs*, or menials, who carry their quilts, and cooking apparatus, consisting in general of a *lootah*, or water pot, containing about a quart, a *deckchee*, or boiler, equal to nearly a gallon, and a *tussilah*, or flat platter, of about a foot or fifteen inches in diameter, with a side or rim about an inch high, and nearly perpendicular : the use of this last is to contain victuals when dressed, which the natives all eat with their right hands ; taking up their viands with their fingers,



and thrusting them into their mouths with their thumbs. It is remarkable that although there are appropriate terms for knives, forks, and spoons, in the Hindostanee language, yet the natives never use them at their meals; and in fact, appear to have neither of those articles, if we except the *chuckoo*, or clasp knife, and the *choory*, or butcher's knife. Till Europeans visited India, spoons, and forks in particular, were unknown there.

With regard to culinary apparatus, as well as liquors, &c. the usual mode of conveyance is by *bangies*. These are baskets or boxes, slung in net work of coarse twine, at each end of a split bamboo, from four to five feet long, and balanced on a man's shoulder. The pace of these *bangies* may be from three and a half to four miles in the hour, which, considering that they will occasionally carry a dozen of wine in each basket, though eighteen bottles is a fair load for both for eighteen or twenty miles, perhaps in very hot, or in rainy weather, will afford a sufficient proof of the vigour of this class of servants.

As to supplies of meat, they must be obtained from the cantonments whence the party proceeded; unless, as is often the case, sheep are driven out for the purpose. Most gentlemen have a small flock fed on grain: this arises from the custom prevalent throughout India of killing goat mutton, which, though generally fat, is very strong, and unpalatable to Europeans. Poultry can only be obtained among the Mussulmans, of whom numbers are interspersed in the villages; though

they bear a very small proportion to the bulk of the inhabitants, who are Hindoos, and will not tolerate the existence of poultry on their premises. Such indeed is their detestation thereof, that a Hindoo would sooner forfeit his life than wear a fowl's feather. Milk and butter are to be had in plenty throughout the country. The former, if obtained from a village, cannot be used, unless the precaution be taken of having it milked into a clean vessel; owing to the invariable practice adopted by the natives of smoaking the insides of their milk pots before milking. The butter in use among the natives is generally made from the milk of buffaloes; it is rich, but white; and is never applied to any purpose until it be melted, when it becomes granulated, and unpleasant to Europeans. It is in fact only suited to culinary purposes, for which it answers as well as the best. The natives of opulence frequently drink off a pint or more in the morning, deeming it a wholesome delicacy, tending much to pinguefaction, which throughout India is esteemed a great blessing, and in a manner commands respect. Europeans, however, not only consider this kind of butter, which is called *ghee*, as nauseous, but find corpulency to be, on many accounts, both unpleasant and expensive. Good butter and bread are to be found in every Presidency, or civil station, and at all military posts; where bakers and buttermen are established, who provide those articles, manufacturing them in the English manner.

Cooking is carried on in the open air by means of embers; coals being unknown in India, except in the *Rainghur* country

where the *Soobanreeka* river runs for some miles through a mine of excellent quality. The country being extremely mountainous, and no navigable river within at least a hundred miles, though small streams abound, added to the vast abundance of fuel, occasions that valuable commodity to be neglected. The India Company, indeed, find it easier to send coal from England, as ballast, to their arsenals abroad; where quantities are occasionally used in fusing metals for casting ordnance. Iron spikes armed with hooks, are driven into the ground at proper distances, and serve as racks for the spits, which are placed over the centre of the embers formed into a long ridge, and are turned by hand, as in Scotland, and other parts. Pots are placed to boil on ranges of holes dug out of the ground; the turfs being placed as rests under their bottoms, so as to admit a free draught of air: or they are placed on *choolas*, constructed of dried mud, which, though made to contain only one or two boilers, have the advantage of being portable, and can be turned to whatever quarter the wind may shift.

Under such circumstances, dinners are dressed which might vie with the best cookery in Europe; a circumstance the more extraordinary, as the natives, except of the lowest and most degraded casts, or sects, will not touch any viands that have been at the table of an European, or that may have been defiled by his touch, even though he should but enter the area made for the purpose of cooking the victuals!

The vast numbers of plantations made of mango trees,



especially throughout Bengal and the northern provinces, by the natives, chiefly through ostentation, afford considerable convenience to persons inhabiting tents. Some of these plantations or *topes* are of such extent, that an army of ten or twelve thousand men might encamp under shelter: a circumstance which to the native soldiery, with whom tents are not in use, is of great moment. In the hot season, the shade is both pleasant and salutary; in the cold months, these woods afford warmth by keeping off the bleak wind; and in the rainy portion of the year, those trees which have the thickest foliage contribute to the comfort of the troops, by throwing the water off from certain spots, and rendering them habitable. Sporting parties are benefited in a similar manner: such places are chosen as are well shaded, and near to wells or tanks. Some trees, however, are avoided, as having a baneful influence: the tamarind, for instance, under which nothing will vegetate. The *burghut*, or banian tree, exhibited in Plate II. has a similar effect on plants, but is not, like the tamarind, injurious to animals. The *kuntaul* or *kuttaul*, commonly called the *jack*, is the Indian fig. Its fruit grows like large pendant bulbs, from the stem or main branches. Some of these weigh from twenty to thirty pounds; they rarely ripen on the tree, requiring a stick smeared with a thick solution of fresh lime to be run through them, and to remain until the coat shall change colour and become soft. The kernels or fruit are numerous, and by some are much admired; but the smell of a jack when first opened is almost as offensive as carrion. When

the fruit is nearly perfect, the scent is strong at times from the tree; but otherwise there is no inconvenience in being under its shade; which, from the opakeness of its foliage, much resembling the laurel, effectually precludes the sun. The mango tree being most common, is usually resorted to; the more so, as it is a general practice that when a plantation is made, a well should be dug at one of its sides. The well and the tope are married; a ceremony at which all the village attends, and in which often much money is expended. The well is considered as the husband; as its waters, which are copiously furnished to the young trees during the first hot season, are supposed to cherish and impregnate them. Though vanity and superstition are evidently the basis of these insitutions, yet we cannot help admiring their effects, so beautifully ornamenting a torrid country, and affording such general convenience.

Having premised thus much, I shall proceed to state the manner in which a party usually repairs to the hunting ground.

To those who have but one horse, which is a common case, especially among gentlemen of the army, it is an object of moment to keep him fresh for the sport. This motive, added to the refreshment produced by change of seat and position, induces many to proceed to and from the field on elephants, which are variously accoutred for the occasion; some having only the pads used when carrying burthens; others, if of small stature, furnished with saddles, or cushions and

stirrups; and others again with *howdahs*, or carriages, with or without hangings. These are respectively exhibited in the present Plate, and their construction will be found particularly detailed in the subsequent Numbers, in such parts as may require more complete elucidation. Suffice it for the present to state, that the carriage pad is formed of canvas, stuffed hard with straw, and lashed securely to the elephant's back by strong hempen cords. It is in general spacious enough to hold about four persons, though I have seen some so large, being in proportion to the elephant's bulk, as to carry eight or nine with ease. It requires a good spring to jump up; and those not possessed of such active powers are aided by servants, or avail themselves of the benefit of a chair, &c. to facilitate their mounting. Saddles are appropriate to such elephants as may be of rather low stature, that is about six feet or less; they are placed on pads lined with cotton or wool, and are girted on as with horses. In this manner only one person can ride each elephant; it is, however, in my mind, the most pleasant mode. Some, instead of a saddle, have a long cushion fastened on with one or two pair of stirrups. These are certainly convenient and easy; besides which they possess the advantage of carrying double. The howdah being made on a strong frame, and of a heavy construction, requires not only to be very effectually secured to the pad, but should be borne by elephants of good stature; that is from seven feet upwards. They are of various forms. That exhibited in this Plate is an *Hindustanee*, such as has been ever in use among



the natives, and was at first the only form adopted by Europeans, who have since considerably varied this conveyance. All howdahs, however, require a ladder to ascend into them; after which the ladder is slung at the side of the elephant, in a horizontal position, by means of rope-loops made for that purpose. The iron rails in the front were introduced by gentlemen for the purpose of supporting their fire arms; and some have added a similar guard all around the back, filled up with cord or wire netting, as a security against falling out. The *coosah*, or back division of the howdah, behind the front seat, is usually allotted to a servant, who conveys either an umbrella or ammunition, or furnishes the sportsmen with refreshment. Into this the menials generally ascend by climbing up the elephant's rump, in which they are aided by the ropes that pass, like a crupper, under the insertion of its tail.

The elephant is invariably driven by a *mohout*, let the form of conveyance be what it may. He sits on the neck, with his legs behind the ears, and his feet within a kind of collar of loose cords passed ten or twelve times round the neck. With his toes he guides the elephant; pressing under the ear opposite the way he would proceed: thus, if he would turn to the right, he presses with his left toe; and *vice versa*. He governs the elephant by means of an iron instrument about two feet long, having a large hook affixed near the top. This is called a *haunkus*, literally a driver: with the pointed end of it he either accelerates, or causes the elephant to lay down: in the

former case he urges the point forward; in the latter, he presses it perpendicularly on the centre of the skull; accompanying each mode with words of command in general use, and for the most part so well understood by elephants as to suffice without recourse to the *haunkus*. As many elephants are impatient while mounting, or loading, it is not only proper to keep a certain pressure on the head, but to cause a grass cutter, who ordinarily attends, provided with a spear, spiked at both ends, and used chiefly to goad the elephant forward, to stand on one of the fore legs; pressing, if necessary, the end of the spear, so as to deter the animal from rising prematurely.

Those who proceed on horseback, occasionally find some difficulty in mounting; for, exclusive of the vice predominant in the horse throughout India, many of those animals are so shy of Europeans, as not to allow one to mount without being hoodwinked; as is shewn in the Plate. Indeed it has often been my own lot to possess horses I could neither mount nor dismount, without being held by their own particular *syces* or grooms, lest I might become a victim to their ferocious dispositions. When mounted, they are for the most part tolerably governable, possess great spirit, and are excellent hunters; but being, with few exceptions, stone horses, they are peculiarly quarrelsome, and impatient, especially when in sight of a mare. This renders it impossible to ride boot to boot, as is practised in England. Indeed from a dozen to twenty yards interval sometimes proves too little for the

eagerness of horses to make battle. It is considered as quite an ordinary circumstance to see one or two engagements, between led horses in particular ; often to the greatest injury of the animals, and seldom without a dismal report of the damage done to the saddles, and other accoutrements.







## PLATE II.

## BEATING SUGAR CANES FOR A HOG.

---

---

THE experienced sportsman commences his operations often before the day is well announced: at this time the scent lies well, though it evaporates very rapidly after sunrise. At early hours the game will often be found on the feed at the edges of covers, or may be intercepted on their return from nightly depredations in remote fields; they are consequently in a state of fatigue, and more easily overtaken. This certainly is not in general a *desideratum*; but where covers are heavy and difficult to search, or when other covers are too contiguous, at times it becomes an important consideration; since an arduous chase is often ruinous to a good horse.

It should be here understood, that the wild hog's pace and powers are not to be estimated by any comparison with tame swine. Those unacquainted with the vigour and speed of the jungle hog, will be surprised to learn, that it requires a good horse to keep near a moderate sized hog, not rendered tardy by too long voluptuousness among corn or canes; and that it is by no means uncommon to see, what is considered but a



moderate sized animal, overthrow many horses, with their riders, in succession! The fact is, that, from April to November, during which period the canes and corn are off the ground, the wild hogs are compelled to wander from the copses and long-grass jungles, in which they take refuge, in search of food to great distances; by which means they are not only kept low in flesh, but from their daily exercise, get confirmed in good wind, and seem rather to fly than to run.—And this is not merely a spurt of some hundred of yards, but for a good distance. I recollect being one of four, well mounted, who were completely distanced in a chase of about three miles. In crossing the country one morning early in June, about sunrise, we saw at some distance a hog trotting over a plain to his cover, which was a very large extent of brambles and copse, from which we could not hope to drive him. As there appeared no chance of overtaking him, we agreed to let him proceed unmolested, and to be at the place from which he had come, by day-break the next morning. We accordingly were up early, anticipating the pleasure of being at his heels; but on arriving at the same spot from which we had descried him, he was seen still nearer to his cover than before. Knowing that when hogs take the alarm, they are apt to change their route, or their hours, we were not surprised at this device, which rather increased our acuteness. We were still earlier on the third morning, when we took up our positions near his nightly resort, and had the satisfaction to find we were in time to bear him company homeward. Here, however, some delay

took place: the hog, on his first breaking from the small jungle where we awaited him, and through which he had to pass, after glutting himself in a swamp among some young rice sown extremely thick for transplanting, found that he was watched; he therefore, after trotting out about a hundred yards, gave a snort and returned. This was exactly what we wished for! It was not yet day, and the desire to intercept our prey, had made us push forward so as to leave our people far behind. They however came up to the number of about two hundred, and after beating the cover for a short time, our friend took fairly to the plain. As we were careful not to discourage him, and had cautiously kept from that side on which we wished him to bolt, he gained upon us a little; perhaps about a hundred and fifty yards. He had to go at least three miles to his home, and the whole of the plain was laid out in paddy, or rice, fields; that is in compartments of about an acre or two each, divided by mud banks, perhaps from a foot to two feet high, and about fifteen inches thick. Under such circumstances our horses had evidently great advantage; yet we had the mortification to see the hog keep his distance, and enter the copse, without the possibility of even throwing a distant spear. His track over the banks was obvious: each place could be distinguished, where, as he passed over, his belly grazed; and those banks nearest the jungle into which he had escaped were tinged with blood. It was without any exception the hardest chase I ever saw.

This may serve to give an idea of the difference in speed between wild and tame hogs.

The wild hog delights in cultivated situations; but he will not remain where water is not at hand, in which he may, unobserved, quench his thirst and wallow at his ease. Nor will he resort for a second season to a spot which does not afford ample cover, whether of heavy grass or of underwood jungle, within a certain distance, for him to fly to in case of molestation; and especially to serve as a retreat during the hot season, as otherwise he would find no shelter. The sugar cane is his great delight, both as being his favourite food, and as affording a high, impervious, and unfrequented situation. In these, hogs commit great devastation, especially the breeding sows, which not only devour, but cut the canes for litter, and to throw up into little huts; which they do with much art, leaving a small entrance, which they stop up at pleasure. Sows never quit their young pigs without completely shutting them up. This indeed is requisite only for a few days, as the young brood may be seen following the mother, at a round pace, when not more than a week or ten days old.

The canes are generally planted about the end of May or beginning of June, in ground rendered extremely fine by digging. For this purpose cuttings of canes are buried horizontally, and with the first showers of the rainy season, which usually commences in the middle of June, the several joints throw out shoots, that grow so rapidly, as often to be two or



three feet high by the beginning of September. The red cane, called the *bun-ook*, which is not so valuable as the smaller or yellower sort, begins to ripen in September; by the end of which month it will have attained the height of seven or eight feet. These serve as the first receptacles for the wild hogs, which having suffered, since the harvest in March, all the inconveniences of bad diet, long nightly excursions, scarcity of water, great diurnal heat, and frequent disturbance, arrive among them in excellent running order, as may be judged from the instance just quoted. It should be observed, that throughout India a custom prevails of setting fire to the grass jungles in the month of May, when they are completely dry, for the purpose of increasing the growth of the new grass, by the stimulus of the ashes which are washed in with the first showers in June.

The *bun-ook* is commonly cut in November, and the hogs then shift to the yellow canes, which are by that time forward enough to serve as sufficient cover. Canes require much manure and excellent tillage; consequently they are usually planted near to villages, and surrounded by fields of wheat, barley, and other grain. A species of lupin called *rhur*, is cultivated in large quantities. It grows luxuriantly, generally to the height of eight or nine feet, forming quite a wilderness. The natives split the seeds, which they boil with rice, &c. In these *rhur* fields hogs delight, as they are completely umbrageous: but being open below, admit the air freely. Besides

this, having often wild rice growing very thick among the *rhur*, or a kind of soft downy grass about a foot in height, they find themselves very comfortably situated.

About the middle of March, or, at the latest, by the beginning of April, the hogs must shift their quarters; the canes and grain being by this time generally cut. However they often retain possession to the last moment; frequently disputing every inch with the reapers, and not rarely causing them to leave parts uncut, in the hope that the hogs will evacuate them; which if the jungles whither they must betake themselves happen to be remote, they feel no great disposition to do. For at this season the hog is extremely heavy and indolent, in consequence of the abundance of the excellent food to which he has, for five or six months, been habituated. Hogs are often killed in March with three and four inches of fat on their chines and shoulders.

Exclusive of the habits of ease in which he has so long indulged, it is probable the hog feels diffident as to his want of exercise, and ability to travel under such a mass of flesh. Besides, he is extremely tenacious of the spot which has so long pampered him; and, though unable to proceed any distance without being blown, yet the short sallies he makes to attack such as venture near his haunt, are marked with vigour and resolution. Sometimes he will do considerable mischief with his tusks; or if a sow, by biting, before taking out. Indeed great numbers are at this season either caught

in nets, made for the purpose, or they are shot by the *shecarries*, or native sportsmen: a circumstance that never fails to afford an happy triumph to the affrighted villagers.

It generally requires a great number of people to drive hogs out of sugar canes, some of which are of large extent, covering perhaps fifty or sixty acres. The beaters should not be more than five or six feet distant from each other, else the hogs will frequently turn back, and rush through the intervals: sometimes they will squat, and suffer the beaters to pass them. They should preserve an even line as much as possible, so that the canes may be equally searched, and the game be induced to proceed before them. In order to effect this, the whole of the persons employed should be previously arranged along the outside of the cane, each man furnished with a lattie, or bamboo staff. The persons who carry drums, trumpets, &c. should be equally divided in the line. The hunters should be stationed at the several corners of the cane, so that two may see any hog that may start, and follow instantly. All being arranged, the signal is given to move on through the cane, with all the clamour that can be raised. It sometimes happens that the game will bolt instantly: at least will proceed to the verge, peeping out to see if the coast be clear; when, if any object appear to them suspicious, they will return, and often occasion infinite trouble to expel them. Sometimes, indeed, nothing can force them to run. A sow with pigs is very difficult to dislodge: she will frequently come to the edge, and running along the skirt, re-enter the



cane with her litter, and dash through the line of beaters repeatedly.

The most arduous and unpleasant species of chase occurs where much heavy cover, either of canes or of *rhur*, happens to be somewhat contiguous. On such occasions, one or two of the party should hide themselves behind any patch of cover, that may stand between the cane where the people are beating, and that next to it, in the direction to which they are proceeding; so that, when the hog may have taken fairly out, he may be surprised with a sudden attack, which, if it be not successful in spearing, at all events will force him forward through the next cover, and tend to blow him the sooner. Those horsemen who are posted at the nearest corners, should gallop round to watch for the hog passing on; and, giving the halloo, should dash at him full speed, spearing as they come up.

Some hogs, however, are aware of the scheme, having been hunted before: many may be seen with large scars, evidently the result of wounds received on former occasions; and such are extremely difficult to deal with. They will break the line repeatedly, ripping all they meet, and eventually creating such terror, as effectually to discourage the beaters, who thence get into groupings; and, though they continue their vociferation, act so timorously, as to render it expedient to withdraw them for the purpose of trying a fresh cover.

It is very common to see ploughs at work at the very edge of the canes where the villagers are beating for hogs; and, as

the bullocks employed are extremely skittish and wild, it rarely happens but on the hog's *debut*, they take fright, and run off with the plough, which is often broken to pieces. The ploughman, alarmed equally with his cattle, also takes to flight, as do all the peasants who may see the bristling animal galloping from his haunt. Those employed in drawing water from wells, by means of large loaded levers, are in general less concerned, though not quite out of danger, as the hog might chance to bolt upon them unawares; the wells made for the purpose of irrigation being generally close to the canes.

In this Plate the plough, with the manner of yoking the oxen, as also a lever as used for drawing water, and the general plan of beating the canes, are portrayed. When an elephant is in the field, it should be placed along the side of the cane in a line with the beaters, so as to drive the game forward, in case it should come out laterally, and attempt, as hogs often will, to slip round the line, and return into that part of the cover which may have been searched. Neither horses nor elephants should enter a cane, as they would do considerable damage, and be of no benefit whatever.

Sometimes *badjra* or millet fields join to canes; and when this happens, it renders the task doubly difficult. In these, however, there are generally platforms raised on posts above the heads or panicles, on which persons are stationed to scare away the parroquets and starlings which infest that grain in prodigious numbers. One of these platforms is shewn in the

Plate. The tree under which the horsemen are waiting, to give the hog liberty to quit the cane fairly, is a cocoa. The tree seen to the right beyond the elephant, is remarkable both for the great size to which it arrives, and for the peculiar circumstance of its sending forth roots from all its branches, which, in time, reach the ground, and there establishing themselves, become strong props; while in lieu of being nourished by their parent boughs, they supply them with sap. It is common to see eight or ten additional stems to one of these trees. They are known among Europeans by the name of *banian*, but their proper designation is *burghut*. The leaves and boughs are often cut for elephants' fodder; but the *mohouts*, or drivers, consider them by no means an eligible provision; imputing to them a peculiar tendency to injure the eyes. However, many hundreds of elephants eat them in large quantities without any such effect; which may be more properly ascribed to the change of air and of diet, that the animals experience on removing from the south-east to the north-west provinces. In the former, the soil displays a perpetual verdure, and the air is cooled by sea breezes: in the latter, the soil is hard and dry, and the wind, for four months in the year, as hot as the rays from a smith's forge. Another view of this tree is given in the Plate representing the hunt after a *kutauss* or civet.

The building in the back ground, near the grove of Palmira trees, is a small *bungalow*, such as is generally built by gentlemen who hunt annually on the same ground. They are usually made of mud or unburnt bricks, and thatched with

jungle grass. They contain one, two, or three rooms under a pavilion roof, surrounded by a *veraudah*, or balcony, supported by wooden or brick posts. A part of the *veraudah* is sometimes closed in, so as to form small rooms for sleeping in. The doors are occasionally of wood, or glazed; but this is rare; and *purdahs* or curtains of several folds of guzzee, such as are used for tents, are more common: of these a description has been given in a preceding page. The small tiled building is the kitchen. As to stables, they are rarely built. Horses in India are much accustomed to be picketted in the open air; and, as hunting usually takes place from November to April, which is generally fair weather, they experience no injury from exposure at such a season. Indeed I have seen horses kept out for many days during the rainy period, covered with double blankets, not only without being the worse for it, but without being wet, although the season was peculiarly unfavourable; and that

“ It did come on to blow and rain to boot,

“ That Noah’s flood was but a spoonful to’t.”

Having mentioned the irrigation so prevalent in India, it may be acceptable to the reader to be informed how the process is conducted. The well is usually built on a spot in some degree elevated above the neighbouring fields, with one, two, or more levers, inserted into forked posts, and moving on pivots, placed near its brink; the butt-end of each lever is loaded with mud sufficiently to overpower the weight of an



earthen or iron pitcher, when filled with water. This pitcher being fastened to a rope, of which the part that touches the water is made of green ox hides, as being less subject to rot than hemp, and suspended thereby from the peak of the lever, the operator pulls down the peak until the vessel reach the water. When it is filled, he suffers the lever to act; and the loaded end, descending again, draws up the pitcher, which empties itself into a reservoir, or channel, whence the water is conducted by small rills into an immense number of partitions, made by a little raised mould. A person attends to open each partition, in its turn, and to stop the water when the bed has received a sufficient supply. Thus each bed or partition is adequately watered. Some wells are worked by a pair of oxen, which draw over a pulley, and raise, as they walk down an inclined plane, a leather bag containing from 20 to 40 gallons at a time. The field over which the hog is running is divided into beds ready for irrigation. This process is chiefly confined from the month of November to that of February, when the corn, opium-fields, &c. are growing.

From the insecure manner in which these wells are generally finished, as well as from the looseness of the soil in many places, they rarely last long. In such cases the peasant digs others, without doing any thing to those which have fallen in. This is productive of considerable danger, not only to hunters, but to foot passengers; many of whom are precipitated into them. Several collectors of districts are very rigid in causing every old well to be distinguished by a pillar of mud, sufficiently

high to be seen above the surface of the highest crops. These serve as beacons, as do the levers to such wells as are in use. It is a pity such a precaution were not in universal practice. I have had several very narrow escapes myself; once, indeed, the hog I was chasing suddenly disappeared in some short grass! and, as I was certain it could neither have gone on forwards, nor turned aside, there being nothing to conceal it, I lost no time in pulling up, and discovered within a yard of me an old well, in which the hog lay very contentedly. On dismounting, we found no less than three wells, all within fifty yards of that already noticed. An intimate friend, lately returned to India, dashing through a field of young *rhur*, came suddenly to a large well lined with brick; he had nothing to depend on but the ability of his horse, which on feeling the spur, exerted himself sufficiently to clear the well forward, but his hind legs fell rather short. From this awful state, however, he fortunately extricated himself and rider; who had sufficient presence of mind to aid the animals' efforts, by throwing his whole weight upon the horse's neck. It was, I think, the narrowest escape I ever witnessed.

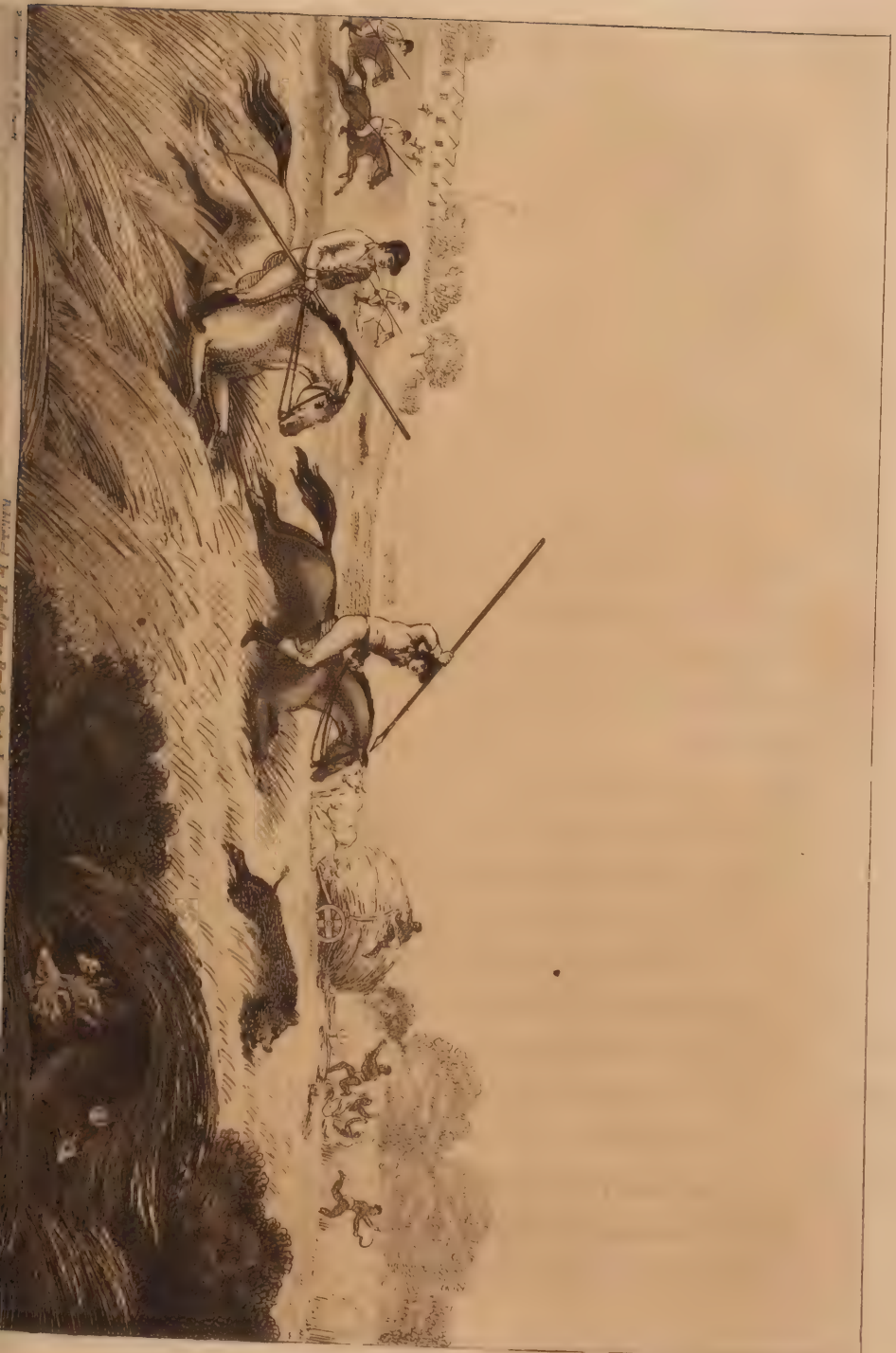
It is remarkable what a change takes place in the conduct of villagers from the time they have cane or corn standing, to what occurs when they are cut. In the first instance, they are all activity, and afford every aid to facilitate the progress of the sport; but when their property is secured, they become selfish in the extreme! This is not surprising; it is natural: and its parallel may be found in thousands of instances.

## PLATE III.

## THE CHASE AFTER A HOG.

---

PERHAPS no diversion requires more coolness and judgment than hog-hunting; indeed so much is this the case, that it is by no means uncommon to see one experienced hand perform more, though probably mounted on no very superb charger, than several who may be unacquainted with the sport when acting together. It has invariably been found that two persons habituated to each other's modes have been successful; and that but rarely they have missed their game. When a party of gentlemen unused to hunt together meet in the field, it is usual, and indeed prudent, to be guided in respect to search of covers by him who may have been, by residence, best informed on that point. But from neglect of pre-connection, and many similar circumstances, a want of regularity too generally prevails, highly favourable to the game's escape. This may, indeed, be partly attributed to the various scenery and consequent practice in the several parts of the country. Some are habituated to canes; some to *bunds*, or underwoods; others entirely to grass covers; and, as the modes of hunting







are diversified in proportion, it requires some few days' practice to chime well in together, and to act in concert.

In grass jungles, it is best to let the hog run himself out of breath; which, if a horseman keep within sufficient distance to follow his track, he will soon do. When he begins to slacken, the attack should be commenced by the horseman who may be nearest pushing on to his left side; into which the spear should be thrown, so as to lodge close behind the shoulder blade, and about six inches from the back-bone. This is a deadly wound, as it usually pierces the heart.

In grass covers, a hog is often started, hunted, and killed, without being seen till he is dead. This occurs in grass from three to five feet in height; which, being generally as thick as a heavy sward of hay, effectually screens the game from the view of the hunter; who must keep his eye on the top of the grass, watching its motion, and be ready to turn as the hog may deviate to the right or left. A tall horse certainly is an advantage on such occasions, but a good eye and quick hand give the hunter great superiority.

It may reasonably be supposed, that, where the ground is effectually hid, danger is in some measure mixed with the pleasure of the chase. Indeed many accidents happen; and it is not rare to see a horse and rider tumbling into a buffalo-hole, over *goanchies*, which are the lumps formed by the roots of grass, or even precipitated into a *nullah*, or ravine, at the very moment when the spear has been raised to strike the hog. *Goanchies* are extremely dangerous, and rarely fail

to lame the horse, if not kept up with a strong and cautious hand. They are occasioned by the annual burning or cutting of the grass ; which, being fed off by cattle in the early part of the rains, is intersected by their foot-marks in a million of directions, so as to insulate almost every root into a separate tuft. These accumulate, and become lumps or knobs, perhaps the size and height of a bushel, divided by a little rut or track from six inches to a foot broad. As each tuft is well furnished with grass, growing to a considerable height, of course the surface of the plain appears smooth and even ; while below every step teems with danger. When such grounds are known, horsemen avoid them ; but, when trying new covers, they often come suddenly into them, especially in low swampy situations. The danger is not confined to the inequality of surface ; for after a few years the lumps begin to decay, and as the roots of the grass rot, they yield to the horse's foot, which often sinks half way to the shoulder.

Plains where the grass may be from two to three feet high, generally contain much game, provided water be at hand. In such situations, especially if within a mile or so of the *surput* or tassel-grass, hogs, hog-deer, and abundance of sport for the gun, may be found. The *surput*, which is much the same as the guinea grass, grows to the height of twelve or fourteen feet. Its stem becomes so thick as to resemble in some measure a reed. It is very strong, and grows very luxuriantly : it is even used as a fence against cattle, for which purpose it is often planted on banks, excavated from ditches, to enclose

fields of corn, &c. It grows wild in all the uncultivated parts of India, but especially in the lower provinces, in which it occupies immense tracts; sometimes mixing with, and rising above, coppices; affording an asylum for elephants, rhinoceroses, tigers, &c. It frequently is laid by high winds, of which breeding sows fail not to take advantage, by forming their nests, and concealing their young under the prostrate grass. These should be avoided in hunting, as the length and substance of the stems frequently cause horses to trip or fall. A specimen of this kind of grass, whence a sow disturbed by the chase is bolting, is given in this Plate; but for a more particular display of it, the reader is referred to the description of a battle between the rhinoceroses and a herd of elephants.

To search grass for a hog, or a hog-deer, the persons employed should be extended in a line, distant from each other according to the height of the grass; but, in general, four or five yards. In this line elephants, camels, led horses, and the hunters mix. The latter dividing themselves equally, and, at all events, occupying the flanks, the whole proceed through the grass with silence, so that the game may not be roused too early, and steal off unperceived. As soon as a hog is roused, the two nearest to him should follow. If the ground be good, and the cover of a moderate height, they will in general suffice: if the number exceed three, they do more harm than good. Besides, it often happens that two or more hogs, or deer, lurk in the same grass; consequently, unless



the circumstances be urgent, the fewer good hands follow, the better chance will exist of killing additional game.

With regard to the mode of managing hogs at bay, an accurate description will be found in the Plate under that title.

*Bunds*, which are covers of brambles, underwood, and grass mixed, and occasionally growing among topes, or plantations of mango, and other trees, are beat much in the same manner as grass plains; only that the horsemen cannot in general penetrate them; and indeed if they could, it would be very improper, as their posts should be on the outsides, for the purpose of seeing and following the game as soon as it may bolt. To effect this, one should move on in a line with the beaters, on each flank; others should be stationed at the covers towards which the beaters are proceeding, and from which quarter the hog may be expected to start: for, as in this kind of cover the more noise the better, it generally happens that he will, on the first alarm, retreat before the line. The *pariahs*, or village dogs, which ordinarily attend their masters on such occasions, soon discover by their yelping that game is in the *bund*; and having in general excellent noses, they seldom fail to trace the hog, long before he can get through the winding paths leading to the plains. Hogs are far less tenacious of *bunds* than they are of sugar canes; partly because they afford no food; and that they cannot so easily creep back between the beaters. The case, however, is widely different when a hog that has been chased, and especially if wounded, gains a

*bund*. For then he will lay under the bushes, rushing out when a man approaches, though little heeding a dozen of *pariahs*; which, though they will surround and bark furiously, rarely venture upon a close attack. When a hog becomes thus obstinate, the beaters shew proportionate diffidence, and keep a respectable distance from the place where he is known to lie. It then becomes necessary to clear away all the party from one particular quarter, and one of the hunters, alighting, takes a gun from his attendants, and proceeding to a spot whence the hog may be seen, or his exact situation ascertained, taking care that the beaters, &c. be removed from the line of his fire, he aims either at the heart, or head, as may happen to be most convenient. Gentlemen in India, who take to shooting, find such abundance of game, that often in one season, a perfect novice becomes a complete adept. Hence, on such occasions, they rarely fail to kill a hog at the first shot: if, however, the hog be not disabled, and that he make a charge, the sportsman must rely on a spear, previously placed at hand for his defence. Were he to depend on the exertions of the natives, he would stand but a bad chance; as they, in general, secure themselves by flight, wherever a hog shews the least inclination to pursue. This often produces the effect of encouraging a hog to attack, when, perhaps, he would otherwise remain in his haunt, or endeavour to steal away. Let it not however be concluded, that the natives altogether want courage; on the contrary many evince not only much delight and spirit, but often perform feats which none but

persons possessing the most manly qualifications would attempt. It should further be adduced in their favour, that they are generally called forth by the *jemmadars*, or chiefs of villages, at the requisition of gentlemen; and that the remuneration they receive for their aid is very trifling, rarely above two *pice*, equal to about one penny each; for this they often toil from day break to eleven or twelve o'clock. Five or six *pice* are the usual pay of a day labourer.

*Bunds* are sometimes very extensive; some may cover from fifty to a hundred acres; others, though small individually, yet being numerous, form in the aggregate an immense cover, detached by small breaks, of perhaps from one to five hundred yards, from each other. Large *bunds* present the greatest difficulty in the outset; the more so if they be not long and narrow, so as to afford easy means of beating them from one end to the other: such indeed is their general form. Detached insulated *bunds* require, as in hunting among canes and *rhur*, not only fleet horses but active hunters. It has before been observed that hogs do not remain in this species of cover when canes, &c. are standing; and that during the hot months they fall off in flesh greatly. Their diet is poor, being for the most part roots of the jungle-grass, or *cussaroos*; *i. e.* pig-nuts, which are annually sown by the natives in all the puddles, and stagnant waters, created by the rains. The sun exhaling the waters during the hot season, leaves their beds nearly dry, of which the hogs as well as those who planted the *cussaroos*, as also *singharrahs*, fail not to take advantage. These however

are not so nourishing as canes, nor are they so easily obtained; nor in such quantities. This, added to the great heat of the atmosphere, effects a wonderful change; and we no longer see the pampered boar, but a meagre tall looking beast, whose dirty sides indicate his late wallowings to refreshen, and whose speed is now as much improved as his bulk is reduced.

At this season, when a hog gains a *bund* he will in all probability repair instantly to some stream or pool, to cool his heated frame. If the hunters be well acquainted with the country, they fail not to proceed, without loss of time, to the place where water is known to be; and if they do not find their game already immersed therein, they may be certain of his appearance very shortly. They should attack instantly; for if he be allowed to lap, or lie down in the water, he will be recruited in a surprising manner, and give much trouble. Sometimes, owing to the nature of the cover, an attack is perfectly impracticable: when this happens, every precaution should be used to force the hog forward in such direction as may most easily expel him, and afford the most probable means of success.

After gaining a cover, if there be not water, the hog will go through; especially among small *bunds*, or canes, as described above. If a belt, or partial hedge, run from the *bund* towards another, the hunter may be tolerably certain that will be his course: and, as other *bunds* are not very remote, the utmost energy becomes indispensable. The hog, whose eye is quick as



the hawk's, finding the pursuit continued, exerts all his powers. The spur must be well applied; though the horse should be kept well in hand, both on account of the nature of the ground, usually very rough and full of clods, stumps, or the spikes of the cut *rhur*, which are highly dangerous, and that every turn of the hog may be closely and instantaneously followed. The short space to be run over coerces to celerity, and to losing no chance of disabling the game; which, if well managed, may by a fleet and steady horse be not only overtaken, but made to wheel round on the same plain, so as to afford the more distant hunters time to come up and to contribute their aid. Thus the hog is brought to bay, frequently at a time when his vigour is by no means exhausted. This interesting scene forms the subject of Plate V.

The jungle grass is generally used in India for thatching, being cut in the dry months, previous to the time of burning the heavy covers. It is cut with a kind of sickle, and made into small bundles, each about a foot in circumference, and carried either on the heads of the villagers in large trusses, if for their own use; or, if to be stacked with the view to future sale during the rainy and cold seasons, at which time the price is greatly enhanced, it is laden on *hackeries*, or carts, drawn by oxen, of which white is the predominant colour. These are loosened from the yoke until the grass is piled on the hackery as high as it can be carried, when they are put to the draught, the driver sitting on the pole, sometimes so far

forward as to have one or both feet hanging over the yoke. A description of the various carriages used in India will be found in a subsequent number.

It frequently happens that, during a chase over a plain, many persons may be seen cutting the grass. The hog, indignant and vindictive, seldom fails to deviate from his course to visit and disturb the poor men in their occupations; frequently, indeed, ripping them very severely. Some take to flight; but the hog being possessed of most speed, soon comes up, and running his head between the fugitive's knees, ordinarily gives a cut to each thigh, oversetting and leaving the unfortunate fellow for the purpose of treating others in a similar way. Several who are struck by terror, or deeming it useless to escape by trusting to their heels, remain and face the attack, usually in the moment of danger extending their hands forward to keep the hog at a distance: these fare no better; receiving in general one or more wounds in the arms or fingers, and not unfrequently getting a rip elsewhere before they are quitted by their bristled visitor. Such as are near to *hackeries* shew great activity in ascending, and thus in general get clear; though I once saw an instance where the hog charged the oxen, which happened to be yoked, and frightened them so much that they set off at speed. One of the wheels passed over the hog's back, which effectually disabled him, but occasioned the hackery to be upset, to the great alarm of those who had ascended it, and who dreaded lest the hog should pay his respects to them in turn. Happily, however, the shock he

had received in the enterprize did not leave him the power to renew the attack, and rendered him an easy prey to one of the party, who took advantage of the circumstance and speared him to the heart.

When the inhabitants of the neighbouring villages see a chase, they frequently run with their dogs to partake of the sport, armed only with a *lattie*, or small bamboo staff of about five feet long. These being cut from a small wild species of that reed, are extremely solid, and sufficiently pliant to answer every purpose. Near Monghyr, at a place called Goorgaut, there is a large tract of jungle producing these bamboos, which being selected from the most taper and cleanest stems, are cleared of small branches, and after being oiled, are heated to a proper degree, by which means they become very elastic and durable. Such as may require to be straightened, are fixed while warm by means of strong stakes driven into the ground, and kept there until they may be found to answer. These latties are tied up into bundles, and are sent to all parts of the country, meeting with a ready sale, and producing from one to four rupees, or half crowns, per hundred. Besides a variety of purposes in which they are very useful, they serve as shafts to mount hog-spears. For this use they should be about eight or nine feet in length, not tapering too much, but about an inch thick where, after the spear-blade is on, they balance; and where, consequently, they are generally held in the grip.

It may be supposed that many varieties as to the length,

shape, and weight of the spear, have been introduced. Formerly, the shafts in use were short and thick, and the spear-blades heavy, with large shoulders. Others deviated into the opposite extreme. My own experience has convinced me that a short shaft is both ineffectual and dangerous. I have seen a gentleman fall, and be speared through his thigh, merely owing to the shortness of the shaft! As to heavy blades, they are not only an incumbrance, but do not pierce near so well as those improved by omitting the shoulders, and making them in general more of the form of a bay-leaf, but longer in proportion. Their dimensions may be about seven or eight inches length of blade, two or three of neck, and six or eight of pipe to receive the shaft, which is only fixed in by pitch, or *dammah*. The blade should be about five eighths of an inch thick in the middle, gradually becoming thinner towards the point, but at least preserving its substance till it joins the neck, which should be round, and without ornaments. These spears penetrate freely, and make desperate wounds. They are also easily shaken out by the hog in running; which on many occasions, especially to persons hunting single, is a very important advantage, since it enables them to make a fresh attack. I have seen several gentlemen lose spears that had shoulders, by the hog's running against trees, &c. and breaking the staves; carrying off the blades, to the great mortification of their owners.

Shouldered blades, however, are on some occasions useful. They serve in heavy grass jungles to mark a hog very



distinctly, so as to leave little chance of escape. But it rarely happens that a hog is lost where the party have hunted often together, or that the ground is good. Hogs do sometimes take strange turns, and occasionally vanish, when it is extremely difficult to account for their disappearance. They have a trick of stopping short at speed, when they find a horseman gaining fast upon them in grass cover; and then they either squat perfectly quiet, or steal back into some thick tuft, in which they will lie, though the beaters apply their latties forcibly to rouse what may lay concealed. If however one should chance to touch, the hog generally darts forth, and upsets all he may find in his way. At the outset they ordinarily take a direct course, but change it as circumstances occur. A curious incident took place near Monghyr, where two gentlemen were pursuing a large boar, which ran down a water-course leading to a *nullah*, or rivulet. One, who was pretty close at his heels, followed; and the hog, disappointed of his drink, reascended the bank a little to the right of the way by which he had gone down; and then turning again to his right, proceeded through the grass across his former track, and leaped over the ravine he had gone through, as the other gentleman was galloping down it. The hog just passed between the horse's ears and the gentleman's head, and occasioned his hat to fly over with him.

Where the party is small, and especially when a gentleman hunts singly, dogs are of great use. Many keep greyhounds of the common country breed, which are nine in ten

of a bark colour. They are remarkably savage, and frequently will approach none but their *dooreahs*, or keepers, not even allowing their own master's touch! Some are very fleet, but are not to be depended upon in coursing, as they are apt to give up in a hard chase; and indeed will at times prefer a sheep or a goat to a hare. However, in hog-hunting they sometimes prove very serviceable. It seems to suit their tempers; and they appear to enjoy the snapping and skipping incident to that species of sport, more than an arduous run after an animal which makes no resistance. Many affect to treat the idea of degeneration in quadrupeds with ridicule; but all who have been any time resident in India must be completely satisfied, that dogs of European breed become, after every successive generation, more and more similar to the *pariah* or indigenous dog of that country. Hounds are the most rapid in their decline; and, except in the shape of their ears, are very like many of the village curs, both in colour and form. This is to be understood as relating to the fox-hound. Indeed, if my memory be correct, Buffon terms that class of hound in such way as might lead us to suppose the breed to have originated in India, since he designates it *Bracque de Bengal*. However, the *pariah* has not any one of the distinguishing properties of hounds. Greyhounds and pointers decline also greatly, but with occasional exceptions. Spaniels and terriers preserve their race with less deviation than the other breeds. I have indeed seen spaniels of the eighth or ninth generation, without a cross from Europe, breed dogs not only as good,

but far more beautiful than any of their ancestors. Mastiffs have been taken to India, but the climate is too severe for them. They do not possess speed for the chase ; but a gentleman who obtained a breed half mastiff and half country greyhound, found them invaluable in hog-hunting ; the situation in which he resided being distant from communication with Europeans, and rendering every aid in the chase a most acceptable acquisition.

Such dogs as seize by the ear, as many at first are apt to do, though they assuredly impede the hog greatly, are often much in the way, and prevent spearing : an experienced dog generally attacks the hind quarters, whereby he is in less danger of being ripped.







Published by E. & J. B. Bond, Street, June 1st, 1897

## PLATE IV.

HUNTERS COMING BY SURPRISE ON A  
TIGRESS AND CUBS.

---

---

IT has happened in various instances, that gentlemen while chasing hogs have roused tigers. In fact, the greater portion of such as are killed by sporting parties, are discovered either in beating covers, or in following the game. In the former way, the tiger's presence is generally announced by an attack on one of the foot followers; for horses, as well as elephants and camels, are extremely alarmed when they smell one, and never fail to express the most marked apprehension. As to a horse, nothing can force him to approach a living tiger; and it is not indeed without extreme difficulty that he can be induced to venture within sight of a dead one. All animals that have once witnessed the spring of a tiger, which is usually accompanied with a most unpleasant bark, or eventually a snarl, such as freezes the blood of those around, become peculiarly averse to every object which reminds them of the occurrence, or in the least resembles the tiger's form and colour. I knew

a horse that being once in the field when a tiger was roused close by him, could not afterwards tolerate the presence of any brindled animal, but would, when approached by one, rear and kick in the most violent manner. To remedy this, a large brindled dog was procured, and kept in the stable with the horse, which gradually became reconciled, and lost his fears so far as to be tolerably quiet; though he never could entirely banish them, but would betray considerable uneasiness on entering a grass jungle, in which even the starting of a hare made him tremble all over.

I should, however, except one instance of an officer now in the Bengal cavalry, who had a horse on which he sometimes approached both buffaloes and tigers so near as to throw his spear; a measure, generally speaking, of no utility, but replete with danger. This must be taken as a very rare instance; and it probably depended chiefly on the horse's inexperience as to the peril, and on his rider, who was remarkable for his feats on the saddle, having brought him under absolute subjection.

Another gentleman, who has for some time retired from the service in consequence of a violent fall during a chase, had a small grey Arab, on which he occasionally ventured to spear buffaloes; but I do not believe his rashness ever induced him to attack a tiger in that way. The horse was uncommonly vicious; as indeed I have remarked all to be which, like him, never lie down to sleep, but kept incessantly rocking from side to side. I cannot call to mind more than three horses

possessing this curious habit; they were all grey, and as remarkable for their excellence when mounted, as for the precautions they rendered necessary either in gaining or quitting the saddle. In the stable, only their respective *syces* or grooms dared approach them.

Although it is impossible to say where tigers may or may not be found, yet at particular sporting places to which parties generally resort, succeeding each other during the hunting season in rapid succession, in general a pretty correct knowledge is obtained as to their immediate presence in some one or other of the neighbouring covers, which on such occasions are prudently avoided. It is, however, by no means rare to find a tiger far from his supposed haunt: for the males are, like the cats, much given to ranging, and the females make wide circuits when they have cubs, for the purpose of procuring subsistence. This induces them to frequent the borders of large grass jungles, and to lurk in the shorter kinds, such as the *moonje*, which grows very thick and soft, where they lay concealed in covers which, even in the couchant state, barely suffice to conceal them. Nature has implanted such an instinct in the tiger, that, like the cat, it covers its excrements, and if practicable will choose its ambush to leeward of the usual resort of cattle; by which means it obtains an earlier notice of the approach of prey, while its own rank scent is concealed and carried away from its unwary victim.

Such covers are not only selected by wild hogs, but as they



afford the easiest means of pursuit, they ever become the choice of the hunter; especially during the early part of the morning. When the day is more advanced, the tiger, extremely impatient of great heat, though passionately fond of comfortable warmth, and anxious to avoid the flies, which are attracted both by his colour, and by the effluvia proceeding from his skin and respiration, seeks a more impervious cover, preferring such umbrageous bushes as are devoid of thorns. Under these he will lay till the fresher air of night fall, and the refreshment obtained by rest again urge him to action.

In parts much frequented by tigers the sportsman should be particularly cautious, and generally allow dogs of any description to precede him in his course; since they, as well as other animals, are gifted with the most perfect sense of danger, and by their action soon evince to the party that some uncommon game is at hand. On such occasions evitation is easy; but when, as has in many instances occurred, the tiger is roused during a chase, it requires some presence of mind, as well as a firm seat, to prevent mischief.

The Plate describes a scene which took place upwards of twenty-five years ago, when a detachment marching from Berhampore to Caunpore by the old, or river road, a hog crossed the line; from which several of us instantly sallied, snatching spears from our *syces*, who always carried them; and dashed after the game. We had not however proceeded above a quarter of a mile from the corps, when our leader, the late Lieutenant Colonel Hutchinson, of the Tannah

establishment, who was coming up fast with the hog, was surprised by a tigress, which lay basking behind a large *byre* bush, with several cubs sporting about her. His horse was abreast of the royal dame before, by her roar, as well as by her rising, she discovered herself. He passed on tolerably well, though his steed wanted no aid of the spur to accelerate his pace; a feeling in which the hog also, who viewed the tigress with an eye full of respect, seemed heartily to participate. The next horseman, however, had a very narrow escape; he being very near to the tigress when she announced herself; his horse first rearing quite erect, then wheeling round, and running off at speed in the most ungovernable manner. Being one of the rear, I took the hint, and also the liberty of making a small circuit; choosing rather to follow the hog, which we soon killed, than to indulge the idle curiosity of ascertaining whether or not my horse would go up to a tigress. Indeed, about two years afterwards, he gave me very plainly to understand, when hunting on Plassey Plain, that I should have been grievously disappointed had I relied on his doing so.

It happened that our encampment was pitched at no great distance from the spot where the tigress was discovered; and as the circumstance had been seen from the line of march, as soon as the troops were dismissed, a large party composed of all classes sallied forth to attack her. She had, however, in the mean while retreated to a large *rhur* plantation, the bottom of which was thickly grown up with wild rice, so as to be

completely impervious, and from which, as we had only two elephants in camp, and neither of them willing to approach, we found it impossible to expel her. Some of the *pariah* dogs did indeed stand and bark at her; and at one time a crowd, inspirited by each other, had, in spite of our worthy Commander's orders, very imprudently entered the *rhur*; but a growl of admonition, uttered by the tigress in a most peremptory tone, soon disbanded the heroes, who going to the right, or perhaps to the left about, in a most unmilitary manner, commenced such a rapid retreat, that what with the thickness of the *rhur*, and the anxiety each felt not to be left the nearest to the tigress, the most complete scene of terror and confusion presented itself. Fortunately no accident happened.

The number of cubs usually borne by a tigress is not I believe perfectly ascertained: such as have been killed in a state of pregnancy have varied extremely, from one to five. Two may, however, from all I have been able to discover, be considered as their usual progeny, of which one generally becomes a favourite, to the destruction of the residuc. While stationed in the Ramghur district, some people, who had been cutting grass in a jungle about half a mile distant from the cantonments, found four cubs, which the mother had left, no doubt while questing for prey. I purchased two; they were but a few days old, not having then opened their eyes. They were about the size of a cat, but roared most vociferously, especially at night; on which account I had them kept in a small

hut just by my stable, which was about an hundred and fifty yards from my *bungalow*, or house. During the second night my servants were alarmed by the mother, who, having been attracted by the howlings of the little miscreants, and to which she gave responses in the most awful strains, had resorted to the spot. As it would have been no difficult matter for the tigress to have forced her way into the place, which no doubt she would have soon done, the people deemed it most prudent to put the cubs out; in consequence all was soon quiet, and at day light the mottled animals were not to be seen.

Though I lamented that so safe an opportunity of getting a shot at the mother was lost, and that by such a restoration more tigers would be produced next year, at a place completely infested by them, so much so indeed that for ten or eleven successive days one of the postmen was carried off by them at a pass about twelve miles distant, yet on the whole I could not but approve the measure, as the persons at the stable had no fire-arms, and the consequences might possibly have been fatal.

The instances which could be quoted respecting tigers being roused by hog-hunters, are numerous; I have been in four parties when either by the elephants, dogs, or beaters, one has been discovered. At the first moment considerable alarm arises, which necessarily continues until it be ascertained that no mischief has been done. Indeed the only fact I can adduce where a hunter has been killed by a tiger in hog-hunting, relates to Mr. Simpson of the Calcutta Bar, who was wounded



in the thigh by a leopard, which, as he was riding through a grass-jungle, rose close at his side, and making a stroke with his paw, inflicted a wound which in a few days induced a locked jaw, and deprived society of a most pleasant, well informed, and respectable member.

It should be here remarked, that, however trivial the scratches made by the claws of tigers may appear, yet, whether it be owing to any noxious quality in the claw itself, to the manner in which the tiger strikes, or any other matter, I have no hesitation in saying, that at least a majority of such as have been under my notice have died; and I have generally remarked, that those whose cases appeared the least alarming, were most suddenly carried off. I have ever thought the perturbation arising from the nature of the attack, to have a considerable share in the fatality alluded to, especially as I never knew any one wounded by a tiger, to die without suffering for some days under that most dreadful symptom, a locked jaw! Such as have been wounded to appearance severely, but accompanied, with a moderate hæmorrhage, I have commonly found to recover, excepting in the rainy season. At that period I should expect serious consequences from either a bite or a scratch.

Tigers and wild hogs often have desperate contests; the tiger usually is victorious; but instances have occurred where both have been found dead, each leaving the marks of his adversary's prowess.

The opinion entertained that a tiger will not at any time

approach fire, is carried much too far; it is true that they are extremely averse to it; but when hungry, nothing will deter them from their object. The posts throughout India travel on foot, one man carrying the mail over his shoulder, and accompanied at night, as also through all suspicious places in the day time, by one or more men with small drums, and eventually a *teereudaur*, or archer. Yet this precaution does not suffice to intimidate the ravenous animal during the day, however great his antipathy to noise, any more than two strong flambeaus which the postman has at night. I recollect an instance of a tiger occupying a spot in Goomeah pass for near a fortnight, during which time he daily carried away a man; generally one of the *dawk*, or postmen. At one time he was disappointed of his meal, as he by mistake carried off the leather bag instead of its bearer; but the following night he seized one of the torchmen, and soon disappeared with him.

A melancholy proof exists of the little respect a tiger pays to fire, when hard put to for a meal, in the well known fact of a young gentleman, of a respectable family and of the most amiable qualifications, having been taken away by one, when benighted on Sanger's Island, at the entrance of the Hooghly River, erroneously termed the Ganges, as a party were sitting by a fire which had been kindled for the purpose of security. The tiger sprang through the flames, and carried off the unfortunate victim in spite of the efforts of his companions, who were well provided with fire arms.

Colonel Harpur, who was Resident at the Court of the Nabob of Oude, Sujah Dowlah, saved his Highness's life by the accuracy of his aim. A royal tiger, which was started in beating a large cover for game, sprang up so far into the *umbarry*, or state howdah, in which Sujah Dowlah was seated, as to leave little doubt of a fatal issue. The Colonel, sensible of the imminent danger which threatened Sujah Dowlah, availed himself of the speed of the elephant on which he was mounted, and pushing up to the Nabob's side, shot the tiger through the head. For an interesting exhibition of this propensity in tigers to spring, the reader is referred to Plate XVIII. wherein an incident which took place near Daudpore, is particularly described.

At what age cubs are able to provide food for themselves remains as yet uncertain. Judging from the nature of the animal, we may conclude that its first attacks are made upon smaller prey, such as goats, sheep, calves, &c. and that its boldness encreases with its growth. They rarely attack but when certain of success; nor do they frequent the sides of roads, or attempt to seize cattle, until arrived at their full growth, which may be considered at about two years of age. In this point we may occasionally find variations, chiefly arising from local or temporary circumstances.

The number of stragglers taken by tigers from a line of march, when troops are proceeding through a close country, would surprise persons unaccustomed to such events. I have known three centries carried off in one night, besides several

camp followers, who fell victims to their impatience in their attempts to get a-head of the line by taking short cuts through jungles. These become extremely dangerous on such occasions, owing to the great noise and concourse of persons preceding the troops, which move at an early hour in the morning, perhaps at two or three o'clock, and forming a constant chain of disturbance to all animals near the route, so as to occasion their retiring to some small distance from its verge; for, as has already been stated, the tiger will not, unless impelled by hunger, attack in an open or frequented situation, but quickly avails himself of the opportunity afforded by the deviating traveller, to secure a prey.

The elephants which convey tents, &c. for the breakfast apparatus, are usually dispatched some hours before the troops are paraded, and in many instances tigers have been discovered by those sagacious animals. Camels do not possess so quick an instinct in this particular. Once, indeed, I saw an instance of an attack made by a tiger on a camel laden with the baggage of a soubadar. The tiger sprang from a bank about seven feet high with intent to seize the camel, which however escaped by means of a tent and a bedstead with which he was laden: the latter received the spring of the tiger, and breaking with its force, let the brindled hero down with no small emphasis to the opposite side of the road. He was not however long in regaining his feet, and with the air of a detected villain, applied them with as little delay to effect his escape.



The Plate annexed to this Chapter exhibits a corps on its march. The face of the country delineated, is perfectly correspondent with a very great portion of the districts situated at the foot of the large ranges of hills which border both to the east and west of Bengal and Bahar. The whole of those beautiful countries are abundantly watered with streams of the parent element, which with the numerous topes of mango, and other trees, combine to refresh the wearied traveller. Towards the sea coast these rivers are deep and muddy, being affected by the tide, which returns the sediment washed down from the upper countries; but in the higher provinces, the rivers are for the most part fordable near the towns situated on their banks, and flow through either rocky or sandy beds. In some the sands are very light and loose, forming, after heavy rain, many dangerous quick-sands; occasionally the waters sink beneath their surfaces, where the sands are deep, so as to run under them for some distance; but this is peculiar to the streams contiguous to hilly countries, from which they receive their supplies.

The native as well as the European officers have the privilege of riding with their respective companies; they are generally mounted on tattoos, or Scrisa horses, of which an ample description is given in Plate XXXVIII. which treats of that subject in particular. The Honourable Company allow an elephant and a camel to each battalion for the purpose of conveying the bell tents, and serjeants tents. Each European officer in general has either an elephant, or two camels, for

the conveyance of his baggage ; the whole of which, together with his tent, he is bound to provide and convey on all occasions at his own risque, receiving from the Company a stated allowance in money, which is indeed considerable, as a part of his monthly pay.

Although the number of camp followers absolutely attached to the corps is great, yet it is much augmented by the many who take advantage of the protection and supply afforded, to remove from one part to another. Throughout the Nabob Vizier of Oude's country there is no police ; although each superior of a village is bound to preserve order throughout his precinct. Such indeed is the melancholy state of that fertile territory, that to say the least, three parts in four lie desolate, and even the remaining portion teems with murder ! When it is known that the *jemmadar*, or chief officer, protects and shares with the banditti of his town, it will not surprise the reader, that it not unfrequently has happened that battalions have been prevented from encamping at their intended grounds, merely by the wells in their vicinity being putrid, owing to the many murdered persons thrown into them.

Whether the practices of the people result from an imbecile government, or from their own depravity, may be difficult to determine ; but the following shocking occurrence, which took place in the year 1795, near Caunpore, in the Nabob Vizier's dominions, may serve to incline the reader's opinion probably to the right cause. Were it not that the fullest proofs were adduced before a general court martial,

and that the whole were fresh in the memory of many gentlemen now in England, I should not feel bold enough to uphold so horrid, and I may almost say so incredible, an instance of barbarity to the world.

A poor labourer having occasion to buy some provision at a hut by the road side, incautiously displayed his riches, amounting to somewhat less than the value of a shilling, to some others, who were also purchasing at the same stall. He proceeded on his way, followed by an old woman, and a lad of about fourteen. These, it seemed, envied his little treasure, and agreed to rob him, but not thinking themselves strong enough to effect their purpose, they intimated it to six men, whom they casually met on the road. The adjustment of the matter was short, and the whole eight attacked the poor individual. He was murdered, after being robbed of his few pence; in the division of which a quarrel arose, which terminated in their all being hanged in chains, two at each quarter of the cantonments. The peculiar trait in this melancholy fact is, that it appeared on investigation all parties were perfect strangers, having never seen each other until the day of the murder. We probably might search the world over to find any three persons who under such circumstances would combine for such a purpose.

Though the above must stand confessed as the extreme of depravity, yet many instances might be quoted not much inferior thereto. In fact, so well do the inhabitants know the disposition of the peasantry, and the insufficiency of controul

in the government, that such as have occasion to remove gladly avail themselves of the march of a corps to effect their wishes ; but even then not without the precaution of being armed conformably to the custom of the country, with a sword and shield at least.

Such as can afford it, never fail to provide a *rhut* or covered *hackery* for the conveyance of their wives ; who are kept close at all times from the sight of men. Nay, even such women as are mounted on horses, &c. above the sacks of baggage, are bound by established rule to conceal their faces, whatever part besides may be naked ! The knowing rakes, however, sometimes contrive to induce a lady to reveal her beauties by some sneer, which nothing but such a measure could defeat ; such as whispering, loud enough to be heard, that “ the poor woman was once convicted of an heinous offence, and was punished,” as is very common in the native courts of justice, “ with the loss of her nose and ears.” To such, a simple denial would be insufficient, and the poor innocent is compelled to display those features which were said to have been mutilated. The reader is not to conclude that this undeniable evidence would be produced in the midst of a crowd, or to satisfy the curiosity, or to silence the jeerings of an old fellow ; a glance through a small aperture generally decides whether the railer be worthy of such a breach of decorum. The world is egregiously duped by the opinion that seraglios are conducive to security. Experience proves what reason would suggest, that where we repose trust in locks and walls,



we are most frequently disappointed ; and that the most private places are most suitable to intrigue. Hence we find that in the boasted *zenanahs* of India the most libidinous practices are most prevalent.





PLATE V.

THE HOG AT BAY.

---

IT has already been stated, that the mode of hunting necessarily varies with the nature of the cover. The term "bringing to bay" must however be understood to imply the resistance made by the hog to his pursuers, the period of which is quite a matter of chance, being sometimes dependant on the disposition of the hog, and often on the superior speed of the horses. In cane covers, generally surrounded by *rhur*, &c. where the distances to be run are very short, and where the hog has it chiefly in view to gain an asylum, all depends on speed and precision; but in the ordinary course of grass hunting, the chases, though sometimes long, are less arduous, and the principal object of the hunter is to keep sight of the game. Hence when hogs fairly take out from cover, or assume open situations, their fate may be considered as decided; but even on such occasions the young sportsman will often find himself foiled. Too much zeal may impair the the horse's wind; and an attack before the hog may have been sufficiently run, not unfrequently gives



occasion to a most animated defence. This may afford much delight to such as prefer the extreme of the sport; as some fox-hunters rather seek than avoid dangerous leaps and precipices, by way of evincing what they consider a laudable spirit; but the cool veteran, who in the end kills more game, and whose horse is saved from maims and blemishes, most assuredly is entitled to our decisive approbation. We may at all times make a fair allowance for a small party, or for a multiplicity of game; under either of which circumstances prompt measures are frequently indispensable. As an instance, I recollect being in company with two brother sportsmen, when we started a large drove of hogs from a grass cover; they took to a fine plain interspersed with villages, topes, and cultivation. Three large boars separated from the herd, and bent their course towards a point where, at the distance of about four miles, they might reach an extensive bund, or jungle of underwood. As they scampered nearly in a parallel direction with each other, we made a point of attacking the first of them that appeared most in flesh; and he was easily overpowered: one of my companions then kept an eye on the fleetest of the other two, leaving us to manage the second, which we did more at leisure. The third proved terribly obstinate: he was fleet, strong, and very sturdy. However, after a chase of about half an hour, in which we had various falls among *goanchies*, or knobs in the soil, we killed him within a quarter of a mile from an underwood jungle, in which had he once found shelter, thousands of men could not have dislodged

him. This hog amused himself as he went over the fields, and through eight or ten villages which he took in his way, with ripping at the cattle and peasants: one unfortunate woman, who was drawing water from a well, he threw into it; she was however soon relieved by the other inhabitants, who seeing the danger past, flocked to her aid. It should be observed, that the exertion used in killing the two first mentioned hogs had much impaired our horses' speed, and that this hog having proceeded at his own pace, got into good wind, and gave an infinity of trouble, which would have been saved had we been able to force him to his speed at his outset.

I do not recollect any chase so arduous as the one just instanced; for our third victim yielded his breath in a tope where we often fixed our hunting camp, which was about seven miles from the grass cover whence the drove had bolted. The ground ran over, the greater part of which was during the last chase, could not be less than twelve miles. The smallest boar measured rather less than thirty-five inches, the second was upwards of thirty-six, and our troublesome friend was nearly thirty-nine from the heel to the withers.

We had occasion to return home that evening, and as is usual, beat the covers bordering the way. We started a porker, after which one of my comrades bent his course, but was unhappily soon stopt short by a fall. This unpleasant occurrence was occasioned by his horse's foot getting into the track of an elephant's foot-steps through a low piece of ground, which in the rains had been a deep mud, but was now baked

hard as stone by the sun. My friend fell with his shoulder against the edge of another print of the elephant's foot: a fracture was the consequence. Though sportsmen do not always stop to pick up unfortunate brethren, we on this occasion pulled up, and the hog was left at full liberty to save his bacon.

It is not, as we have already remarked, easy to determine when a hog may be expected to bay. The intelligent sportsman will however form a tolerable judgment as to that point, from the face of the country, his own local knowledge, the nature of the cover, and the ability of the horses. When, as in some instances, the country is level and open, and the grass jungle not more than three feet high, nothing more is required than to push the game hard at the outset, and to keep it from becoming careless or tardy. In such a case, nothing can answer so well as following close; that is to say, near enough to watch every turn narrowly, and to avoid an attack until the hog may become so jaded, as scarcely to be able to raise a good trot. If the grass be thick, the hunter will have a great advantage, as the height of his horse will enable him to have a full and commanding view, while from the lowness of the hog's head, he will rarely be able to distinguish the precise spot at which to charge. With regard to the mode of spearing hogs under such circumstances, the open attack, by riding up to the left side, is certainly the most decisive; but many horses will not, however urged, assume that situation, which experience proves to be the most dangerous. The safest, and

perhaps as effectual a mode as any is, either to cross the hog's course at about a yard or more before him, or to cross obliquely behind him, delivering the spear in passing. When horses will not approach a hog on the left side, they frequently dash boldly up to the right, in which case the spear must be thrown over the left shoulder, as seen in the Plate. When the hog's course is crossed, he will often make a rapid charge; on such occasions good horses rise, and avoid the danger.

Let it not however be supposed that all these proceedings take place without some exertion and danger. In fact, the hunter must occasionally expect to start a boar; which, far from evading the contest, will absolutely seem to volunteer, and even to challenge an attack, which under such circumstances requires much management. Here the experienced hunter distinguishes himself; and here will such as have not hunted together for some time, so as to have formed a kind of system, resulting from pre-connection, and founded on a knowledge of each horse's temper and speed, as well as of the coolness and energy of the rider, be often foiled. I have on several occasions seen a boar of this character completely defeat two or three excellent hunters. Horses of all descriptions quickly distinguish a wild hog from a tame one; but such as have been at any time ript or bitten, become for the most part extremely timid, and approach a sullen hog with great caution. Some indeed will not go near a hog but when at speed.



When it is observed that a hog trots forth from the cover, bristled up, and with an eye full of fire, chopping with his mouth, and perhaps stopping occasionally to view the hunters, great precaution is indispensable. Rash attacks sometimes succeed ; but, in general, though the hog may be wounded, or killed, the horse suffers very severely. It is more prudent, and indeed affords more sport, where the hog can be induced to pursue his course with speed. To effect this, the person who may be mounted on the fleetest horse should gallop across the hog's route, a few paces before him ; which is usually the means of inducing him to charge, and as his vigour will enable him to keep pretty close to the horse, he may insensibly be led on from his cover ; and the same device being repeated once or twice, never fails to urge the hog to keep up a good pace. The result is, that he gradually becomes exhausted by exertion, and the fierce attack of his first effort is changed into panting and imbecile defence.

It will easily be perceived from this description, that much skill is required to hunt with effect ; and that as it frequently happens the chases between two covers are not more than two or three hundred yards, the greatest activity is required in the rider, and much speed in the horse, to be successful in close countries. Where the hog has a cover in view, he will make a surprising effort. He does not then seem to regard his pursuers with resentment ; he is impelled by fear, and by the prospect of safety ; even if speared he does not stop to revenge the injury, but exerts his whole powers to reach an

asylum, sensible that a horse cannot follow him either through canes or underwood.

In these short spurts it is pleasant to see with what regularity experienced hunters pursue their sport. The first who can get within a proper distance, throws his spear, aiming at the hog's head, at the same moment giving spurs to his horse, and filing off to the left, to make room for the next, who does the same, and thus in succession as the several horsemen can come up. This is all done at full speed. If the hog be wounded in the spine, he falls instantly, otherwise he must be struck to the heart ere he will be diverted from his object; unless indeed a horseman should be able to cross before him, when in all probability he will make a desperate charge, and may perhaps be diverted from his course. The hunter who ventures in this manner should be sure of his horse's temper, and that as the hog may arrive at his flank, the steed, as before noticed, will rise and deliberately vault over, so as to frustrate the intention to rip at his belly, flank, or shoulder. If indeed the hog be very much exhausted, so as only to be able to trot, a person possessing a strong hand may wait the charge, and stab or throw the spear in between the shoulder and ribs, or throw so as to strike in the forehead; by either of which methods the hog's course may usually be stopt. It sometimes happens that a hog will continue, in spite of such wounds, to push forward; in which case it behoves the rider to be careful of his horse, and if it be a sow he has to cope with, an eye to his toes will be necessary, lest, as often happens, he may

feel her teeth ; which, in the moment of pain and resentment, she uses with great force and freedom. With regard to dismounting for the purpose of spearing hogs apparently exhausted either with fatigue or loss of blood, it is an act of madness which many young sportsmen practise, but gives way either in deference to the severe admonitions of ribs and bites, or to that cooler mode of acting resulting from experience.

It should be understood that a boar rips, and that a sow bites. The boar usually makes his first cut to the right, and the next to the left, with a very quick motion, seeming to wriggle his nose against the object of attack, and raising his head forcibly, sometimes even rising on his hind legs. It may be concluded that animals of such bulk do not always confine their ravages to the lower limbs ; indeed instances have occurred of their placing their fore legs against a horse, and cutting most desperately at his neck and side. A favourite hunter, Sultan, belonging to Mr. Mathew Day of Dacca, was attacked in this manner by a boar, and received a cut reaching from the insertion of the tail nearly to the tip of the hip-bone. This horse was about sixteen hands high ; consequently we may imagine the hazards of those hunters, by no means few in number or deficient in prowess, who adventure on horses sometimes but two or three hands higher than the hogs they pursue.

As all hogs raise their fore quarters in charging, and collect their whole force for the occasion, it requires some strength to receive their impulse. Caution is ever commend-

able; for it sometimes happens, that, when a boar appears quite overcome, he makes a dying effort, and ruins or perhaps kills a horse outright! When at bay, and surrounded by horsemen, hogs will either stand still, watching; or trot on, keenly surveying the harassing troops, and thus endeavour to reach some cover, or even a bush, as a protection to their rear. Then whatever approaches must expect a furious attack; which though invariably commenced at a trot, increases rapidly into a smart gallop, sometimes overwhelming horse and rider. Pregnant as this manly diversion is with danger, it is curious that so few gentlemen should have suffered from the tusks of a boar. Many have been bitten by sows, and among them myself; having been once attacked by a small one that came trotting out of a jungle through which she had been driven by some colleagues; as my horse turned his right shoulder to receive the charge, she made a snap at my foot. My spear entered before her shoulder as she rose, but she did not quit her hold. Luckily the bite extended only to my great toe, which I was fortunate enough to slip back, leaving the tip of my boot in her mouth, to the great amusement of my friends, who were so struck with the whimsical situation in which I was placed, as to lose the power of affording me that aid which I so much required, and for which I should have been very thankful. However, by withdrawing my spear, and sticking it into her forehead, I was speedily restored to liberty.

In this adventure I escaped on better terms than a friend,



now in England, who about twenty-five years ago, when closely pursuing a large sow, was, by the stumbling of his horse, thrown fairly across her back. She conveyed him about fifty yards, but perhaps from feeling herself incommoded by his weight, tumbled him off, and punished his presumption with a smart bite in the loins, from which he was many months recovering.

It is very common to see a boar brought to bay in such an easy, passive manner, as would indicate the most perfect resignation to the will of his pursuers; and some indeed, though of great bulk, suffer themselves to be killed without making resistance worthy of notice. I have, however, found that the major part of these quiet seeming gentry, when wounded, have assumed a most formidable character. Once in particular, an immense boar allowed me, after missing him, to gallop on by his side for a full mile, fairly cheek by jowl. A friend who was running a small hog came to my aid, and commenced his attack, which occasioned the hog to stand boldly to his defence. I had no spear, but that which I had thrown was picked up by a servant, who was fast approaching with it. My companion's spear was sticking in the ribs of the hog, which now put us both to flight. Mine was at length obtained, and after much trouble I got my horse, greatly frightened by the hog's rapid and sonorous charges, to approach near enough for me to throw it, which I did so as to stick also in the ribs. We were now disarmed, but fortunately the hog resumed his course through some briars,

which disengaged both our weapons. Had they been made with barbs, or shoulders, we might have taken our leave both of them and of the game. After at least an hour spent in sham and real attacks, in which we were not always on the best side of the question, my companion, with more zeal than prudence, for his horse was small, and by no means governable, dashed at the hog's head, but unfortunately was not borne so well by his steed as the spirit displayed in the enterprise merited. The hog was too quick for him, and absolutely bore down the horse by the violence with which he charged. My poor friend for many years felt the force with which the boar applied a tooth, in passing, to the end of his back bone. He however had the momentary gratification of seeing the hog drop, before he had proceeded fifty yards, owing to the severity of a third wound which his spear had inflicted in the ribs. The horse took to his heels, and was with great difficulty caught that day. Such was the impression made by the overthrow he had experienced, that thenceforth nothing could induce him to approach even a tame hog; which, as before remarked, horses most instinctively distinguish at the first glimpse; consequently as a hunter he never afterwards was worth a farthing.

Hogs possess a great share of cunning, and are very sensible as to the state of their powers. When hard run and blown with exertion, they generally wind about, and endeavour to evade the contest; unless indeed cover be at hand, when, as already explained, it is not a little that will divert them from

their course. A sportsman who either from a want of experience or of spirit, or eventually from being mounted on a shy horse, fails to seize this moment of evasion to secure his prey, will generally find himself foiled in the end. After recovering his wind, or if allowed to take a lap of water, or to roll in the mud, though but for half a minute, a hog will regain his vigour in a surprising manner, and assume a tone of defiance which his previous state of lassitude and conduct would not indicate to be so easily effected. The animal now displays all the energy of despair, and in his turn assails with the utmost fury ! This is the moment when the spirit of the steed and the coolness of the rider are put to the test ; and a severe one it often proves. Many horses which during the chase proceeded with obvious pleasure, like well trained hunters after a pack of harriers, no sooner find the game exhibit symptoms of opposition, than they, in their turn, give unquestionable proofs of a reverse of deportment also. Alarmed by the bristling appearance and vehement gruntings of the indignant game, laying their ears back into their necks, and wheeling about rapidly on their hind legs, away they scour, perhaps for miles, in spite of the severe bits in general use. Others equally intimidated, but perhaps more under controul, turn their croups to the hog as he approaches, and inverting their tails, kick desperately. Many a hog is in this manner killed or disabled. The dread occasioned by a charge is generally such, that when once a horse commences kicking, he does not know when to leave off ; and, not

unfrequently, long after the danger may be over, one or two steeds may be seen exercising their heels in this manner, to the extreme annoyance of their riders, who occasionally, as the wags term it, "quit the saddle to get a better seat," while those who have the good luck to be more securely situated, often find some incident sufficiently amusing to excite risibility at their unfortunate companion's expense. It generally happens that each in his turn becomes the creator of merriment.

The greatest danger arises from the propensity of horses to rear, especially after having received a wound; whether at that time, or during any former chase. And it is peculiar that many will rear in the most alarming manner on such an occasion only. It is however a vice extremely prevalent throughout India, and may be attributed to the universal use of *bhaug-dures*, or leading ropes. These are about an inch round, and from six to sixteen feet long, according to the character of the horse and the timidity of the *syce*, or groom. The *bhaug-dure* being fastened to the cheek of the bit, serves to restrain the horse whenever he may be frisky, and as throughout India geldings are rare, and the climate does not admit of exercising studs in proportion to their high feeding, a battle is on all occasions of approach to be expected. Wheeling quickly round, no time is lost in commencing a furious kicking, accompanied with every endeavour to destroy each other. The *syces* on such occasions retire to the extent of their *bhaug-dures*, rarely making any attempt to



separate the combatants, except by tugging thereat. And this quarrelsome disposition sometimes proves extremely obnoxious in hunting; for though the generality of horses will during a chase, and perhaps while the hog is alive, remain perfectly at peace with each other, yet as soon as the interest created in them by the pursuit and resistance of the game is over, one or more throw out the signal for engaging; and it requires much caution and activity in their riders to prevent matters from proceeding to extremities. I have more than once seen horses, quite regardless of the hog at bay, engaged in a general action, occasioning their riders to dismount, and make the best escape they could from the double danger of kicks and rips.

It sometimes becomes an object of necessity to attack the hog, even at a very unfavourable moment, for the purpose of rescuing another of the party from danger. From the nature of the ground, which is often rotten and full of concealed holes and lumps, as well as from the vicious disposition of the horses in general, many falls take place. Of these the hog sometimes takes advantage, rushing instantly towards his prostrate enemy, and threatening him with cruel vengeance. A young gentleman, who was a novice at the sport, pushing too keenly through some very bad cover, was unhorsed very near to the hog, which was just coming to bay. Fortunately he fell on his back, and raising his body, saw the animal coming at a round pace towards him; he had no recourse but to his feet, which being well applied, kept off the hog

until his attention was forcibly attracted by a spear from another of the party.

Young sportsmen not only expose themselves to danger, but involve others in difficulty; giving their horses too much head, they frequently shoot past their object, and in their haste to recover the lost advantage, abruptly rein up or turn, without attending to others who may be coming up behind them. Many are the instances that could be adduced of severe falls occasioned by this want of precaution. It may be easily supposed that two or more horses at speed, coming together in a heap, will occasion a severe shock, and risk the lives of all. To avoid this, especially when a hog is at bay, only one of the party should act at a time, the others being ready to take advantage of any opportunity which may offer, of placing a spear with effect. Nothing is more subversive of success than slight wounds: they irritate the hog, and stimulate him to the most desperate resistance.

PLATE VI.

THE DEAD HOG.

---

THE activity and coolness displayed by many horses are truly admirable. A gentleman of my acquaintance had a remarkable fine jungle tazee, possessing uncommon speed and bottom; he would watch the hog's motions with a most judicious eye, and at the instant when an opportunity offered, would, without farther impulse from his rider, dart forward to enable him to throw the spear to advantage. This horse once, in my presence, lost his rider, yet followed with the highest glee, and amused himself with leaping over the hog, backwards and forwards, keeping him in a perpetual state of alarm, thereby impeding his progress, and giving time for the others possessing less speed to finish the chase.

It has already been remarked, that horses have a perfect knowledge of the wide difference between tame and wild hogs: they will gallop amid whole droves of the former, scattering them in every direction; but at sight of the latter, many horses will shrink altogether from the contest, or become so very cautious and shy as to prevent the spear from







being delivered at any reasonable distance. Some, when first brought to the sport, have been wonderfully bold and impetuous, but being ripped once or twice, have never recovered sufficient spirit to risk a close attack. Others that have been timid at first, being frightened at the rustling in the cover, and at the rude motions and snorting of the game, have after a few successful chases, become excellent hunters. But several are to be found which invariably prove staunch, and seem to vie with their riders in courage and exertion. Some are nearly ungovernable when the game is up, and will push over the worst of ground to take the lead; it has even happened that some when near the hog have, though at full speed, dislocated their necks in the endeavour to seize with their teeth. This, however, is no commendable quality, being attended with some danger, and debarring the rider from delivering his spear with precision. I have, indeed, known a horse to seize a hog with his teeth; he had on a former occasion done the same, but lost an eye by the hog's resistance.—He was called Hyæna, in consequence of this propensity.

The speed, vigour, and bulk of the game, being properly understood, the reader will easily conceive, that however lightly many, and especially those accustomed to it, may consider hog-hunting as a diversion, yet that it is by no means deficient in toil and danger, requires not only good cattle, but excellent riders. A bad horseman will find it an excellent school, and must soon attain some skill in the saddle,

otherwise it were better for him to quit the field. The generality of hog-hunters, though not perhaps possessing the most graceful seats, sit close, and have an admirable firmness, such as enables them to master the abundant spirit, not to say the vice, characterizing the stallions of India. It is the same with regard to shooting: the vast quantities of game, the absence of those restrictions regarding its preservation, so rigid in England, and the want of other more social, and of all public amusements except at the Presidency itself, all contribute so much towards practice, that perhaps the gentlemen in Bengal might be matched against ten times their number of sportsmen in England. It is by no means rare to see a bird fall for every shot. Some, indeed, have gained considerable wagers respecting that produce.

But to proceed. The generality of wild hogs, when full grown, are on an average from thirty to forty inches high at the shoulder. I have seen two killed, each of which was forty-two inches, but they were such as are rarely to be found. If game be in tolerable abundance, such as appear less than about twenty-six inches are rarely hunted. When scarce, of course all that start are followed. Small hogs generally do most mischief, being more active, and their teeth much sharper. In fact, the severest chases and most desperate defences may be expected from boars of about a yard high, or less.

The tusks of a boar are peculiarly formed; there are two on each side, viz.; one in the upper and one in the under

jaw. The former is quite a short stump, and appears to be of a softer substance than the latter, by which it generally is much worn, so that their curves being similar, at some little distance, when the mouth is closed, the two appear as but one tusk. The under one is generally pointed sharp, its form is almost a crescent, or segment of a circle, and it is nearly triangular all its length.

The length of the tusk is mostly proportioned to the size of the boar; though this is by no means a rule; for young hogs of no great size often possess numerous teeth. Generally speaking, a full grown boar, of perhaps a yard high, may have four or five inches clear of the jaw, and as much more inserted into it. I have killed a boar whose tooth being extracted, which is done by boiling for a long time, measured upwards of ten inches; and I have seen a tooth of full eleven. The possessor of the latter assured me that he was one of five who sat between the neck and tail of the boar from which it had been taken. The natives entertain an opinion that the wounds made by hogs' teeth are venomous; and indeed the general effects of them are often alarming. Those who keep their wounds clean, seldom fail to have them healed speedily; the extreme temperance of the natives renders their constitution peculiarly favourable on such occasions. I cannot say that I ever knew an instance of an unpleasant termination.

It is curious that in the same jungles great diversities with regard to the breeds of the wild hogs are often found. Some being like the China breed, remarkably round and compact,



having short heads and legs; others long-sided, with hollow backs; some again with arched backs, long limbs, very stiff bristles the whole length of the spine, and perfectly distinct from the rest both in appearance and in gait. This does not relate to individual hogs, but may be traced through particular litters produced annually in the same covers, or at all events found in their vicinity. This probably results from the habits of the wild boars, which may often be seen among tame herds, whence they debar the domesticated males; and we may again conclude with some shew of probability, that tame boars sometimes in their strayings through bunds or grass covers internix with the wild sows. It is a remarkable fact, that the genuine breed of wild hogs, can be found only in heavy grass covers remote from population.

The characteristics of the wild species are as follow: a broad flat forehead, short pricked ears, rather round at their tips, and lying very close to the neck, the eye full, with much display of the cornea, or white, when in action, the head short, with a very deep jowl, thickly furnished with hair inclined to curl, a very muscular neck, a high shoulder, the back very nearly straight, the loins broad, the bristles thick on the neck and shoulders, and gradually falling in with the general coating of black hair as they approach the loins; the tail rather short, and, like the elephant's, near the tip armed with stiff lateral bristles, giving the resemblance of the wings on an arrow. This last point may be considered as the true test, and is probably the most marked distinction nature has

anywhere displayed between the wild and tame breeds of the same genus. Farther; the haunch of a wild hog is peculiarly well turned, the legs are very strong and compact, the claws well proportioned, the barrel rather round, and the chest remarkably well formed and deep. All wild hogs are black, but as they become old, their whiskers, and indeed the tips of their hairs in general, turn grey. After a certain age their tusks begin to decay; and whether from choice, or that the younger males gain an ascendancy with the herd, old boars are generally found separate, and in excellent plight.

As soon as the villagers perceive a chase, they, in general, run to be in at the death; that is to say, after the death; for except here and there that a bold fellow may be found, who being armed with a spear, or a *tulivar* (or broad-sword), joins in the chase, the natives rather consider their safety and emolument than receive any pleasure from the pursuit. The tame hog is held in detestation among the Mussulmans, who will, however, lend a hand at times to destroy a wild one: indeed, though many casts, or sects, of Hindoos, eat pork, the generality hold it as much in abhorrence as the Mussulmans do. Some make a distinction between the wild and the tame: the former invariably are clean feeders, never touching carrion, or offal, which tame hogs delight in all over the world.

By this it will be understood that such natives as repair to the hunt, are induced either by the hope of reward, for their trouble in conveying the dead animal to the encampment,

or by the wish to participate. Harry-wallahs, that is to say a sect usually considered as of the lowest order, and only employed in the most menial and filthy avocations, are mostly appointed to carry the animal, either on a bamboo, or pole, or on a bedstead brought from some neighbouring village. In either mode four persons generally suffice to bear the burthen, though I have seen a few large boars, which required more powers to support their biers. The gratuity assigned to such as contribute their aid on these occasions, is generally very ample, and no doubt often creates a secret wish that all the game hunted may bend their course to that quarter.

A pleasant scene arises as the several *syces* (or grooms) and other attendants arrive at the place where the hog lies dead, and where the seated sportsmen commence their details and remarks. The interjectory *wau!!! wau!!!* signifying the highest degree of surprise and approbation, is ever pronounced most emphatically by each servant or villager, as he arrives panting, among the groupe. The gentlemen are complimented in the highest strains of hyperbole, such as would astonish persons unaccustomed to the fulsome panegyric of the East. During this, the fatal spear is drawn, sometimes requiring considerable force to extricate it. The streams of perspiration are absorbed, and the tired *syces*, having previously fastened their *bhaug-dures* to their horses bits, refresh their fatigued limbs around the fallen prey. This is however an unsafe practice, both on account of the great propensity before noticed in the horses to flight, and that great danger of

the dry gripes is to be apprehended in India, if horses be suddenly cooled. The practices common in Europe, of watering, washing, and tying up heated cattle as soon as dismounted, would speedily thin regiments of cavalry pursuing such a course. It is often the case that, owing to negligence in this particular, valuable horses die very suddenly. European farriers, and others, rarely fail to kill such as they attempt to doctor on these occasions: their common recourse is to spirits and heating drugs; whereas experience has established that reliance can be placed only on anodyne medicines. If a horse be not too far gone, so as to debar deglutition, a small bolus of opium, about the size of a pigeon's egg, will in most instances effect a cure; and a few have occurred within my own knowledge, where clysters strongly impregnated with laudanum, have had an almost instantaneous effect, after the vital powers seemed at so low an ebb, as to leave little hope of restoration.

It is extremely common to see a party divide after various hogs, either started at the first from the same cover, or roused in the progress of chasing a single one. Where it is known that two or more are in the bund, cane, &c. which is beating, a portion of the horsemen follow the first that starts, leaving their comrades to manage the remainder. Nothing can exceed the interest created when, as sometimes occurs, two or three parties are following each their respective game. Some may be seen spurring on with the utmost energy; others pulling hard to restrain their frightened or too impetuous steeds;



perhaps one or more in the different stages of falling; others stopping to dismount and recover spears which had missed their object; and eventually a successful Nimrod triumphing over his fallen victim. Such as are seated on elephants often enjoy these diversified scenes. Amid such an active field, even the game itself is often perplexed, not knowing which way to avoid its many enemies scattered and galloping in various directions. Often its course is suddenly reversed, and the crowd of attendants, who making the best of their way after their masters, see the hog stretching towards them, in their turn take to flight. As has been formerly stated, hunted hogs, and indeed sometimes as a matter of caprice those not disturbed, will attack any object they may chance to see, such as peasants, cattle, &c.; they are greatly attracted thereto by any attempt which is made to escape from them. Such as trust to their speed are for the most part soon overtaken, and receive a cut of the tusk in each thigh; the boar putting his nose between their knees, and giving them a violent toss!

I have already remarked, that where a sportsman takes after game, single handed, he must be extremely careful not to throw his spear unless certain of his aim, especially in covers, where, during the time occupied in dismounting to resume it, a hog might be so far a head, change his course, or even stop so short, as to be lost. On an open, or low grass plain, more may be ventured; when, for instance, so near a heavy cover as to warrant any attempt, however improbable,

to succeed; or when another person on an elephant, &c. might be able to direct in recovering the game; these are all matters that must be attended to, else there will be much galloping and little killing. When the spear cannot with propriety be thrown, it may be stabbed into a hog, provided the horse will approach. For this purpose the balance should be lost for the time, by sliding the hand up the shaft, so as to lengthen the lower part, and give greater command of reach; and, indeed, if the spear be short, which is by no means eligible, the hand may be shifted up to its very end, where the thumb pressing, will add considerably to the force. The force with which the spear is often impelled is incredible! Sticking it through a large hog is very common: and I have seen a spear, thrown by a remarkably strong man, at a hog moving at some yards distance in a parallel direction, dart through both shoulder blades, passing all but about eight inches of the shaft, out at the opposite side!

If in the course of the chase the hunter may have been led over ground which has been sown with *rhur*, he should on alighting, search his horse's feet and pasterns, lest he may have received a wound from the stumps left by the peasants, who in the months of March and April cut the *rhur* with a large strong sickle, in such manner as to leave the root parts pointing upwards. These are extremely sharp, and being numerous, teem with danger; a fall among them would probably supersede all occasion for the surgeon.

The scenery described in the several Plates relating to the

subject of hog hunting, will give a tolerable idea of the general face of the country, especially in Bahar. The surface undulates but little, being for the most part nearly flat, or intersected with narrow vallies, in which small streams meander. These for the most part derive their source from some low flat spot, in which the waters collect during the rainy season, and produce immense crops of rice, which will not grow but in swamps. At this time these *nullahs* (or rivulets) run with great impetuosity, and at the numerous dams of earthen banks, which are built across to preserve water for the purpose of irrigation, at suitable distances, form agreeable cascades of perhaps from three to six or seven feet high. During the dry season, nothing but a chain of puddles is to be seen, from which however the natives, by baling out the water, obtain large quantities of mud-fish and pig-nuts.

In a country where the principal food of the inhabitants depends on an abundance of water, every precaution is taken for its preservation. The large *jeels* (or lakes) formed by the annual rains, are strongly embanked at their lowest sides, and innumerable channels are cut from all directions, into which, by some one of the methods in general use for raising water, all of them quite simple and efficacious, the whole of the flat country around is amply supplied. Many of these *jeels* are from half a mile to two or three miles in circumference. This alludes to artificial collections of water for the use of the cultivators, and by no means includes the *buckra*, and other *jeels*, in many parts of the country, which are of immense extent,

and are furnished with numerous islands abounding with every species of game.

On the rising grounds the villages usually stand ; ornamented, not with superb edifices, but with beautiful plantations of mango and other trees, which, exclusive of their shade, furnish to the inhabitants abundance of fruit, and wood for the few purposes in which it is used. Throughout great towns wood is the common fuel, and in them little else is used ; but in the villages, besides decayed trees, fallen boughs and underwood, the peasant is in the habit of burning cow-dung, which is carefully picked up, and being beat into broad flat cakes, these are, while moist, dabbed up against the walls of houses, and thus completely dried by the sun. Where so little fire is wanted for at least eight months in the year, much of this commodity may be spared from the peasant's use, and is carried in large vats, either on the heads of men, on bullocks, or in hackeries (or carts) to the larger towns, where it never fails to fetch a good price.

With regard to the cocoa-nut tree, although in the Plate describing the beating canes for hogs, one is represented, yet few are to be seen except within the flowing of the tides. Beyond their extent, the *taul*, or toddy tree begins to abound, from which, as well as from the cocoa, though less frequently from the latter, the toddy is drawn by means of an incision made with a sharp instrument, just under the part where the fruit clusters ; in this incision a spike of wood is placed, and a pot being suspended, receives the toddy, which exudes and



runs down the spike. When fresh drawn, toddy is pleasant and cooling; but in a few hours it becomes harsh, subacid, and extremely intoxicating; undergoing a vinous fermentation, and in the course of a week turning to a strong vinegar. When fresh it is used as yeast, for which it is an admirable substitute.

To the great shame of the police throughout India, shops for the sale of spirituous liquors are innumerable; one may ordinarily be found at each extremity of a village; and it is by no means rare to see the devotees of Mahomed, whose austere system prohibited the use of wines, or inebriating liquors, mingle not only with the sons of Bramah, who equally interdicted all liquids beyond milk and the pure element, but with the lowest sects; nay even with the native Portuguese and common European soldiery, both of whom are alike held by Mussulmen and Hindoos in the most sovereign contempt and abhorrence!

To shew the bad effects of these arrack shops, I will only remark, that if an unfortunate traveller addicted to drinking, should stop at that one which he may find as he enters the town, and, as is common, there pass the night, he may think himself lucky if, in his way forward, he be not again tempted by that which is to be found at the other extremity. The natives tell a humorous story of a man who sat out on his journey every day for a year together, but unhappily in lieu of proceeding *from* the village each morning after his debauch and slumbers, he returned by mistake, or by the designing

direction of the dealer, *through* it; and was thus made quite a property between the two distillers, who kept him until they had deprived him not only of his cash, but of the produce of his clothes and arms.

Many villages have markets on particular days, when not only fruits, grain, and the common necessities of life are sold, but occasionally manufactures of various descriptions. These markets are well known to all the neighbouring country, being on appointed days of the week, or of the lunar month; but to remind those who may be travelling of their vicinity to the means of supply, a *naugaurah*, or large kettle drum, is beat during the forenoon, and a small flag, usually of white linen, with some symbolic figure in colours, or with a coloured border, is hoisted on a very long bamboo, kept upright by means of ropes fastened to pins driven into the ground. The flags of Hindoo villages are generally square and plain; those of the Mussulmans towns are ordinarily triangular, and bear the type of their religion, viz. a double bladed scymiter.

Perhaps no people in the world are so careful in selecting spots for habitation as those of India. Their villages are ever to be found in choice situations, where the soil is dry, and the water wholesome; and it is as remarkable as it is certain, that although such spots may for a time be abandoned, yet they never fail of being at some future period restored to use; even when the old mud walls have nearly been obliterated by the force of heavy rains and tempests. And it may ever

be considered as an axiom, that wherever a *moolauh*, or priest, resides to perform the regular ceremonies at some *dhurgaw*, or place of worship, or at the tomb of some rich person who may have left endowments for the purpose of praying his soul through purgatory, there will a village shortly be found. Let it not be supposed that the respect borne to the individual, or a superstitious principle operates in the least towards this event. The deceased would be forgot, his priest might starve, and religion might be annihilated before a native of India would erect his house, from choice, except the place were to his fancy. The truth is, that the clergy of Hindostan, like the monks of old and modern times, shew much taste in their selections for residence; and the *dhurgaws* may invariably be seen to occupy those scites pre-eminent for comfort and beauty. The Hindoos prefer spots near to running waters, their religion being so much connected with ablution. Their priests, the *brahmuns*, however, rarely omit taking full advantage of that circumstance, or of the influence they possess from their clerical character, which is hereditary, to assume to themselves not only such objects as delight the eye, but what may, within the bounds of their tenets, be grateful to the palate. I have elsewhere remarked that these holy gentry, who may be classed with the confessors of the Romish Church, not only give absolution, but, by their prayers, and other means of which they are possessed, cure barrenness, and remove every cause of disquietude. It is perhaps worthy of being noted among the *mirabilia* of the age, that a very large

portion of the Bengal army, perhaps not less than a fifth or six part is composed of *brahmuns* ! It has, however, been observed, that where corps have been detached on foreign service, the *brahmuns* have been remarkable for desertion ; and indeed they always have been found to be the main, though secret, springs of every mutiny. Their ascendancy in regard to religious matters gives them great power over the minds of the superstitious Hindoos, who would think it the worst of crimes to betray their reverend advisers. Under such circumstances the reader will not be surprised at the intrigues of this crafty sect. Their authority, however, is happily fast on the decline ; and though the period may be remote, yet we may consider it certain that this obnoxious order of wolves in sheeps' cloathing will, like the Jesuits of Europe, be completely annihilated.



## PLATE VII.

## THE RETURN FROM HUNTING.

---

HOWEVER early the hunter may start, he will sometimes be very late in his return, especially in the cold season, when the diversion often continues from five or six in the morning till mid-day, or later. Hack horses and elephants are very serviceable for proceeding to and from the ground ; and such as can afford them, are not deficient in the convenience. Gentlemen of the army, however, among whom hunters of the first class abound, generally keep but one hardy steed, that must of course undergo the whole fatigue, which is often excessive. Nothing can be more trying than the violent chases that occasionally take place, in which both speed and bottom are so much required ; but without a good share of courage, together with readiness in leaping, a horse is unfit for the sport.

The diversion being concluded, the *syce* takes his master's spear, and proceeding by his side, drives away the flies from the horse with a *chowrie*, with which and a *bhaug-dure*, or leading rope, each *syce* is invariably provided. Those horses





that have been heated, are covered with a large double sheet of red or other coloured linen, led home gently, and after being thoroughly cooled and rubbed down, are fed with a species of tares called *gram*. Hay is not in use in India, except among the Mharratas; but common grass being pared close under the surface, is well dusted and cleaned, and serves for general fodder; if kept a day or two before use, it is found to be more wholesome than when eaten fresh.

In a country where flies of all kinds are so highly troublesome, it is cruel to shorten a horse's tail. The natives consider it as an act of madness; especially if the animal be of a colour to shew the red stain of the *mindy*, with which they dye the tails, and which they deem a great ornament. The *mindy* is a plant much resembling the myrtle; the leaves being pounded, or steeped for some time, yield a very strong tint of a reddish brown. It is very common for the ladies of India to plaster their hands and feet with the pulp made of bruised *mindy* leaves, and to sit for ten or twelve hours deprived of their use, until the stain may have been made sufficiently strong. A lady would consider herself quite negligent of her personal charms, if she should fail at least to tinge the tips of all her nails, both of the hands and feet, with *mindy*, and to blacken her teeth with the gum, or rather the composition called *missy*. To Europeans these at first are by no means attractive, but use soon reconciles them, and after a while many are rather gratified by, than averse to, such peculiarities.



Having remarked on the necessity for using *chowries* (or whisks) to keep flies from horses, it may be proper to add, that the great multitude of insects of every description, to be found at all times, but especially during the rainy season, renders this instrument of much use, whether at the table, or when sleeping. Every attendant at table is provided with one. This may be considered by those who have not experienced the torment occasioned by being covered with flies, as a mere matter of luxury or ostentation. Without a *chowrie*, it would be impossible to eat in comfort ; and unless in a bed provided with curtains, not a wink of sleep could be hoped for. In the cold season the musquitos abound ; they for the most part resort to damp places, where they are chiefly bred, during the day, and at night commence their operations with wondrous keenness, announcing themselves with a very sonorous humming. In Calcutta the Europeans are extremely infested with them. The smoke which rises throughout the black town is so obnoxious to the musquitos, that they quit that quarter, and betake themselves to the houses occupied by gentlemen, who having no fires but for culinary purposes, live in a clearer atmosphere. Here the mosquito enjoys himself, making free with copious draughts from the legs, hands, and faces of all ; but particularly selecting those newly arrived in the country. The keen sense of the bite speedily attracts the stranger's hand ; and an involuntary fit of scratching, on a subject already too irritable, rarely fails to produce an inflammation, often of considerable moment. Few

can refrain from the use of their nails, though warned of their danger; and it is common for a *griffin*, as new-comers are technically called, to be laid up for a few weeks, a most complete object of pity, though generally of raillery, owing to the bites of these little winged insects. Sores of considerably extent, and ulcers of an alarming appearance, are not unfrequently the consequence; indeed some have been attended with fevers which have proved fatal. A custom formerly prevailed, when the society was small, for every lady on her arrival to *sit up*, as it was termed, three nights to receive the visits of all the inhabitants of the Presidency, who were introduced by a master of the ceremonies; generally a friend, who officiated on the occasion. Many a poor girl has undergone this penance in perfect disguise, owing to the ravages of the musquitos; so much so, indeed, that after recovering, those who had been introduced at the sitting up, could not possibly recognize the fair victim.

The ordinary brown mosquito is pretty similar to the common gnat; but there is a species marked with white lines across the body and limbs, whose bite is dreadfully keen. A very large kind is found in swampy situations, whose proboscis penetrates a horse's skin with ease, causing the blood to flow as if from the puncture made by a spear. They do not forget to pay their respects to the rider, as I have at times most feelingly experienced. Many a snipe may thank a mosquito for a bite given to the sportsman at the moment when the trigger has been touched.

Besides flies and musquitos, there are many dreadful pests in India, among which the most unpleasant are snakes, scorpions, and centipedes. In Plate XXXV. which relates to the Ganges breaking its banks, &c. the reader will find an ample description of the several sorts of snakes; it is needless in this place to say more than that they are extremely numerous, often inhabit burrows in the walls of houses, originally made by rats, and that the most venomous sorts are the most partial to such situations; in fact, it has frequently happened that snakes have been found in beds on turning down the clothes, and many persons have waked in the morning with snakes coiled up under their pillows. As to frogs, toads, and lizards, they are often seen skipping about a room by dozens, while bats are flying around, and threatening to alight on the heads of the company.

There are few scorpions in Bengal proper; but in Bahar, and the upper country, where the soil is drier, they abound. There are two sorts; the one of a deep green bottle colour, which grows to a large size, and of which I have seen some measuring eight inches from the nose to the end of the sting: the other species is of a yellowish grey, and rarely exceeds three inches. These occasion much pain, but the large sort are more to be apprehended, their venom being copious and deeper buried by the greater force with which they sting. Their form is too well known to require description. They carry their knotty tails arched over their backs, striking their object rather before their heads, and clinging with their claws,

which are very strong, like those of a crab. They rarely sting without provocation, yet instances have been known to the contrary.

Centipedes grow to nearly a foot long, and as thick as a man's little finger; their form is indeed flatter, or more like tape. When young they are of a clay colour, but become darker with age. They bite by means of a pair of strong forceps placed horizontally at their mouths, nearly as large as the hooked thorns on a blackberry bramble, causing much pain and inflammation, and often occasioning fever. Being from their shape so peculiarly capable of secreting themselves, they sometimes occasion very ludicrous accidents. I once saw a friend apply a flute to his mouth to play on it, but scarce had he begun, when a large centipede fastened to his under lip, causing him to change his note very abruptly! Several have been bitten while smoking their hookahs, and I was myself once made to smart in putting on my gloves, a centipede having taken possession of one of the fingers.

A very grave and truly respectable old gentleman, who was remarkably fond of starting an hypothesis, and hunting it to death, and who would rather pay the piper than not have his dance out on all such occasions, perceived a very large centipede deliberately crawling up an old door at Bethsaron gardens near Chororinghee. The veteran assured the company that all venomous animals were in their nature inoffensive, and never wounded but when attacked. Experience having satisfied some present of the contrary, an argument



arose, and the old gentleman with much dignity asserted he would prove the validity of his position, by placing his finger in the centipede's way. He did so, and received such a bite as occasioned a violent fever, from which a critical abscess under his arm-pit relieved him.

It is well known that if rats be confined together for any time, they will fight till but one survive: this is not so much a matter of surprise as that scorpions, when surrounded by hot embers, should sting themselves to death; a fact I have more than once witnessed.

The number of hawks which may be seen, especially in fair warm weather, is truly surprising. They are extremely useful in removing an immense quantity of offal, that else, becoming putrid, would speedily fill the atmosphere with noxious vapours. They keep hovering about, frequently in such numbers as in some measure to darken the air, especially when any new prey is discovered. They are remarkably quick and bold, never hesitating to make a dart at any viand that may be carried either in the hand, or in a basket, &c.; which circumstance renders it absolutely necessary when bringing dinner from the kitchen, often a hundred yards distant, that one or more servants attend, flourishing sticks, to intimidate the hawks from pouncing down upon the victuals; however, they often do in spite of every precaution. I have seen them, more than once, skim through the quarters at Berhampore, taking with them a fowl, a quarter of a kid, or some such thing from off the dinner table.

During the whole day, great numbers of large birds of various descriptions may be seen soaring at an immense height, so high indeed, that even that cumbrous bird the *argeelah* (or adjutant), whose wings expand perhaps seven or eight feet, can scarcely be distinguished. These, with the vulture, which must be endowed with an exquisite sense of smelling, since it can scent a carcase at a mile or more distant, and the hawk, all seem to vie in ascending to a cooler air, and to avoid the scorching heats reflected from the earth's surface. As for the crows, which are very numerous, they generally get into a tree, or sit on the eaves or cornices of houses, ready to seize whatever may be thrown out, or that the negligence of servants may leave in their way; in such case, their clamour speedily convenes myriads to partake of the spoil. As many *pariah*, or indigenous dogs, usually are patrolling about for the same purpose, the whole presents a curious scene of jealousy and rapacity, with their usual consequences.

As before remarked, all these depredators, however, when considered as scavengers, rather deserve encouragement than destruction. As to crows, they are remarkably useful in discovering snakes; quickly announcing by their noise and manner where the reptile lies, which if small they will destroy without much ceremony. In fact, crows are inimical to all wild animals, from the tiger to the mouse, flying over them, and watching an opportunity to peck at their eyes.

The *argeelah*, as well as the *cyrus*, and all the aquatic tribe, are extremely fond of snakes, which they easily overcome,

and swallow down their long throats with great dispatch. One peculiarity regarding the *argeelah* should not pass unnoticed; namely, its capability of swallowing large joints of meat, such as a leg of mutton weighing five or six pounds, a hare, nay even a fox, (which in India is much smaller than in Europe,) and its rejection of the bones after the meat has been digested. I have several times tried the experiment of powdering a piece of meat with an ounce or more of emetic tartar, which did not, however, produce any sensible effect on the *argeelah*: a tolerable proof of the strength of his stomach! As to animal poisons, such as are contained in the fangs of snakes, it never affects them; indeed it is well known, from many decisive experiments, that they never prove deleterious unless introduced abruptly into the circulation.

It should seem remarkable that few of the animals natives of warm climates, are capable of enduring much heat: the camel excepted, all others are extremely impatient; but above all the buffalo, which cannot exist without abundance of water wherein to wallow occasionally. Nature has provided the elephant with means to cool its heated surface, by enabling it to draw from its throat by the aid of its trunk, a copious supply of saliva, which the animal spurts with force very frequently all over its skin. It also sucks up dust and blows it over its back and sides to keep off the flies, and may often be seen, as in the Plate, fanning itself with a large bough, which it uses with great ease and dexterity.

Having mentioned the *chowries* (or whisks) used by *syces*,

and others, for driving away flies, it may be proper to state, that such as are intended for stable use, are generally made of horse-hair, plaited on to a piece of turned wood, ornamented with coloured rings of lack, serving for a handle. Those for domestic use are either made of *cuss-cuss*, (or the roots of grass,) of split peacocks feathers, or of the tail of the wild ox. These last are generally set into handles covered with solid silver.

The wild ox is a native of Napaul, and of Thibet: it is indeed to be found all along the frontier extending from Silhet to Cashmire, especially in that extensive valley which lies beyond the Kammow hills. It is said that formerly they abounded in Bengal and Bahar; indeed during my own residence in India, I have repeatedly been informed by the natives that they were occasionally seen between Buxar and Saseram. I believe they are become extremely scarce even on the frontiers, and that few persons now in Bengal ever saw one. I had once an opportunity of seeing a calf, sent from Napaul to a dependant of the late Nabob Vizier. It was pye-bald; the horns rather short and pointing forward, and the tail properly furnished at the end with the most beautiful silky hair, of black and white, mixed in patches. The quantity of hair in the tail of a full grown wild ox, as imported by the merchants, may be about a foot long, and as much as a man can well grasp. The white are most valuable, bearing in general a price equal to four or five shillings the pound, in which the stump of the tail is included. As this hair takes



a beautiful dye, it is much used among the military as a substitute for feathers, or bear-skin ornaments. The principal merchants dealing in this commodity reside at Patna, and Bungpore; whence they export, by barter, large quantities of broad-cloths, and other European or Bengal goods.

Many have supposed the *niel-gaw*, or blue ox, to be the animal above described; whereas the *niel-gaw* has a short tail, very unlike that of the wild ox. It is besides rather a deer than an ox; and, at all events, may be considered as a mixture between the deer and the horse, since it partakes of many points appertaining to each of those *genera*. The *niel-gaw* has short upright horns, and a tuft of hair under the throat; it is of a greyish blue, and grows to about fourteen hands in height. They may easily be tamed when young, but cannot be trusted, being at times very treacherous and fierce. An officer at Caunpore, who had reared one for many years, fell at length a victim to the animal's uncertain temper. The natives consider them as being peculiarly dangerous; asserting that they will cope with a horseman.

Such is the heat of the climate, that tents of ordinary construction, as in use throughout Europe, would be of no avail; indeed they would rather operate as dutch ovens. High walls, with many apertures, are essential to comfort; and to the preservation of health. Breakfast is generally prepared under a *semianah*, or spacious awning composed of four or five folds of *guzzee*, or thin coarse cotton stuff, supported by means of four, six, eight, or more poles, about twelve feet high;

some *semianahs* are made of an oblong form, so that one half being brought down sloping, by means of the poles being withdrawn, may serve as a screen to keep off either the sun, rain, or wind; while the remaining half being sustained as usual, forms an agreeable shelter.

Breakfast is usually in instant preparation, as soon as the party are seen returning homewards; tea, coffee, cold meats, eggs, boiled rice, salt fish, &c. are placed on the table, with abundance of milk, bread, butter, &c. Of these the hearty sportsmen partake in such a style as would not disgrace an equal number of ploughmen; not forgetting, however, at intervals to hunt over the field anew, and to recount the many hair breadth 'scapes "of the day;" in which their memory is perhaps aided by a view of the bulky game, borne by the villagers; either slung on bamboos, or recumbent on bedsteads, as described in the Plate. The repast over, the hookahs, or smoking apparatus, are introduced, and the party gradually retire, some to visit their horses and dogs, others to give directions regarding the dinner, or to other matters; each however assumes his long drawers, and betaking to his bed, attended by a menial, who with a *chowrie* keeps off the flies, devotes some hours to the drowsy deity; seldom awaking before a servant announces that dinner is nearly ready, and that all is prepared for master's dressing. What with a sound nap, clean linen, and bathing by means of five or six large pots of water thrown over the head, fresh vigour is imparted, enabling the sportsmen to do honour to an excellent dinner,

accompanied with excellent liquors. Arrangements are made for shooting, or coursing, during the evening, after which diversions the whole re-assemble to tea, when a handsome display of various game usually takes place. Cards perhaps fill up an hour or two: suppers are unusual; indeed it is rare to find any one stirring after ten at night, especially at military stations, and on parties of pleasure.

During the hottest season *topes* or plantations of mango, and other trees, are invariably selected for encampments. These trees, which grow to the size of a large walnut, or moderate beech, are generally planted with great regularity, at from twenty-five to thirty feet distance each way. Some *topes* are very extensive, being large enough to contain an encampment of eighteen or twenty battalions. That at Plassey was called *Lack-peery*, from the supposition that it contained a *lack*, i. e. an hundred thousand trees. The designation was, however, merely figurative, and in the true style of oriental hyperbole. *Lack-peery*, when in preservation, was not more than two miles long, and not half a mile in breadth; and as each tree occupied a space of nearly four perches, an acre could not contain more than fifty; hence, at six hundred and forty acres to the square mile, *Lack-peery* could not boast more than about *thirty*, instead of an *hundred* thousand trees.

Mango wood is not valuable, it being by no means strong, nor capable of taking any polish; worms attack it with avidity, as do those destructive vermin the white ants, although it is replete with turpentine. The rind of the fruit is acrid,

but the inside is sweet and high flavoured. In this I must be understood as speaking of the good kinds, for perhaps no species of fruit has so many varieties, either in shape or flavour; some tasting like an excellent apricot, and others equally resembling a bad carrot. Not only the same *tope*, though originally planted from the same parent stock, will vary, but even the produce from the same tree will prove perfectly dissimilar! Trees bearing fine large fruit are generally monopolized by persons of rank or fortune, who keep *chokeydars* (or watchmen) to debar strangers from participation. In some years mangos are so abundant as not to be worth the pulling, except in the vicinity of large towns; while in scarce seasons a good tree proves highly valuable; requiring however much attention to keep off the perroquets, starlings, &c. which are excellent judges of fruit. Some mangos weigh at least half a pound, while others may be found not to weigh half an ounce. There is a small *tope* near *Harazzee baug*, in the *Ramghur* district, bearing mangos not larger than a pullet's egg, and having a thin flat stone, resembling a piece of gristle, but without any visible kernel. It is said this may be effected in large fruit by repeated graftings, a thing unknown among the natives. Such as proceed to India should be cautious not to indulge in eating many mangos; which, though a very wholesome, aperient fruit, possesses, in consequence of its abounding in turpentine, a heating quality, and invariably causing those who eat of them too freely to break out with numerous and very large biles.



The reader may perhaps be curious to know how dinners, &c. are to be cooked in the open air. Coals are not in use in India; and indeed, except in Ramghur, are unknown. Charcoal or wood embers suffice; the spits being supported on iron dogs, and the pots placed either on *choolahs* made of earth, or on cavities cut in the ground to contain the fire, allowing air to draw through freely. The dinner tent is generally spacious and well situated; and is in the hot season well supplied with *tatties* (or lattices enclosing *cuss-cuss*, *jewassah*, &c.), which being kept constantly watered, cool the wind, and render the interior most agreeably fresh and temperate. For the ordinary construction of tents the reader is referred to Plate I. in the description of which that particular is fully given. Their dimensions in the military are regulated, but those for private use vary, both in form and size, at the pleasure of the proprietor: they however rarely exceed sixteen feet square, if single-poled; though many may call to mind an enormous one, possessed by that intelligent and facetious companion the late Lieutenant Edward Golding, which owing to its unparalleled extent, obtained the very expressive designation of *guzzee gunge*: literally *the cloth market*.

With regard to the servants, they either find shelter under the projecting flaps of their master's tent, or by fixing two poles upright, with a ridge pole between them, and throwing over a coarse blanket which they distend to small pins driven into the ground, form very comfortable awnings, capable of throwing off very heavy rain, and much diminishing the sun's

power. One of these contrivances is exhibited in the Plate. Few think of screening their horses from fair weather, being satisfied with a good blanket, which generally answers every purpose: in fact, I know nothing more effectual than a doubled blanket for keeping a horse dry during the heaviest rain. The horse should however always be picketted on a rising ground and on a firm soil, else he will soon be up to his knees in mud.

## PLATE VIII.

DRIVING ELEPHANTS INTO A KEDDAH.

---

THERE are various modes of taking elephants, all of which depend on the situations where they are found, and on the capital which an adventurer in that business can employ. The usual practice is to drive them into a keddah, which is a large area surrounded by a broad ditch, too wide for an elephant to stride over, and of a considerable depth. To render all completely secure, a paling of large timbers is made around, on the outside of the ditch, well bound with strong battens, and supported by props at suitable distances; forming altogether an immense bulwark. The size of the animals to be taken, their numbers, and the ferocity which they evince on discovering their situation, all combine to render such a barrier most indispensably necessary.

Towards the entrance of the keddah is added a work similar in its construction to the main body, projecting at an angle each way, so as to form a kind of funnel, to receive the elephants when first driven from the jungles, and to facilitate







the urging them into the keddah itself, of which the entrance is left open.

When a large herd of elephants is discovered, or when two or more small herds are found so contiguous as to be easily brought together, the people of the neighbouring country, who in general receive regular wages for their aid, are collected to surround them; and often assemble to the number of six or eight thousand men. On these occasions there must be no deficiency of fire-arms, drums, trumpets, fire-works, and, in short, every thing that can intimidate the herd. It should be observed, that elephants are extremely alarmed by strange noises, or objects, and especially by fire; they are even far more so than the tiger. There are instances where persons, by simply clapping their hands, have escaped from imminent danger among herds of wild elephants.

The firing and noise are principally kept up on that side from which it is intended to drive the herd; the men composing that part of the circle nearest to the keddah gradually retiring towards it. Thus the whole body move slowly towards the funnel, in which is strewed a small quantity of those fruits and vegetables in which elephants delight, such as plantains, sugar canes, &c. It is not to be supposed that this operation is confined to a few hours: many days are frequently required to conduct a herd with safety; indeed some times the elephants are to be driven thirty or forty miles, which must be done at a slow pace. This circumstance, added to the great management requisite to keep the circle compact

and uniform, necessarily create much delay. It sometimes happens, however, that, either from want of conduct in the driving, or that some invincible male, setting all means of terror at defiance, breaking through and leading the herd, the whole labour is thrown away, and the operations must be recommenced. When such is the case, signals from the neighbouring hills direct the necessary measures for recovering the prize, which nevertheless is not always to be regained.

When the circle of men arrive at the funnel, those who are next to the entrance into the keddah gradually open to the right and left, forming a passage for the herd, which thus becomes surrounded partly by the people, and partly by the funnel itself; as seen in the Plate. Although by no means reconciled to their fate, the elephants begin to taste of their favourite foods, which being quickly consumed, some by degrees venture into the keddah; where the baits are in greater abundance. The example is soon followed, and in general little coercion is requisite on the part of the people to urge the whole within the paling; when, by means of strong bars placed horizontally, and other fastenings, security is soon established. If, however, as in some instances it has been experienced, the elephants will not enter the keddah freely, the efforts of the multitude must be exerted to the utmost; for much resistance may be expected.

Nor should it be supposed that the herd are altogether passive at any time; one, or more, will always be desirous of regaining its liberty, rushing with great speed, and full of

resentment, towards the surrounding parties: but the discharge of a musquet, a squib, or the forcibly waving a flag, is generally sufficient to repel the attempt.

Formerly it was the practice to reduce the elephants to submission by starving them, until, by means of large tame ones, they could be bound individually with strong ropes, and be fastened to large trees, growing either in or near to the keddah. The intended *mohout* (or driver) of each then supplied his respective charge with choice food, gradually habituating him to his voice and touch, and ultimately rendering him completely familiar. Thus, in course of time, the animal would answer to his name, lie down and rise again when commanded, and even allow the *mohout* to sit on his back. When sufficiently reconciled, the elephant was allowed more scope, and ultimately driven out to water, and accustomed to bear a small load of grass or boughs for his own diet.

The latter part of this process, which is founded in reason, will probably ever remain in force; but it has been found, that the system of starvation was totally repugnant to the noble disposition of the animal; and that, although his corporeal powers might be thus overcome, yet his anger was considerably aggravated. Nor was this the only objection; for during the continuance of the ligatures, and consequently of the state of mental irritation, which rendered approach extremely difficult, and absolutely debarred all medical or surgical assistance, such dangerous wounds were created about the ancles, as frequently destroyed a large portion of



the injured part ; and, if the residue were so fortunate as to escape being maimed, they were often so mutilated, as to become unsaleable. Nor should it be forgotten, that this process, requiring so much more time, occasioned an additional expense on account of servants, food, &c.

It could not, however, be expected that, in the infancy of the speculation, matters should be conducted on the most efficacious principles ; especially in the hands of the natives ; who, though possessing astonishing application, and quickness, yet are considerably deficient in enterprise, and have, like a large half of the western world, a great predilection for the absurdities of their fore-fathers. Some European gentlemen, at length, became sharers in the concern, and for some time left the management to their native colleagues ; satisfying themselves with a handsome profit, and declining to enter into an investigation of the subject farther than merely to enquire to what the annual clear gain amounted.

Whether they were actuated by humanity, or by an opinion that elephants might, like horses, dogs, &c. become more tractable, by good usage, an experiment was made with a view of ascertaining how far it would be preferable to adopt soothing means, in lieu of those harsh practices then prevalent. The result was such as might be expected ; the elephant became more tractable, the period of restriction was much shortened, and the expense greatly reduced ; while the profit was in proportion augmented. The success of this trial produced an immediate change of measures ; and it is now

become a point with the dealer in elephants to retain them longer in the keddah, feeding them well, and omitting no inducement to render the animals gentle. Thus the whole are kept in better plight, their dispositions are rather ameliorated than soured, and they not only prove more marketable, but also more serviceable.

But even from this plan, the excellence of which is obvious, there will occasionally be deviations: some elephants are of dispositions so morose, that although they may be made to work well, yet they will frequently during a paroxysm do much mischief, and even destroy their drivers without the least provocation. And it is extremely curious that sometimes their tempers take a complete reverse! Of this a proof is found in the department of a very fine male elephant in the possession of a gentleman at Chittagong, which he endeavoured for two years, in vain, to render tractable. He was repeatedly offered for sale at a low price, but his character was so well known that none would purchase him. It is customary in that district to have the fire wood, which is cut into stumps of about a foot or less in diameter, and perhaps five or six feet long, piled regularly; and this work is usually performed by elephants; which, when properly trained, they will execute it as well as any labourers. The animal in question could not be induced to perform this drudgery; and all attempts to enforce his obedience having proved useless, his master at last gave up the point. To his utter astonishment the elephant became suddenly good tempered, and went of his

own free will to the wood yard, where he not only exerted himself greatly, but was, in the regularity of his work, at least equal to those which had had more practice.

When an elephant is in a proper state to be removed from the *keddah*, he is conducted either by *koomkies* (i. e. decoy females) or by tame males, to a part, whence there is an opening into a smaller area, or passage, in which he is retained for a farther time, if needful; or, eventually conducted forth, under proper precautions, to the place where he is to be picketted; this is generally done between two well trained elephants. Here the *mohout* having free access, redoubles his caresses, and rarely fails, in a short time, to become not merely an object of indifference, but absolutely a favourite! In the description of Plate X. an incident will be found recorded, evincing the great attachment and subordination of an elephant, which, at the distance of four years, was recognized by, and submitted to, its *mohout*.

With regard to the other modes of catching elephants, the reader is referred to the Number above quoted, in which the interesting particulars will be found fully detailed, the recital of which would exceed the limits of the present.

The prices of elephants vary extremely; but as the Honourable Company allow five hundred sicca rupees (equal to about sixty guineas) for such as the contractor supplies for the service of the army, and which must be at least seven feet high at the shoulder, it constitutes a kind of standard rate among the dealers, for such as are not of a superior class.

However, as there is an infinite number of points, which, in the eye of a native, render an elephant more or less valuable, there can be no absolute rule whereby to estimate the intrinsic worth. Indeed, in this business, as in all others, much must depend on the state of the markets, which may easily be over-stocked. As it may serve to gratify the reader's curiosity, I shall enumerate the marks, &c. by which the natives are for the most part guided in making their purchases; observing, that the Honourable Company are perfectly satisfied, provided the animals employed in their service be strong and healthy; and that European gentlemen who purchase elephants for their own use, whether for riding or for the conveyance of baggage, usually buy perfect elephants, as being more sightly, and because in the event of a wish to dispose of them, they meet with a more ready sale.

An elephant should have a well-arched back, a broad barrel, the hind quarters full and square, the hind legs short and firm, the toe nails thick and black, and, to please a native, there should be five on each fore foot, and four on each hind foot: odd numbers are considered by them as unlucky. I have known some with fifteen nails, which no native would purchase; and I have heard of one with twenty, but I do not recollect seeing one with more than eighteen. The tail should be long, very thick at the insertion, and tapering well to the end, where it should be well furnished on each side, with a row of single hairs, or rather bristles for about a foot, forming a fork at the end, and, as observed in describing the wild



hog in Plate VI. much resembling the feathers, or wings, on an arrow. This circumstance regarding the tail is considered by the natives perfectly indispensable; for a short tail, or a broken one, or a want of hair at the termination, are formidable objections with them. No man of consequence would be seen on an elephant whose tail were barren of hair, and particularly if broken short, as is often the case. This last defect is owing to a habit elephants have, in their wild state, of seizing each other's tails with their trunks, and twisting them off, sometimes very close to the croup. Even servants of inferior degrees are averse to riding on elephants so blemished. The chest should be wide and full, the fore-legs muscular and well turned; the fore-head broad, and ornamented between the eyes by a protuberance gracefully harmonizing with the surrounding parts; the top of the head should be thick set with hair, carried rather high, and square; the trunk thick and very elastic; the teeth of a male should be exactly alike, thick and long; they should diverge from each other, so as to be rather more distant at their tips than at their insertion, and with a graceful curve; the ears should be large, and free from raggedness at their edges; the cheeks full; and, above all things the eyes clear from specks and rheum.

Very few elephants have all these marks of perfection; which, when united in one of bulk, say nine or ten feet high, render him highly valuable among the native princes: several of this sort have been sold for eight or ten thousand rupees

(or half crowns). Some elephants have but one tooth, or have one of them broken; perhaps in contests in their wild state. The former defect is extremely unsightly, but among the natives is rather held in estimation as a token of good fortune to the possessor. As to a broken tooth, the usual practice is to saw it square and to put on metal rings, which are intended both as an ornament, and to secure the stump from splitting, which some are apt to do: the other tooth is generally cut to match, rendering the defect less conspicuous.

Many elephants, from their birth, have black specks in their palates, which the natives foolishly impute to a diseased habit. They not only consider such an animal as unhealthy in itself, but as attracting distemper to its owner and *mohout*. Whether it be owing to a charm, or to good luck, Europeans happily find themselves exempt from this supposed danger, and ride on elephants possessing the *seah tauloo* (or black palate) without experiencing any insalubrious effects from their temerity!

From this description it will be readily understood, that although a gentleman may be able to suit himself very well with an elephant, where there may exist no intention of disposing of it again; yet, to traffic in them as an article of merchandize, especially among the natives, requires not only some skill in respect to form, &c. but a complete knowledge of the prejudices entertained regarding particular points. In fact, there are a variety of circumstances to be understood; some elephants surpass in symmetry, others in dignity of

carriage, and some in that peculiar form, which, without possessing any particular beauty, indicates great ability to convey heavy burthens. However we may conceive it easy to judge of elephants, experience shews that such as have studied to profit in the sale of them, either wholesale or individually, in their outset generally were losers; but gradually becoming more minutely acquainted with their distinguishing characteristics, which are very obvious in breeds from various parts, were enabled by a judicious selection to repair their former losses, and to reap substantial benefits.

Elephants are generally black, but few of them are entirely so; many are sprinkled over the ears, trunk, jowl, shoulders, chest, and legs, with dun coloured spots, which in my opinion are far from displeasing: they give a lively effect, much wanted in an animal of so dark a colour, and of such an heavy construction. The Nabob Vizier had what was called a white elephant; but it was really a dun. It was an unique in Bengal; but, I have been informed, that in Ceylon such are by no means rare.

Though a well arched back is indisputably a mark of strength, and is accordingly estimated, yet it is well known that those elephants which have more horizontal spines are much easier in their paces; this, with many, is an object of the first consideration, especially as the *howdah* and furniture conceal the animal's shape so completely. The gait of an elephant is very peculiar, being similar to the artificial pace of ambling taught to some horses; in fact, to the generality

of such as are kept by native gentlemen for their own riding. It is far from displeasing in a horse, but causes such a motion when mounted on an elephant, as rarely to be borne for any distance. Indeed I know nothing more uncomfortable, and tedious, I may even say painful, than a long journey in a *howdah*. It occasions a lassitude not to be described. We must suppose that habit reconciles persons to it, as we see the natives travel, for perhaps twenty miles or more in a forenoon, without any apparent uneasiness. The largest elephants are in general the most uncomfortable in this respect. There is no mode in which the motion is less felt by the rider, and so easy to the animal itself, as when the elephant is accoutred with a saddle and stirrups. This particularly suits such as do not measure above seven feet; with those of a greater stature it would not only be unpleasant, but perhaps next to impracticable. Riding on the bare pad, which will hold six or seven persons, is a tolerably easy mode, though the fewer the better; the rider may either sit sideways, or bestride the fore part of the pad. This method has the advantage of admitting of a change of position at will.

Elephants have a great dislike to camels, though they will travel with them when laden, without shewing it much. Nothing distresses this majestic animal more than being close followed by a horse, especially at a canter or other quick pace: probably the clattering of his hoofs creates alarm. An elephant cannot bear the near approach of dogs, or other small quadrupeds; and if in proceeding through a grass



jungle, game should start near him, he will frequently evince great uneasiness. In heavy covers elephants are of infinite service, their bulk, and the noise occasioned by their motions, often rousing game which would else remain secreted, and their height giving a commanding view to their riders. These circumstances are particularly convenient when a line is formed for the purpose of driving game into nets, the manner of doing which in some measure resembles the operations, before described, of driving elephants into a keddah. On these occasions the country for many miles round is beaten by a vast number of pedestrians, mixed with elephants, camels, horsemen, and, in short, every thing that can be had to fill up the line; which, in a semi-circular form, bends its course towards the nets, rousing the game as it proceeds, and urging it to the fatal snare.

The nets are made of hemp rather loosely twisted; usually the soft long fibred sort called *paut*, or *jool*, is employed; it being cheaper and lighter than the *suse*, which is the same as the European hemp. The meshes, which are about eight or ten inches long, are formed without any knot or tie whatever, simply by the crossing of two yarns required for each line in the net. These being twisted together for half the length of the mesh, are then crossed by another pair twisted in a similar manner; after which each pair are respectively twisted again until they, at a similar distance, are crossed by other twists. This formation renders the net remarkably elastic; but when a very powerful animal is toiled, the meshes

are apt to distend and permit its escape. The sizes of nets are various, according to their intended purposes. Those for hogs require to stand about four or five feet high, and they should be about thirty yards long. For deer or tigers they ought to be full ten feet in height, else there would not be sufficient to envelope and entangle the former in a proper manner, and the latter would bound over; which indeed they often do over the highest toils. I have seen a buck antelope give the lead to a herd of does in skipping over a net which was supported by poles upwards of thirteen feet long; whence we may fairly compute the upper line of the net to have stood at least eleven feet from the ground.

The natives, for the most part, use very simple contrivances; their method of fixing nets is admirable, both for its facility and for its strength. Holes being dug about a foot deep in the ground, two small cavities are made in the sides, near its bottom, and opposite to each other. A strong pin, to the middle of which the rope is fastened, is then buried in the hole, having each end in one of the burrows, thus lying horizontally, and at right angles with the point whence the rope is to be drawn tight. The earth being returned to the excavation, renders it utterly impossible to force up the pin, even in loose soil. All military men know that encampments are pitched on sands, by means of small bushes fastened to the ends of the tent ropes, and buried about a foot deep: the tent will go to pieces before the bushes will draw up!

The bottom, or ground line of the net is drawn as tight as

several men can strain it, but the upper rope is left somewhat slacker; it being required to deviate considerably from its right line, by the height to which it is raised by the distending poles, which should be as few as possible. These are all fixed on that side of the net which is next the game. The sudden jerk occasioned by an animal rushing at speed against the toil, gives a spring to the upper line, and relieves the poles sufficiently to allow the net to fall to the ground, where the upper and lower ropes collapse, and prevent the game from retreating. Such an attempt to run along the net becomes more and more entangled, especially deer with horns, which necessarily are more straightened than others.

Short nets, not exceeding in height what may be absolutely necessary, are best, as well as most convenient. They should barely shew above the cover; else, being too obvious, the game could not be urged towards them. As to extent, it may be prolonged at pleasure, by adding as many nets as might be judged requisite; the one over-clapping the other a foot or two. By this division into small pieces the nets can be set much tighter, they are more portable, and, being in small portions, only the quantity needful to envelope one or two animals falls at a time; whereby there is a better chance of success. I have seen Mr. Paul, a German, who had charge of the Honourable Company's elephants at the *Daudpoor* station, set his nets, which altogether were at least a thousand yards long, and entangle every species of game, from a buffalo to a hog-deer! The former escaped before proper means

could be taken to secure him, leaving an immense gap in the toil: the crowd of horsemen, footmen, elephants, &c. was such as to render it dangerous to fire at him, else he might have been shot with ease.

It is surprising that of the vast numbers of antelopes and hog-deer which have been toiled, and kept in a large paled enclosure by Mr. Paul, he never could induce one to take any sustenance; they generally butted at the fence until they died. Tame deer were introduced, under the opinion that their example might lead the strangers to eat, but they were so roughly handled that it was found necessary to get them out again without delay. Fawns, however, are very easily reared by means of goats, which they soon learn to suck; the foster-dam, however, is not always very patient, and generally requires to be held while the fawn is sucking.

The Plate exhibits the back view of a *howdah*, and the trappings of an elephant, together with the manner in which a *challah* or umbrella is borne by a palankeen bearer. The vehicle represented is a *taum-jaung*, literally implying "a support for the legs;" it is corruptly termed a *tom-john*. It is a light conveyance, suited to fair weather and to hilly countries, being nothing more than a square arm chair with a foot board, carried between two poles by four bearers, who either take each an end of a pole on their shoulders; or, by means of two centre pieces slung in the middle between the poles, one before and the other behind the chair; the former mode is extremely unsafe, and is besides far less easy than



the latter, which is most in use. I was the more induced to present a view of this machine, from not observing one portrayed in any of the numerous prints relating to India customs, &c.; and because the *taum-jaung* was originally used at Chittagong and the adjacent districts, where great numbers of elephants are annually caught in *keddahs*.

The *bochah*, or *chair palankeen*, resembles in some measure one of the English sedans, though in some respects it bears a closer affinity to a chariot body. It is carried, as all *palankeens* are, by means of two poles projecting, one forward, the other backward from their respective sides, each supported by four rods of iron, proceeding to the corners of the *palankeen*. The doors are at the sides, and, as well as the windows, are furnished with light venetians and glass. *Bochahs* are in general use for ladies.

*Mahanahs* are more calculated for travelling great distances, being long and narrow, so that one may sleep in them very comfortably; they are furnished with thin beddings and pillows. Being surrounded with venetians, and covered with a cloth called a *guttah-tope*, or "defence against rain," they become excellent habitations, and are far more safe and commodious, for journeys of many hundred miles, than our mail coaches. The usual rate of travelling, including all delays, may be estimated at three miles and a half within the hour; and eight bearers will travel at that rate for five or six hours together. For short distances they will proceed much faster; indeed I have more than once gone with ten bearers from

Calcutta to Barrockpore, which is about fifteen miles, in three hours : but the road is very fine all the way.

The *naulkee*, or *naulkeen*, is a state conveyance used only by sovereign princes, or such as represent Majesty, and are entitled to the *nobout*, or band of music over their gateways, where they perform at stated periods both day and night. In fact, the *naulkee* is nothing but a square throne somewhat resembling an *Hindostanee howdah*, borne on four poles by eight bearers.

Although of these four conveyances the *mahanah*, or *bed palankeen*, is most common, being suited to all occasions, yet the *taum-jaung* is gaining fast into use, especially for ladies, who take an airing before breakfast during the hot season, when exercise on horseback would prove too fatiguing. From what has already been stated regarding the disposition of horses in India, it may be supposed that a quiet animal fit to carry a lady is a rarity : such indeed is the case, which renders an elephant whose paces are easy a great acquisition ; but the expense of keeping one, and, indeed, in some places the difficulty during certain seasons of obtaining proper fodder within a reasonable distance, are great obstacles.

PLATE IX.

KOOMKIES, OR DECOY ELEPHANTS,  
CATCHING A MALE.

---

WE may in vain search the annals of art, and examine the records of antiquity, for such an extraordinary fact as forms the subject of this Number. That many birds are made instrumental towards enslaving their own species we all know; but even if we should hesitate in admitting, that the chiruping of a linnet in its cage were rather the effect of agitation, and of that sensibility which the sight of its fellow creatures ranging at full liberty must create; or, if we should deny that decoy ducks act rather from habit than from design; and though we should affix to the conduct of each, an absolute connivance in the ensnaring of their own race, and admire the regularity with which they act on such occasions; yet we do not find sufficient to interest us deeply, nor any circumstance evincing either that they are themselves sensible of the stratagem, or that they are attached and strongly affectionate to their employers.

Not so the *koomkie*: she becomes an active accessory in the









plot against her fellow creature; discovering not only great readiness, but much ingenuity and anxiety for the success of the enterprize, as well as for the personal safety of her keeper! Possibly we might be the less surprised at this, were *koomkies* trained from their earliest years to the device, which is by no means the case. They are generally selected, perhaps from herds comparatively fresh from the *keddah* (or trap), on account of their size, their docility, and their attachment to their *mohouts*, or drivers. In fact, however tractable and affectionate a female elephant may be, she will be of no value as a *koomkie* unless of a good stature; without which she could neither effectually conceal her driver from the sight of the male to be taken, nor, in the event of his being discovered, afford him the least protection.

It may be observed, that domesticated animals at the season of procreation generally are in a state of warfare; one male of superior prowess exiling, or at least controlling, such males as may not have either spirit or strength to dispute the point. With wild animals this is, if any thing, carried to a greater extreme. Such as do not possess any exterior weapons of offence, nature has designed should couple, as we find to be the case with hares, rabbits, rats, wolves, bears, and many others; while those to which she has assigned horns, protruding teeth, &c. ever assemble in herds; as elephants, deer, buffaloes, &c. over which one male ordinarily obtains sway. With regard to antelopes, nothing is more common than to see the conquered males wandering about in solitude, at a distance

from their kindred herds, which they dare not approach. If two, or more of these should meet, as often happens, a fierce contest ensues; like many human litigations, terminating in mutual injury, without any object to reward the victor. With buffaloes it is in some measure the same; the evil is with them diminished by the propensity of herds, at this season, to divide into small parties, with each of which a male retires.

It is not easy to ascertain precisely how the matter stands with elephants; but, from all that can be collected on the subject, we may conclude that the case is much the same with them as with deer. Dreadful conflicts between the large males of a flock of elephants have been seen, terminating in the expulsion of the weaker parties, which range the country in the most violent agitation. Full of lust and resentment, they destroy every living object within their power, and in the most wanton manner pull up sugar canes, plaintain trees, &c. rending the air with their disconsolate trumpeting: others are more sulky, and seek the heavier covers; where, no doubt, time allays their passions, and by degrees they rejoin their own, or some other herd.

These single males, which are called *sauns*, very soon distinguish themselves, and attract the notice of the enterprising dealer; who fails not to dispatch two or more koomkies for the purpose of securing such substantial prizes. It is to be understood, that the *sauns* are generally very valuable; being of the first class, and inferior only to the master elephant

of the herd; whose antipathy appears to be engendered solely against such among the males as, from their near equality with his own stature, become objects of jealousy. At least such we must take for granted; since we find many males of inferior size among herds taken, at a time when such as are above described, have been obliged, by one superior in vigour, to abandon them. As it was before observed, in a matter which, from its nature, cannot be closely investigated, we must follow the most reasonable presumptions: time may enable us to ascertain those minutiae at present withheld from our knowledge; especially as the breed established at Tipperah, by Mr. John Corse, is likely to become numerous.

The *koomkies* dispatched should be as nearly as possible the size of the *saun* to be taken. A *mohout* does not like to venture, unless among ample numbers, on such desperate service, if his *koomkie* bear not a due proportion as to bulk; on which, as also on the footing of attachment created between himself and his charge, which is generally an object of very great solicitude and attention, not only his success, but his very existence depends. When the *koomkies* are within a foot, or a foot and a half, as high as the male to be caught, two will generally suffice; though a third is rarely objected to as superfluous.

Each *mohout* is provided with a black blanket, and a small quantity of strong rope, proper for securing the *saun*; the ordinary paintings of red and dun oaker on the elephants faces, and every thing which could create in the male the



least suspicion of domestication, are carefully removed. The *mohouts*, covered with their blankets, crouch in such manner as not to be easily distinguished from the animals they are on; and perhaps, if the situation be favourable to the measure, both the *koomkie* and her driver furnish themselves with green boughs, which the former carries in her trunk, playing with it in such a manner as to favour the concealment of the latter. Though on some occasions the *mohouts* accompany the *koomkies* up to the *saun*, yet it is safer, and generally the most sure and easy mode, for them to dismount in some contiguous cover with their blankets and ropes, leading the *koomkies* to the *saun*, towards which they proceed in the most cunning style.

A majestic scene now presents itself; the *koomkies* begin to caress the *saun*, raising his passions by the most libidinous demeanour. During this scene of courtship, however, they fail not to place themselves in such manner as to favour the approach of the *mohouts*; who, watching their opportunities, pass the ropes with wondrous dexterity round the fore legs of the *saun*, which being elated with his good fortune, and losing all sense but that of enjoyment, is speedily secured. When a large tree is at hand, the *koomkies* artfully lead the *saun* towards it, in the first instance; whence not only the approach of the *mohouts* is greatly facilitated, but an opportunity is afforded him, in the course of dalliance, while the *saun*, like many a love-sick swain, has his thoughts any where but where they should be, of affixing to his hind legs a pair

of wooden clasps having spikes within them, and joined to a strong rope, which is passed round the tree, and made completely fast; leaving the *saun* but little scope to move round. During this process, the conduct of the *koomkies* is peculiarly artful. They not only exert themselves with astonishing address to divert the attention of the *saun*, and to cut off his view downwards by means of their trunks, but they even aid in effecting the ligatures therewith, passing the rope at times, when the *mohouts* might either be exposed to danger, or unable to reach it. The clasps for the hind legs are made with a joint in their middle, generally of rope, and the small iron spikes within them, being nothing more than the ends of nails driven through the wood from the outside, do not give any uneasiness except when the *saun* makes an effort to move forward; at which time the clasps being brought against the limb by the straining of the rope, the spikes are pressed into the ankle, and cause such pain as to dishearten the animal from frequent or forcible exertions.

Notwithstanding every precaution, and the vigilance of the *koomkies*, it sometimes happens that the *saun* either sees, hears, feels, or smells, the *mohouts*; in which case not even the caresses of the "agreeable deceivers" can controul his violence. This is a severe trial of the fortitude and fidelity of the *koomkies*; which have been known to expose themselves to the *saun's* utmost fury, to effect the escape of the *mohouts*, who do not require much urging on such occasions to make a most precipitate retreat! Sometimes the *saun*,

indignant and big with rage, forgetting the difference of sex, uses his teeth without mercy; goreing the *koomkies* desperately, and twisting their tails with his trunk: I believe instances have occurred of their being killed. One would conclude, that, after such a failure, *koomkies* would be with difficulty induced, at any future period, to approach a *saun*; but, though I have heard of instances of their returning to the same male, after such severe mal-treatment by him, I have not been able to learn that any ever were so far intimidated as to be less willing to resume their functions whenever required.

The reader will, from the annexed Plate, in the execution of which Mr. Howitt has been uncommonly successful, and which those well acquainted with the construction, figure, and disposition of the elephant, must confess to surpass every other attempt to pourtray, be enabled to form a very correct idea of this wonderful and dangerous practice; and I think will coincide in the opinion, that no species of deception, for the purpose of ensnaring wild animals, can be brought into comparison on the occasion. All else is trick or play; whereas the conduct of the *koomkie* is an object of admiration, creating an interest not to be exceeded, and overwhelming our minds with an infinity of curious and intricate reflections.

*Mohouts* are apt to deal in the marvellous, and their accounts must be received with caution. Sensible of the high estimation in which the understanding of elephants is held, they scruple not to invent numerous fables for the amusement

of their wondering audiences, who eagerly devour them. Perhaps, after great frequency of detail, the inventor, by crediting his own invention, becomes a dupe to himself. However, when they relate their wonders to Europeans, whom they well know to have more discrimination than the natives, and indeed to be on most subjects better informed, they ordinarily refrain from extremes, though they cannot withhold those extraordinary tales in which they, (either as a matter of remote tradition, or which having been vouched for by friends who had them from others, who were well acquainted with parties, whose great grand-fathers were eye witnesses), have themselves an invincible belief. From such strong holds no argument, no reasoning, can force them; for though, in complaisance to their masters, or superiors, they may profess a change of sentiments, it is always in such a way as to confirm the old proverb that

“ He who’s convinced against his will,  
“ Is of his own opinion still.”

I shall, however, venture to quote one of the numerous stories in circulation among the *mohouts*. It is so applicable to my subject, and though it may appear surprising, is so completely characteristic of the animal in question, that I should feel rather deficient were I to omit it. In truth, my own experience respecting the sagacity, wantonness, and cunning of elephants, rather impels me to credit than to negative the anecdote. A gentleman bought a female elephant at the



sale of a deceased person's effects, not having the least idea that she was a *koomkie*, which to him would not have been any recommendation, as he was not a dealer in that branch. He resided for a short time at the place of sale, and repeatedly refused handsome offers for his late purchase; to obtain which many persons seemed desirous, but finding him ignorant of her qualifications, all carefully kept secret on the subject, lest a knowledge of them might cause him to over-rate an animal that each hoped at some time to obtain. The *mohout*, equally anxious to get out of a line replete with danger, and more willing to be in the service of a gentleman, than with dealers, both on account of better wages and less drudgery, carefully forbore to reveal the value of the elephant to his master. One morning *Lutchmee Pearree*, which was the elephant's name, was not to be found; for several days no intelligence could be obtained respecting the truant; and in fact she was given over as lost; under the supposition that she had strayed into the neighbouring jungles, and joined with the wild herds; thus no prospect remained of recovering her, unless by chance with others in a *keddah*. Conceiving their hopes were at an end, the many who had offered to purchase her, did not scruple to reveal as to her being a *koomkie*; and, as is common on such occasions, they joined in lamenting the loss of so very valuable an animal. However, about a week after, *Lutchmee* made her appearance at her pickets; and, being secured, was accoutred, and her master went on her to take a ride. He happened to proceed towards

the skirt of a very heavy grass-jungle, into which *Lutchmee* frequently attempted to turn, but was as often prevented by the *mohout*; who, as well as the master, suspected that she was become rather wild, and might prove dangerous. At length *Lutchmee* became quite restive, and, in defiance of all controul, dashed into the jungle; nor did she stop until arriving at a thick patch of timber trees, to the utter astonishment of her terrified burthen, a large male was discovered, round whose fore legs the iron chain with which *Lutchmee* was ordinarily fastened during the night at her pickets, was twined, so as to secure her prize in the most complete manner.

Now in this we cannot find any thing repugnant to the general conduct of elephants, nor to that probability which, to those acquainted with their nature, may be requisite to produce a belief that the story may be true. The reader will observe, that I have given it apocryphally, and as by no means confined by any living or substantial testimony. It is proper to remark that many elephants are in the habit of tying their own legs at night, and perform other acts which tend to display the admirable sense of feeling they possess in their trunks. The sons of the *mohouts* are generally much attached to their elephants, and take great pleasure in teaching the young ones, which are extremely playful, a variety of tricks, such as taking off the turbans of natives in the streets, and lifting them up to the driver as he sits on the neck;

throwing stones or clods of earth, which many do with great force and precision: picking up money, and indeed even discriminating between silver and copper. I had once a little *chunchul*, or pickle, of about six feet high, that was up to all such tricks, in which she appeared to take great delight. Once, however, her learning caused much inconvenience. In marching from *Dacca* to *Dinapore* she exercised her talents during the night, and not only untied her own ropes, but liberated several other elephants that were in the camp, some of them rather wild; and when the corps was to march in the morning, the tents were delayed for some hours, while persons were sent to catch the elephants, which were found some distance off at the foot of the *Gongapersaud* hills.

Those who cannot give credit to the above detail, may, without much difficulty, satisfy themselves as to its truth or falsity. Mr. Pidcock displays his collection of wild beasts not only in London, but generally during the summer makes excursions to various parts of the kingdom. A few shillings gain admittance; and a trifle disbursed in beer, &c. will evince how readily an elephant can empty a porter mug, together with a number of other matters that may be found enumerated in that exhibitor's advertisements, and which are extremely well worth seeing. In fact, it is wonderful that any person who can with such facility, and on such easy terms, gratify a curiosity which we must suppose each to possess, should refrain from not only indulging himself in, but from

acquiring a knowledge of animated nature in general; whereby ideas contracted within the narrow limits of our own island, may be expanded so as to embrace the universe.

It has already been stated, that the *sauns* are males banished from herds by the superior prowess of such as obtain mastership among the females. Consequently, it cannot be supposed that many *sauns* are taken. It is not within my memory, nor have I any memorandum on the subject, which could aid me in estimating the number of *sauns* taken annually; but, from every circumstance, it is probable that the number does not, on the average, exceed a score; though in some seasons the number will vary. Some years very few elephants can be found near the sea coasts, whence they retire into those immense jungles which lie between Chittagong and the western frontiers of China. At other times the coasts are over-run with elephants, to the utter ruin of the peasantry, whose crops and plantations are often desolated in the course of a night. This generally happens in a dry season, when want of water and of succulent vegetation in the interior, causes the herds to descend to the ever-verdant plains bordering the sea, where the diurnal breezes impart fresh vigour.

Nature has wisely proportioned her animal to her vegetable productions. Thus we find the districts furnishing elephants replete with immense tracts of high grass, and abounding in lakes or streams. Without such ample store these stupendous animals must perish; for exclusive of the



large quantity of grass, &c. which an elephant will daily consume, his broad feet will destroy immense quantities; as to his thirst, which requires both frequent and copious libations, ordinary puddles, such as might suffice for cattle, would by no means answer. The elephant, like the buffalo, delights in wallowing, and never thrives so well as when he is allowed to visit a rapid stream, there to exercise himself in swimming, as well as to lie immersed and cool himself. The outward skin of both animals is very similar; black and coarse, with distant pores, and consequently very few hairs; within, however, it is very cellular. Neither the buffalo nor the elephant perspire much from their bodies, but chiefly from their mouths. This renders them, the elephant especially, subject to various diseases, of which the dropsy is the most common. They are much troubled with worms, for the cure of which complaint the elephant eats earth; this acts both as an absorbent, probably correcting much crudity, to which we may suppose the animal subject, and operates as a very powerful aperient. Those who may have kept elephants for years, and not attended to minutiae, have yet to learn, that the elephant being sensible of his malady, resorts to this simple remedy voluntarily; all the *mohout* has to do on such an occasion, is to keep him from eating other food, but to allow abundance of drink. If the dung be inspected, there will be seen an amazing number of moving objects, which so much resemble pieces of chewed sugar cane, or of green bough, as to require some attention to distinguish. They are ordinarily

about the size of a grain of oats, and from their peculiar form, no doubt, prove particularly distressing and injurious to the stomach and intestines. I have much regretted that the putrefaction which takes place so rapidly in India, often in the space of a very few hours after demise, should debar, unless under the most fortunate circumstances, the possibility of ascertaining the seat of this disease.

The *mohouts*, who are well acquainted with the disease, which is indeed very common, most elephants being repeatedly troubled with it in the course of the year, administer solutions of the *kallah-nimok*, or bit-noben, the quantity perhaps of four ounces to as many gallons or more of water. This salt, which is obviously the basis of the Harrowgate, and other waters, is certainly both natural and factitious, being found, as well as manufactured in India; the former however bears a very trifling proportion to the latter. For its virtues, and indeed for an account of the analysis it has undergone by some of the most celebrated chemists in Europe, I must refer the reader to a very able and valuable treatise recently published by Mr. John Henderson, Physician and Surgeon on the Bengal Establishment. If my testimony can add at all to the details given in that work, I freely offer my own experience in corroboration of the excellent qualities and perfect safety of the *kallah-nimok*, which is well known as the most common purgative in use throughout India. From the efficacy it possesses with regard to the expulsion of the elephant worm, and in similar cases among the natives, I should

imagine it would be an invaluable addition to the Veterinary Pharmacopæia. From two to six drachms suffice for persons in general. I know not whether any be at this time for sale, but I was informed that Mr. Henderson's zeal for the introduction of the medicine into European practice, induced him to import a quantity at a considerable expense; part of which, if I err not, was consigned to the management of Mr. Hastings, Chemist, in the Hay Market.

It has already been observed, that a *koomkie* should be nearly as large as the male she is to be employed in catching. This is needful for many reasons. The elephant rarely looks up beyond the level of its own eye, which is extremely small, and rather sunk in the socket; indeed, when we consider that an elephant's trunk is the sole instrument of its sustenance, and of all its actions, we may with reason suppose its attention to be principally directed to its point. From these premises we may infer, that, were the *koomkie* much smaller than the *saun*, it would be almost impossible for the *mohout*, when mounted, to secret himself from the eyes of the male. Add to this, that an elephant of two feet greater height than another, will, *cæteris paribus*, possess near double its strength: a circumstance of some moment, when we take into account the manner in which an enraged *saun*, teeming with various passions, lays about him on discovering the artifice employed to enslave him. In the first paroxysm of his fury he makes no distinction of sexes; all objects appear to him inimical and treacherous; and it is not unusual for him, when one

half secured, to be nearly frantic while endeavouring to disengage himself from the few turns which the rope may have made round his feet, and ultimately to set off at speed, his trunk and tail both erect, with hideous screaming and roaring, towards the nearest cover! Instances have, however, occurred of a *saun* pursuing the *koomkies* for miles; and an anecdote is related of one being shot, on such an occasion, whereby the party were saved from the most imminent danger.

Vaillant tells us, in his Travels in Africa, that he was in the habit of shooting wild elephants! I can easily conceive it to be possible; and am inclined to acknowledge his manner of effecting his measure to be very *plausible*. However, I must confess that my opinion, as to the agility and vigour of elephants, would cause me to doubt whether the facts which Monsieur Vaillant performed in Africa could be practised in India. With regard to hiding behind trees, banks, &c. I am well convinced a Bengal elephant would soon dislodge one confiding in so weak a station; and without disparagement to Mr. Vaillant's veracity, I should think I might with great safety venture a wager, both that no native of Bengal, nor any European resident there, would undertake such a piece of rashness as to go out shooting wild elephants; and that, in the event of any one possessing such temerity, the sportsman would come off second best! Mr. Vaillant performed his miracles in a wilderness, without any one to record his achievements; consequently he was obliged to be his own historian.



Persons under such circumstances are in possession of one great advantage: namely, that of relating not only the facts as they would appear to any common observer, but of describing the wondrous coolness and presence of mind which prevades them throughout the perils of the enterprise! Possibly the old story of the man who took such swinging leaps at Rhodes, might not be perfectly inapplicable in this case. Mr. Vaillant, if I recollect right, for many years have elapsed since I read his book of wonders, does not state, whether in his tour he ever met with a *saun* elephant; I should rather think he did not; for, had that been the case, the issue of the *rencontre* would probably have deprived the world of his entertaining volumes.

From what date *koomkies* have been in use, we have no information; nor have we, so far as I could discover, any guide whereby to form an opinion on that head. The Eastern nations, like the Jews in the time of our Saviour, either rely on oral tradition, or on the writings of the Scribes; which throughout India are very numerous. Printing was not known there until within the last thirty years, when presses were established, of which the operations are confined entirely to the purposes of Government and of Europeans; although excellent types, suitable to all the languages of Hindostan, are cast and in use. The natives however, adhere to their old custom of transcribing; which they do to an immense extent, and in a style such as cannot perhaps be equalled throughout the globe. Excepting a few volumes of poems,

some tales and fables, the Koran, and some other religious or moral tracts, India can boast of few publications. The literature of such as affect to be scholars, would appear trifling when compared with the erudition of the generality of boys leaving an academy, for excepting some very small treatises on astronomy, a science of which a few Hindoos, residing at Benares, have a superficial knowledge, the whole mass of Indian learning might be committed to the flames, with at least as much propriety as Don Quixote's celebrated collection, and without extorting even one deep groan from Parson Adams!

## PLATE X.

### KOOMKIES LEAVING THE MALE FASTENED TO A TREE.

---

IN this Plate, which presents a full view of the manner in which an elephant is secured, the *koomkies* are seen retiring from the *saun*, and couching with a bent knee to receive the *mohout*, which is a very common mode of mounting to the neck. Nothing further is requisite, after these measures have been taken, than to leave the male to expend himself, in vain efforts to regain his liberty. Furious and agitated to an extreme, he destroys whatever may be in his way; tearing up the tufts of grass by the roots, rending from the tree such branches as may be within his reach, and eventually straining to throw down the tree itself by his weight, or to pull it up with his trunk. In short, his whole powers are in action on this occasion; and it is not until being completely overcome with fatigue, and nearly dead from his natural thirst, which is greatly augmented by his constant roarings, that he subsides into a sort of tranquillity.







During the first day it would be of no avail to tender any sustenance; nor in general will a *saun*, for some time touch any thing but water, which he appears to enjoy greatly, and will suck up with avidity. However, the impulse of nature soon operates, and induces him to pick at branches of plain-tains, the stems of those trees, sugar canes, bundles of *dhul* grass, or such other provisions, as are grateful to his palate. The same *koomkies* and *mohouts* attend him daily, gaining by degrees upon his confidence, and rendering him, after some days, or weeks, according to his natural temper or other circumstance, fit to be taken under charge of elephants, perhaps superior to him in bulk, to the place where others belonging to the same proprietor are kept. At this time, owing to the constraint occasioned by the ligatures, and by the uniformity of position, as well as by the want of exercise, to which the violent struggles he has undergone add greatly, the *saun* is by no means capable of effectual exertion. Large ropes being passed round his body, and, if needful, others attached to his legs, he is conducted, generally with little trouble, to his station. Sometimes, however, a *saun* will in his way, or perhaps on his legs being liberated, make a desperate resistance. When this happens, the conducting elephants, extending to the length of their tow-ropes, urge forward as fast as may be practicable; while one or more sturdy males goad him behind with their teeth. The *mohouts* of the latter being provided with spears, which are applied without mercy to the hind parts of the unwilling captive, he generally finds it most

convenient to submit, and may perhaps in a few months afterwards be seen leading other *sauns* with great spirit and assiduity.

Coercion should, nevertheless, be avoided as much as possible: it is far better to gain gradually upon an elephant's disposition, than to have recourse to any act of violence. No animals on earth have a keener or more lasting sense of injury; while, on the other hand, none seem more grateful for kindness. For this reason, a person wishing to obtain an elephant for his own use, should endeavour to get such as may have been taken by a dealer exercising a system of moderation; selecting from his stock one that has, from the first, been most docile, and been treated with least severity. Such an animal will prove to work better, to be more healthy, and to be on all occasions calm and tractable; while the reverse will, with rare exceptions, be found to result from harsh measures.

Although the practice of catching elephants by means of *koomkies*, may appear extremely dangerous, it is far less so than the mode used in Napaul, and in the countries bordering on the northern frontiers. In those parts the elephants are neither so handsome, so strong, nor so large, as those bred near the sea coast. Their want of size renders the catching them by means of a *phaun* (or slip-knot) extremely practicable. The elephants employed in this business should be selected for size and speed: males are to be preferred. Each *mohout* is provided with a *phaun*, or very strong rope, perhaps

four or five inches in circumference, and ten or twelve yards in length, exclusive of what is passed round the elephant's body. The soft kind of hemp called *paut* or *joot*, before spoken of, should be used. At the end of the rope, which lies coiled on the elephant's head, is a sliding noose that works freely, and has affixed to it a strong cord for the purpose of relaxing its grip as occasion may require.

When a herd of elephants is discovered, the director of the hunt ordinarily singles out one to be pursued; in this he must be regulated by the size of his elephants, for were he to attempt catching one larger than his own, he would not only find it difficult, or perhaps impracticable, for the *mohouts* to throw their *phauns* over its head, but, if they should succeed in so doing, superior strength would either enable it to run away with the tame elephant, or to overthrow it at pleasure. Those *mohouts* who have been accustomed to the business become extremely expert, and rarely fail to throw the *phauns* in the most effectual manner; causing them to light fairly round the brows and behind the ears of the elephant, which instinctively curls up its trunk, whereby the lower part of the *phaun* slides over it, and completely envelopes the neck. This being effected by one *mohout*, who immediately slackens his pace, whereby the *phaun* tightens, the progress of the wild elephant is impeded, and time is thus given for another *mohout* to come up on the other side, and to throw his *phaun*: thus the chase is confined between two elephants, both of which slackening their speed, hitherto exerted to the utmost



to come up, and both *phauns* being strained tight, the power of breathing is straightened, sufficiently to give the *mohouts* command over the captive. Should he, however, prove resolute, it becomes necessary to hold back strongly, in order to debar respiration altogether, and occasion his falling. To recover the fainting animal, recourse is had to the loosing line, whereby the *phauns* are slackened, and he is gradually restored.

Though apparently secure, it is no easy matter to get an elephant to his station! Many will be the efforts he will make to escape, and it requires great caution and vigilance while conducting him to a place of security; for he will often make sudden starts, and attempt to overturn the leading elephants. It will be sufficiently obvious, that no safe means could be used until an animal in so savage a state might be fastened to a tree, where he would be more under command.

My worthy friend, the late Major Lally, when on command at *Boggah*, caught many in this manner. He had no howdah; indeed he could not have ventured in one, as it would have exposed him to destruction. Having a large porter cask, he fixed it, by beams and chains, as securely as wood and iron could effect, to the back of a large male elephant, accustomed to the sport, and having a seat made within it, he used to sally forth, armed with pistols and some old musquets, of which the barrels were cut down to a commodious length. In this he considered himself to be tolerably secure from the brunt of the battle; and he was indeed very successful.

However, his zeal one day got the better of his prudence, and induced him to give chase to a very large male, such as proved an overmatch for that on which he was entowered. Among other casualties, his own elephant was upset; the whole apparatus levelled to the ground with a violent crash; and the Major's life saved by the mere circumstances of the indignant animal being more intent on routing the rest of its own species, than in venting his rage on the pigmies of the human race!

This kind of sport cannot be classed among the effeminacies of the day! What with the nature of the game, and the uneven, and indeed the unascertained, as well as imperceptible surface of the ground, which is covered with heavy grass-jungle, and in many places intersected with ravines, we may safely class it among the most arduous, as well as the most dangerous, of recreations! I have never partaken of it; but from the ideas with which I am impressed, it would require something beyond common argument, or inducement, to lead me forth on such an occasion. In my opinion, a *koomkie* driver's occupation is by far the least hazardous; tiger hunting is sufficiently interesting, and may be called, without derogation to any man's spirit, the *ne plus ultra* of sporting.

Chittagong elephants growing to a larger size, and being more substantially formed, are peculiarly valuable to those who catch elephants with *phauns*. The only objection is, that they sometimes want speed. They are more healthy after being once seasoned to the climate of the northern districts;

whereas the Napaul elephants are extremely defective not only in the three grand points, viz. stature, strength, and beauty, but in constitution also. Hence they are of much less value than those from Chittagong, Tipperah, and Silhet; which are to be preferred according to their proximity to the sea coast, near which they are found to thrive far better than in midland situations. Of this a very striking proof may be adduced regarding the Ceylon breed, which far exceeds that on the Continent. It becomes a curious question whence Ceylon was first furnished with elephants, there being none on the opposite shores, nor to be found in all the great Peninsula, from the west bank of the Ganges to the Persian gulph! Besides, the generality of the Ceylon elephants are of a brown or dun colour, which is unknown in Bengal, whence not only the Carnatic, but the whole of the Maharrattah and Persian dominions are supplied. If a conjecture might be offered on so mysterious a subject, it would be that the Dutch originally conveyed elephants, either as presents or for their own purposes, from Merqui and other parts of the East coast, where a breed somewhatsi milar to that of Ceylon is said to exist.

In many situations where elephants abound, it would either be impracticable to construct *keddahs*, or they could not be used from the want of capital, as well as of population to drive the herds in. The peasants find them very troublesome and bad neighbours, and would willingly destroy them; some use intoxicating herbs for this purpose, but with little

success. The ordinary practice in such situations is to catch them in pits, over which a slight platform of branches, covered with grass and rushes being laid, the wild elephants are led, by causing a tame one to approach them. The former are extremely jealous of strangers, and rarely fail to chase, no doubt with the intention to destroy either the animal, or the *mohout*, who carefully guides his animal close to the pit, being directed by marks elevated above the tops of the surrounding cover. The leading pursuer generally is precipitated, and by his hideous notes giving the alarm, checks the rest; which, in general, recede with haste, leaving their unfortunate companion in the lurch. These traps are also made in those paths much frequented by elephants, which in their nightly rambles occasionally stumble upon them, and by their moanings quickly convey intelligence of the success of his device to the peasant: who however is in no haste, but finishes his nap, not disturbing his repose with any doubts as to finding the elephant safe whenever the pit may be visited.

A very strong objection exists against elephants taken in pits; they are generally lamed, notwithstanding the soft substances, such as grass and leaves, laid at the bottom to break the fall. Exclusive of being maimed in the limbs, internal bruises often take place, extremely injurious to the constitution of the animal, as is often experienced after severe labour. This cannot be supposed to apply to all, there being many that receive no damage; but so well is it understood



that the majority are the worse for the fall, as to occasion all pitted elephants to be purchased with diffidence, and under some depreciation.

The mode of getting elephants out of pits is somewhat curious, but extremely simple. The animal is for the most part retained until sufficiently tractable to be conducted forth, when large bundles of jungle-grass tied up into sheaves being thrown to him, he is gradually brought to the surface, at least to such an elevation as may enable him to step out. The sagacity of elephants on such occasions, or when bogged in swamps, is truly admirable! The cylindrical form of an elephant's leg, which is nearly of a thickness from its base to the elbow, causes the animal to sink very deep in heavy ground, especially in the muddy beds of small rivers. When thus situated, the elephant will endeavour to lay on his side, so as to avoid sinking deeper. He will avail himself of every means to obtain relief. The usual mode of extricating is much the same as when pitted, that is by supplying him liberally with straw, boughs, grass, &c.; these being thrown to the distressed animal, he pushes them down with his trunk till they are lodged under his fore feet in sufficient quantity to resist his pressure, and prevent farther danger in that part. Having formed an adequate basis for exertion, the elephant next proceeds to thrust other bundles under his belly, and as far back under his flanks as he can reach: when such a basis is formed as may be, in his mind, proper to proceed upon, he throws his whole weight forward, and gets his

hind feet gradually upon the straw, &c. Being once confirmed on a solid footing, the elephant will, of himself if not aided, which however is never the case, place the bundles thrown to him in such manner before him, not forgetting to press them well with his trunk, as may enable him to reach the main land. The instinct of the animal, and probably the experience of his past danger, actuate him not to bear any weight, definitely, until by trial, both with his trunk and the foot to be placed, he may be completely satisfied as to safety. Indeed the caution with which this, and every part of an elephant's conduct, is marked, evinces how forcibly nature has impressed him with a sense of his great weight. The anxiety of the animal, while bemired, forms a curious contrast with the pleasure he so strongly evinces on arriving at *terra firma*.

Nor indeed is an elephant deficient in expressing his affection for an attentive and considerate *mohout*! Many, although not in their dispositions ferocious, cannot easily be brought to obey a stranger, however skilled in the government of elephants. This is common to other animals: many horses, though by no means vicious, will not allow any but their masters to mount them; nay, some will not be saddled by any other person. As to the horses in India, they go to the extreme; some will not tolerate any but their respective grooms (or *syces*) to feed or clean them; even their master dare not approach but in presence of the groom; who thus considers himself of such moment, as to assume much importance,

and consequently to be insolent in proportion to the necessity which binds his master to keep him as long as he keeps the steed !

Elephants after being some time in training, acquire a perfect intelligence regarding particular words of command in general use. They will answer to their respective names; and uttering a shrill short note, somewhat resembling the sound produced by blowing forcibly into a shell, resort to their *mohouts*, when called. Their memory is remarkable, for they quickly recognize *mohouts* who have been discharged, when meeting again after a long separation. A remarkable instance took place many years back at Chittagong. An elephant, which had been some years taken, got loose during a stormy night, and rambled into his native jungles; about four years afterwards, when a large drove had been brought into the *keddah*, the keeper of the lost sheep, with others, had ascended the barricade of timber, by which it was surrounded, to inspect the new guests: among them he fancied one to be so resemblant to his former charge, as to lead him to suspect she was retaken. Though ridiculed by his comrades, he called to the elephant in question by the name it had borne; when to the wonder of all present, the animal came towards him, and the man overjoyed at the event, forgetting the danger, got over the barrier, and the elephant readily lying down to be mounted when ordered, the *mohout* bestrode its neck as usual, and exultingly led it forth to its pickets. This, which is well known in Bengal to

be matter of fact, may be found in many publications of about thirty years back, authenticated with the signatures of some gentlemen who were witnesses of the occurrence.

A removal from their native soil and climate is highly dangerous to elephants, subjecting them to a variety of acute diseases; the *ophthalmia* in particular. The dropsy seems to be a prevalent complaint, from which very few escape that travel to the more elevated countries, and ordinarily destroys a large portion, perhaps not less than a fourth, or a third. Sometimes not more than one escapes of a hundred. It is difficult to attribute any reasonable cause to this malady. Elephants are natives of a cool soil, indeed we might say of a wet one, and in their wild state feed on very watery aliments; they also take great delight in ranging among swamps. In those parts of the country where they are more subject to the dropsy, the soil is dry, the air remarkably pure, and their provender more substantial, and far less succulent. It might, perhaps, be just to consider irritation as the original cause of the malady. By the hot winds, which are very oppressive, the sandy, gritty soil, and other similar circumstances, never fail to induce violent affections of the eyes; which if the visual faculty of one or other be not altogether destroyed, are sensibly injured. Add to this, that the feet of the elephant being from its birth habituated to a soft and moist verdure, are grievously affected by the harsh, stony, and sunburnt soils of the upper country. That the pain occasioned by such a change may operate towards producing a critical



complaint, is extremely probable; especially as it is found by experience among the *mohouts* that opium, which many of them administer very copiously, and apply externally in various forms, has in many cases kept off both the ophthalmia and the dropsy. As to the feet, resinous and balsamic drugs, being boiled with various herbs supposed to possess an astringent power, and applied nearly boiling hot to the soles, appear to be the only means of prevention. They should, however, be used from the first; for the wasting of the skin is very rapid, when once its surface is chafed; after which much time and trouble will be needful to repair the mischief. Some have had a sort of boot made for the elephant's feet; but gravel and sand getting in proved, by their operations, that the remedy was worse than the disease. The feet of elephants should be kept dry at their pickets, especially from their own urine, which corrodes severely; causing deep clefts, and, if neglected, never failing to ruin the foot entirely. In fact, nature, when she first created the elephant, did not foresee that Europeans, or other adventurers, would drag that noble animal from its native soil and climate, to perform all the drudgeries attendant upon a military capacity!

On each of an elephant's temples there is an aperture about the size of a pin's head, whence an ichor exudes: a moderate discharge indicates health; but when it is too copious, or altogether suppressed, the animal is considerably diseased. Previous to an attack of the dropsy, these apertures seem to be closed, the appetite fails, and a foetid stench proceeds from

the skin; there is also a certain sickly appearance about the elephant which is very conspicuous. At length, generally, parts of the head begin to puff, and œdematous swellings are formed under the throat and near the jaw-bones, which in a short time augment greatly; frequently these never subside: their tardiness is a very bad symptom. In most cases they decrease, and other swellings of a similar nature appear on the shoulders, sides, and legs; rarely along the back. These gradually fall lower, as though the water found its way through the cellular membranes; and sores breaking out in the extremities give vent to the disease, which never has been known to recur: nor, indeed, does it appear that such elephants as escape this complaint, during the first or second year after removal from the southward, are subject to it afterwards.

Elephants in a state of health will turn their backs towards one that is diseased, and loath their food if kept long in such a vicinity. When an elephant lies down under sickness, no hope of recovery remains; for, perhaps no animal exists so tenacious of an erect posture, so long as it can possibly muster up enough of the *vis-vitæ* to support its infirmity. Let it not be understood that elephants never lie down but to die; for notwithstanding the dogmas of antiquity or of modern fabulists, who assert that "an elephant has no joints in his legs, and that the best way to catch them is to saw through the trees against which they are wont to rest, that they may fall and be secured," I will venture to assert, that, in proportion

to his bulk, the elephant is as active as most animals in lying down, and in rising.

When an elephant is supposed to be too ill to recover, he should be conducted to the place where he may be conveniently buried; for it would be attended with much inconvenience, and in some places would be utterly impossible, to remove him afterwards. In a climate where putrefaction takes place in a very few hours, a mass so much disposed thereto should be instantly interred, else the stench would inevitably prove highly pernicious.

Mr. John Corse, of Tipperah, of whom mention has been made in a former part of this subject, has had the means of ascertaining the period of an elephant's gestation; which, if I am rightly informed, is twenty-two months. The cub when first born, is about the size of a calf at three months. The natives assert that elephants have sometimes twins; but, if ever such did occur, it must appear extraordinary that only one is ever seen with the mother. We must either suppose that twins are never produced, or that one of them is adopted by some female which may have lost her own cub. Until farther progress be made by Mr. Corse, or others, in breeding, we may perhaps consider the former to be nearest the truth, and take it for our guide through the labyrinth of doubts and fictions, in which the natural history of this wonderful animal has been hitherto most completely involved. We may with the more readiness follow such an opinion, when we contemplate the wisdom displayed throughout the whole

system of nature, in limiting her animal, as well as her vegetable, productions to the space and nourishment that can be afforded to each, without privation to others. Were the elephant to produce a numerous progeny, their increase could not fail in time to destroy the rest of the creation.

The elephant rarely exceeds nine feet in height; though I have seen some much larger. I believe the tallest ever found in Bengal was the *Paugul*, or mad-elephant, well known about the year 1780: it measured nearly twelve feet at the shoulder, and was stout in proportion. The average of full grown elephants may be estimated at about eight feet. The standard for such as are admitted into the Honourable Company's service is seven feet. The bulk of an elephant must not, however, be estimated by a view of such as are exhibited at Exeter 'Change, and elsewhere, which are pompously described as being ten feet high. Whereas, remove the deception of cutting through the floor, to make way for the back, and reduce the foot to the same level with the observer, then, our judgment having fair play, we should be better able to compute the stature, which would be found, I am fully confident, far under seven feet. This, however, is a venial trespass, an innocent *ruse*, which amuses by astonishing, and leads to no bad consequence.

I believe the elephant is the only quadruped except the monkey, (which can scarcely be so classed,) that has but two teats at the breast. This position of them enables the calf, or cub, to suck as it runs beside, or, as it will often with great



speed, even under the mother; using either its trunk or mouth at pleasure. The calves are extremely playful, but possess great strength, rendering their gambols rather dangerous. A female elephant will trust her young with great confidence among the human species, but is very jealous of all brutes. If, however, they suspect any trick, or perceive any danger, they become ungovernable! I recollect being one of many who were seated at the top of a flight of stone steps at the entrance into the Great House at Secrole, and had enticed the calf of a very fine good-tempered elephant feeding below, to ascend towards us. When she had nearly got up the steps, her foot slipped and she was in danger of falling, which being perceived by the mother, she darted to save the rambler, sending forth a most terrific roar, and with such a significant eye as made us all tremble. She guided the descent of her little one with wonderful caution, none of us feeling the least disposition to offer any aid on the occasion.

Many of our most arduous military operations have been greatly indebted for their success to the sagacity, patience, and exertion of elephants. Exclusive of their utility in carrying baggage and stores, considerable aid is frequently supplied by the judgment they display, bordering very closely on reason! When cannon require to be extricated from sloughs, the elephant placing his forehead to the muzzle, which when limbered is the rear of the piece, with an energy scarcely to be conceived, will urge it through a bog from which hundreds

of oxen or horses could not drag it; at other times lapping his trunk round the cannon, he will lift while the cattle and men pull forward. The native princes attach an elephant to each cannon, to aid its progress in emergencies; for this purpose the animal is furnished with a thick leather pad, covering the forehead, to prevent its being injured. It has sometimes happened that in narrow roads and causeways, or on banks, the soil has given way under heavy cannon, when an elephant being applied to the falling side, has not only prevented the piece from upsetting, but even aided it forward to a state of security. The simple act of doing this may not perhaps excite much surprise, but the manner evinces an understanding of which many of our own race need not be ashamed. In truth, the generality of an elephant's deportment cannot but raise our wonder, and prompt us to treat with some deference an animal which exhibits a sense so nearly allied to our own distinguishing characteristic.

Though elephants may be supported in tolerable plight, while unemployed, by means of boughs of trees, stems of the *badjra* or millet, and such like; yet, when worked, they will require either meal-cakes, or rice. Of the former, a full-sized elephant will eat from twenty to fifty pounds; of the latter at least a third more. The boughs of the *peepul* tree, which abounds throughout the country, as also other foliage, are considered as wholesome. The *burghut*, or banian tree, remarkable for sending forth roots from all its branches, even up to the top of all, which taking root become new stems, is

held to be injurious to the animal's health, being very heating, and causing the eyes to be greatly affected. This tree is exhibited both in the Second Plate and in Plate XXX. An elephant will carry as much provender as he can consume in two days, and must have a regular supply, as also some salt, with his corn; else he will soon become a miserable object. When fed with *dhul*-grass, which is to be found in all stagnant waters, they fatten very rapidly; in their wild state it forms a principal part of their diet.







## PLATE XI.

## A RHINOCEROS BAYED BY ELEPHANTS.



THE natural history of the rhinoceros is perhaps less understood than that of any other Asiatic quadruped. With its anatomy we have long been sufficiently acquainted; but in regard to its habits, its powers, and many other very interesting points, nothing authentic has hitherto been published. Even now, indeed, we are compelled to rely much on the report of those residing in situations frequented by the rhinoceros, for most of the particulars exhibited. The impenetrable *jungles* in which this animal mostly resides, the unparalleled ferocity of his disposition, his almost invulnerable coat of mail, and the rapidity of his motions, which not only are quicker than those of the elephant, but are accompanied with a vivacity, such as a cursory view of the animal would by no means suggest, all oppose the most formidable obstacles to an intimate acquaintance with him in his wild state.

It is very rarely that the rhinoceros has been found equal to six feet in height; he is ordinarily not more than four and a half, or five. His head is long and clumsy, the eyes small,

the ears somewhat resembling those of a calf, or of a deer, and on his nose he bears a horn of from three to four inches long, of a blunt conical form, rather curving towards his forehead. This appears to be his sole weapon. He is a granivorous animal, and has teeth similar to those of horned cattle. His legs much resemble those of an uncommonly stout ox, with which animal his form in general corresponds. His tail is short, and armed with a scanty portion of strong short bristles, rather inclined, like the tails of elephants and wild hogs, to range laterally, but not very conspicuously so. His body is secured from injury by the extreme density of his skin, which in many places is near an inch thick, hanging over him in large wrinkles, the one overlapping the other down to his knees, where they appear to discontinue, or to assume a more even appearance, not unlike the scales on the legs of poultry. His whole surface, except the tail, is free from hairs.

The rhinoceros is the inveterate enemy of elephants, attacking whenever he can find them single, or at least not protected by a male of great bulk; ripping without mercy, and confiding in his coat of mail to defend him from the puny attacks of the females, as well as to resist the teeth of young males. The apparent bluntness of his horn, which is about as broad at the base as it is high, would appear to render it but an insignificant weapon, and inadequate to penetrate any hard or tough substance. An instance, which I shall quote in this Chapter, will however give a competent idea how formidable

its powers are, and remove every doubt as to the probability of a rhinoceros being able to cope with elephants.

It may be premised, that such combats as are described in the Plate annexed to this Chapter, are not frequently seen; though from the testimony of creditable persons, and from the circumstance of elephants having occasionally been found dead, obviously from wounds given by the rhinoceros, and above all from the circumstance of a rhinoceros and a large male elephant having been discovered both dead, the elephant's bowels being ript open, and the rhinoceros transfixed under the ribs by one of the elephant's teeth; from all these circumstances, we may venture to decide as to the reality of the subject under consideration. Many of the natives profess to have been present, no doubt at very respectable distances, while the rhinoceros and elephant have been fighting. I cannot say I am much disposed to place any confidence in their reports, which perhaps I might have doubted altogether, had I not been assured by Major Lally, who has been mentioned in former parts of this series of sports, and whose veracity may be safely relied on, that in one of his elephant hunting parties, having arrived at the summit of a low range of hills he was suddenly presented with a distinct view of a most desperate engagement between a rhinoceros, and a large male elephant; the latter, to all appearance, protecting a small herd which were retiring in a state of alarm. The elephant was worsted, and fled, followed by the rhinoceros, into a heavy jungle, where much roaring was heard, but nothing could be



discerned. Major Lally was desirous to follow and ascertain the issue, trusting, in case of attack from the rhinoceros, to his fire arms; but his *mohouts*, finding their representations of no avail, at length positively refused to proceed as he ordered. Some little time afterwards, as Major Lally was out on one of his excursions to catch elephants, by means of the *phaun* (or slip-knot), of which ample description may be found in a preceding page, his party was pursued at some distance by a rhinoceros; from which it required much exertion to escape. My friend often confessed that the appearance of the animal, and the obvious uneasiness of the elephants, communicated to him a certain sensation very like fear, and made him completely a convert to the opinions of his *mohouts*.

The rhinoceros, as well as the camel, is retromingent, and like that animal not only smells extremely rank, but its urine is highly offensive and corrosive. This might perhaps be of no moment, had not the rhinoceros a filthy trick of discharging his water suddenly at such as are behind him, causing great pain and inflammation to the unfortunate by-stander. The lizard and spider are equally obnoxious on this account; especially the former, which may be seen daily in great numbers on the walls and ceilings of the best houses in India; whence they often sprinkle persons below. If the part on which the urine falls be not immediately washed, a blister will soon rise, followed by an excoriation extremely difficult to heal. Camels should be removed as fast as possible from the spot to which they bring a tent to be pitched, else they will

stale soon after being relieved from their burthens, and render the place so obnoxious as to preclude the possibility of occupying it.

The rhinoceros is seldom to be found on the western side of the Ganges, though the jungles there are fully competent to afford abundant shelter ; nor indeed has an elephant ever been seen in its wild state but to the eastward, and far distant from the banks of that noble river. It should seem that those animals are partial to the immense tracts of the *surput*, or tassel grass, which skirt the vast jungles bordering our possessions on that side, and which being composed of lofty forests of *saul* and *sissoo* trees, filled up with various sorts of underwood, offer an asylum to the ferine species, such as cannot be equalled in any part of Europe, and can be compared only with the prodigious wildernesses of the American interior.

It may serve as a proof how remarkably careful the rhinoceros must be of its young, when it is understood, that very few have ever been taken alive. The natives have an opinion, that when wounded, they destroy them ; but I never could obtain any satisfactory information on this head ; it may, no doubt, be classed among the million of absurdities with which a person, recording all the nonsense current among an ignorant and superstitious race, might swell many an ample volume ! Certainly few are seen in the possession of gentlemen ; which may be owing to the little pains taken to obtain that which, when obtained, would prove a troublesome and

dangerous acquisition. I do not recollect more than three, viz. one with the late worthy collector of *Bhaugulpore*, Mr. Cleaveland, which I believe did not live very long; another with Mr. Matthew Day of Dacca: and the third with Mr. Young of Patna. The last used occasionally to walk about the streets, and was for a long time considered perfectly innocent; but, if my information be correct, was latterly found to be vicious, and was in consequence destroyed. Mr. Day's rhinoceros, which was by far the largest of them all, was kept in a park, into which it was not very safe to venture. What became of it I do not know, but conclude his fate to have been long since decided by his growing vice.

The skin of the rhinoceros is much valued, and often sells for a great price. It is in estimation according to its thickness, and to its clearness when freed from the fleshy membranes within; as also in proportion to the polish it will take. That from the shoulder, is most prized; a shield made of it will resist a leaden bullet, which, for the most part, flattens on it the same as when fired against a stone. An iron ball, however, from a smart piece, will generally penetrate, and such is invariably used by those who make a livelihood by selling the skin and tallow of this animal; the latter being considered by the natives as infallible in removing swellings and stiffness from the joints. We find, that, in our enlightened portion of the globe, innumerable articles are sold as genuine, supposed to be imported from distant soils, but which are not adequate to the production of a tenth part of our own

expenditure; if such be the case amid the thousands who possess a knowledge of chemistry and of commerce, what must be the extent of the imposition among a people utterly ignorant of all science, who neither read nor travel to reap information, and whose superstitious bigotry can scarcely be equalled! Were all the shields and all the grease sold as genuine, absolutely so, the whole breed of the rhinoceros must have been long since extirpated.

The *shecarries*, or native sportsmen, who lie in wait for the rhinoceros, are ordinarily furnished with *jinjals*, or heavy matchlocks, such as are commonly appropriated for the defence of mud forts, and may be properly classed with the arquebuss of former times. They carry balls from one to three ounces in weight; and having very substantial barrels, are too heavy to fire without a rest. Many have an iron fork of about a foot or more in length, fixed by a pivot not far from the muzzle, which being placed on a wall, in a bush, or eventually on the ground, serves to support it, and enables the *shecarrie* to aim with great precision, which he seldom fails to do. It has been found, that in the defence of some mud forts, in *Bundelcund* especially, the besieged have exhibited most astonishing dexterity in this particular, rarely failing to hit their object in the head, or near the heart, though at very great distances. All the fire-arms made in India for the use of the natives have small cylindrical chambers, and are mostly of a very small bore. They impart a wonderful impetus to the ball.



To the power of an iron ball, discharged from a *jinja*, even the rhinoceros must submit; though sometimes he will carry off one or more balls, and wander many hours before he drops. The aim being taken from a tree, or from some inaccessible situation, in which the *shecarrie* feels himself secure, and a steady cool sight can be taken, rarely proves incorrect. Levelling with precision at the eye, the thorax, or under the flap of the shoulder, all which are principal objects, he generally inflicts a fatal wound. The rhinoceros now becomes desperate; roaring, snorting, stamping, and tearing up the ground both with his horn and his feet, as bulls are wont to do, butting at trees, and at every object that may be within his reach. The cautious *shecarrie* awaits with patience for his last gasp; sensible that, while a spark of life remains, it would be highly imprudent to venture from his state of safety, or to approach the ferocious prey. Oxen are ordinarily used to drag the carcase away, which is the common mode of conveyance, horses not being employed in India, except for riding, among the natives, and because elephants and horses are so afraid of even a dead rhinoceros, as to render it peculiarly difficult to induce their approach within either sight or smell of one. Elephants that have been long taken, and which in all probability may have in some measure forgotten their old enemy, do not in general evince such extreme dread; though when they do venture, it is always with very evident distrust, and after much evasion.

One very striking peculiarity attends this animal; viz.

that it invariably goes to the same spot to dung, until the heap becomes so high as to render further increase inconvenient; when a fresh spot is chosen, usually on a small opening in the midst of a heavy jungle. These heaps, while they serve as beacons to warn other animals, which no doubt are also guided by the scent, and other instinctive circumstances, to a knowledge of their dangerous vicinity, afford to the *shecarrie* an opportunity of making certain of his object. Much caution is necessary in approaching the purlicus of these extraordinary piles. The rhinoceros is endued with a remarkably quick sense of smelling, and is said to be extremely crafty in stealing through the cover to surprise whatever may unfortunately come near his haunt. We have the more reason to wonder at such conduct, when we consider that the rhinoceros is not carnivorous, and that nature has enveloped him with such a complete armour against the attacks of the whole brute creation: probably, were we able to analyze the subject completely, we should find that such destructive sallies are only made by females having young, and resulting from a jealousy of which many other animals participate considerably:

The *shecarrie* may, however, unless he examine the dung, be under a mistake, though he will not be very grievously disappointed; for the *sauboor*, or elk, has the same habit of dunging in piles. These animals grow to an immense size, and their skins are very valuable, being, when properly prepared, at least as soft as sheep-skins, and very strong. The

males are nearly black, having tanned points, and carrying broad, heavy horns: the does are more of a mouse or roan colour, and of an inferior size to the buck. Elks are not very common in India, as they keep mostly on the frontiers, in the heavy jungles already described; they are also to be seen occasionally to the westward, in the hills stretching from *Midnapore* to *Chunar*. Though the elk cannot be compared with the rhinoceros for mischief, and will, on the contrary, like all the deer species, rather retire from, than meet approach, except in the rutting season, when bucks are generally very vicious, yet he is not always passive, being sometimes known to attack without the least provocation.

As an instance of the extremely savage disposition of the rhinoceros, I shall adduce a memorable circumstance which occurred about the close of the year 1788. Two officers belonging to the troops cantoned at *Dinapore*, near Patna, went down the river towards *Monghyr* to shoot and hunt. They had encamped in the vicinity of *Derriapore*, and had heard some reports of a *ghendah*, or rhinoceros, having attacked some travellers many miles off. One morning just as they were rising, about day break, to quest for game, they heard a violent uproar, and on looking out, found that a rhinoceros was goring their horses, both of which, being fastened by their head and heel ropes, were consequently either unable to escape or to resist. The servants took to their heels, and concealed themselves in the neighbouring *jow* jungles, and the gentlemen had just time to climb up into a small

tree, not far distant, before the furious beast, having completed the destruction of the horses, turned his attention to their masters! They were barely out of his reach, and by no means exempt from danger; especially as he assumed a threatening appearance, and seemed intent on their downfall. After keeping them in dreadful suspense for some time, and using some efforts to dislodge them, seeing the sun-rise, he retreated to his haunt; not, however, without occasionally casting an eye back, as with regret at leaving what he wanted the power to destroy.

This well known instance is more illustrative than a myriad of details from the natives, to establish the cruel disposition of the rhinoceros: it is, I believe, the only fact which has been completely ascertained within many years, if ever before, in proof of the wanton attacks in which the rhinoceros indulges. In this, its natural antipathy to the elephant is not considered; possibly there may be some motive for its conduct towards that animal. The incident just described may be deemed the more curious, as it has been scarcely ever known that a rhinoceros has appeared on the western bank of the Ganges; to which it was probably carried by some inundation, perhaps of an island in the *Cogra*, and landed promiscuously, wherever it found means to escape from the violence of the current.

In the former part of this Number, when adverting to the horn of the rhinoceros as a powerful weapon, I mentioned, that an instance would be furnished of its powers. In



explanation, I have to inform the reader, that one of the horses destroyed on the above occasion was saddled, and was killed by a stroke of the horn; which not only penetrated completely through the saddle-flap, and padding, but fractured two ribs, leaving a wound through which a small hand might pass into the horse's lungs. The rhinoceros in question continued for some time to infest the country, rendering the roads impassible; but, a handsome reward being offered, he was shot by an adventurous *shecarrie*, with a *jinjal*, or wall piece, that carried a large iron ball; not, however, before many travellers and villagers had fallen victims to his ferocity. I was informed that he was upwards of six feet high at the shoulder.

It does not appear that the rhinoceros does much damage to the cultivation near the confines of those large jungles in which he is usually found; nor did I ever hear of their being seen in herds: pairs have frequently been observed. Nor have we any document whereby to guide our opinion regarding the period of gestation, or the number of the young; which, from the various points to be considered, we may perhaps be right in fixing at unity. Were it otherwise, we should see the species over-running every part of the country, and occupying every sufficient cover; for we have no evidence, nor in truth any reasonable conjecture, as to any natural enemy existing, sufficiently powerful to thin their numbers. It has already been shewn that the elephant, which is the only animal that could be placed on a par with

the rhinoceros, so far from being its superior, is rather compelled to resort to defensive measures.

Many assert that herds of elephants, in which there are females having young calves, will not hesitate to stand bravely against the rhinoceros; and this is so conformable to the ordinary course of nature, which dictates to each mother to defend its progeny, that we may assent thereto without any violence to our understanding; but there our coincidence should stop, and by no means join with such as do not hesitate to assure us, that such herds rather seek than avoid their enemy. This is carrying the matter too far; it is subverting the wisest of nature's laws, which prompts to self-preservation. It could hardly be supposed that a mother, with a babe at the breast, would seek that danger which if single, and bereft of the object of her affection, she would use every means to avoid. We should as soon expect to see an ewe seeking for a wolf, because she had a lamb.

Although the rhinoceros appears to subsist in his wild state on grass, leaves, and occasionally on corn, yet when domesticated he will not thrive unless in a good paddock, and well fed once or twice daily with rice or cakes; and it is peculiar that, under such circumstances, he loses the habit of dunging in a pile. I should be inclined to suspect that this anomaly originated from the want of a mate. Both the rhinoceros and the elephant at certain seasons become extremely lustful; or, in the language of Hindostan, they are *must*. This applies only to the males; which, however tame at other times,

during a week or ten days, or often for a longer period, discharge an offensive matter from the apertures at the temples, and are extremely unruly. While in this state, a male elephant is generally quite unfit for every capacity in which he is ordinarily employed, and should be approached with extreme caution, even by his own *mohout*. It sometimes happens that after being mounted, he cannot for fear of his life descend again; and many a *mohout* has been obliged to sit for several days and nights together on his elephant. Some have been taken off by the elephant's trunk; but that member is so extremely tender, that a smart stroke or application of the point of the *hankus*, or guiding iron, seldom fails to put a stop to such attempts. The very look of a *must* elephant chills the blood. I should think a rencontre between an elephant and a rhinoceros, both in that state, must be highly interesting.

It appears to me that the catching of a young rhinoceros must be a very arduous business; and that it would, indeed, be too hazardous an enterprize, unless the mother were previously killed. I do not see how it could be managed but by shooting her when she might be at the pile, attended by her calf, which might perhaps then be easily secured. Never having seen any person who had been present on such an occasion, it would be presumption to offer any information on the subject. The natives seem to know as little as myself regarding it, though some pretenders to universal knowledge, a class abounding in India, offer many speculations, all of

them equally absurd. Some even pretend that the mother never notices her young after delivery ; which if it were not sufficiently condemned as unnatural, and consequently unreasonable, would stand contradicted in the most forcible manner by the teats with which she is amply furnished. I should observe here, although it is more particularly treated of in another place, that the alligator, after having deposited her eggs in the sands, disappears for a while, but invariably returns to the spot about the time of their being hatched, which is effected by the solar heat, and snaps up her little offspring as fast as they arrive at the water's edge. It may be worthy of remark that the Egyptians, among whom the alligator is well known, carry on the process of incubation by means of ovens, in which eggs being laid in sand, and kept to a certain degree of heat, are hatched as well, or perhaps better, than they would be under a hen.

Having said thus much regarding the rhinoceros, I trust the reader will join me in opinion, that such an animal is by no means fit to be made a pet, or to be allowed his liberty. Few have been kept by gentlemen, but none without some accidents, more or less serious. As a matter of curiosity, and to gratify such as have a relish for natural history, one in a kingdom may be useful ; but I must confess it is with some surprise that I observe our Royal *Menagerie* is, in that point, as well as in many others, defective : and I really cannot form to myself any fair apology, why our artists should have to number the rhinoceros among the too long catalogue of desiderata !



PLATE XII.

THE TIGER PROWLING THROUGH  
A VILLAGE.

---

**H**ITHERTO our attention has been chiefly confined to animals which, excepting the rhinoceros, may be said to be passive, and, indeed, to avoid all intercourse with the human species. We now enter on a branch of sporting replete with danger, and of real interest, even to such as do not partake of the active diversions of the chase. Of such importance has the search for tigers, and their consequent destruction, proved in some parts of Bengal, that large tracts of country in a manner depopulated by their ravages, or by the apprehensions to which the proximity of such a scourge naturally must give birth, have, by persevering exertion, been freed from their devastations; and, in lieu of being over-run with long grass and brambles, have become remarkable for the state of cultivation to which they have been brought. Perhaps no part of the country exhibits a more complete corroboration of this fact than the Cossimbazar Island; which,





though not exempt from the evil, has changed from a state of wilderness to a rich display of agriculture. A few patches of cover yet remain ; however, they cannot fail to be speedily annihilated, when perhaps a tiger may be as great a rarity, as formerly it was an incessant object of terror.

This happy revolution may be justly attributed to a German named PAUL, who was for many years employed as superintendant of the elephants stationed at Daudpore, generally from fifty to an hundred in number. This remarkable man was about six feet two inches in height, his make was more than proportionably stout, and his disposition was completely indicative of the country which gave him birth. Nothing could ever rouse him to a state of merriment ; even amidst the uproar of midnight festivity, of which he partook freely, but without being affected in the least by copious libations even of spirits, while others confined themselves to wine, PAUL would sit nearly silent, with an unvarying countenance, twirling his thumbs, and occasionally volunteering with a German song, delivered with closed eyes, the thumbs still twirling, and with obvious tokens of delight at the sound of his own voice ; which, though not offensive, was by no means equal to his own opinion of its merits. PAUL never took offence ; he was bent on making money, and his exertions were in the end amply successful. He was possessed of a coolness and presence of mind, which gave him a wonderful superiority in all matters relating to tiger-hunting. He rarely rode but on a bare pad, and ordinarily by himself, armed



with an old musquet, and furnished with a small pouch containing his powder and ball. He was, however, remarkably nice in the selection of elephants for this purpose; and as he was for many years in charge of such numbers, in which changes were perpetually made, from requisitions for service, and from new arrivals, we may justly conclude that he did not fail to keep himself well provided, by the reservation of such as were, in his opinion, best qualified for his views; and, indeed, the instances which occurred within my own knowledge, fully satisfied me of the superiority of his discrimination.

The consciousness of his own corporeal powers as well as of the steadiness of the animal that bore him, and the continual practice in which he lived, could not fail to render PAUL successful; even had his disposition been somewhat less phlegmatic, and his mind less steady. Accordingly all were governed by him, when after game; for which he would search to a great distance, and would perhaps set off thirty or forty miles, with as many elephants, on hearing of a tiger having committed depredations. As to hog-hunting, PAUL thought it beneath his notice; and, as he used to express himself, "left that to the boys." Indeed, it was very rare to see him on a horse. His weight and disinclination no doubt were partly the causes of his rarely taking to the saddle; but, as he was a great dealer in elephants, and always had several in training for the *howdah*, we may fairly conjecture that the display of such as were ready for the market, was

the motive which operated principally towards his riding elephants on all occasions.

PAUL's aims were at the head or the heart, and in general his shots were well placed; rarely deviating many inches from the parts at which he levelled his musquet. He charged very amply, and never missed of effect for want of powder. I once fired his piece, but the recoil hurt me severely, and exhibited the difference between his feelings and mine!

In order to afford the reader a full idea, preparatory to his entering on the several Numbers which form the series of this noble and animated species of enterprise, it may be proper to give some description of tigers in general; observing, that, though the whole of the feline species throughout India are often blended under the general term of *bhaug*, yet that the animal which is the subject of this part of the work is the royal tiger, and is termed by the natives who speak with propriety, the *seer*; implying literally the "head," or principal of its kind. In fact, the royal tiger is the sportsman's principal object, both on account of its depredations, and of the covers in which it is usually found.

Those who visit the Tower, perhaps conclude from the wildness and apparent ferocity of the tigers exhibited there, that, were one to get loose, it would not rest until it had destroyed every living object within its view! I have no doubt, however, that the first act of a tiger, if liberated from its cell, would be to gain some shelter, where it might be hidden from the eyes of man; for, notwithstanding the extreme

boldness with which tigers act on some occasions, and which no doubt results either from extreme hunger, or from reiterated success, they are, generally speaking, very pusillanimous. It happens but rarely that they act openly, even in situations where persons may unhappily be exposed completely to their assaults. They delight in concealing themselves, especially when intent on making a prey; and should they adventitiously be discovered, or be defeated in their first attack, they ordinarily retreat with precipitation. In fact, so closely does the tiger resemble the cat, that the latter may be deemed a tiger in miniature! Their motions, their tempers, their habits, are all precisely similar; and, except in the number of young usually borne at a litter, it would perhaps be difficult to point out any distinguishing trait. In one instance they strongly assimilate, namely, that tigers, as well as cats, invariably cover their excrements.

It is held as an axiom in the natural history of the feline species, that none will voluntarily take to the water. We are all sensible of the extreme aversion in domesticated cats either to swimming, or even to wetting their feet. But we know that male cats, at particular seasons, stroll abroad regardless of heavy rains; and the possessors of hen-roosts will often find that pole cats, and even tame cats, will cross moats, or wade through marshes to plunder. Hence we may without much presumption, infer, that such as are brought up in a domestic state, are not on every occasion perfectly similar to such as are born and grow up in a state of nature. Animals

that have to seek their own subsistence, are necessarily more inured to difficulties; and must, at times, when urged by hunger, act with less reserve, and effect their purposes by means which would appear somewhat extraordinary, or even unnatural, in such as, being under no such impulse, are more passive, and await with confidence the tender of their daily supplies.

That tigers will occasionally take to water, is too well known to require being forcibly dwelt on in this place. In the *Sunderbunds*, especially, they are often seen swimming across the various rivers which form the innumerable islands, inhabited only by wild beasts, and presenting an immense barrier, all along the sea coast, from *Saugur* island to the great mouth of the *Megna*. Of this propensity in tigers, the *molungies*, or salt-boilers, are so thoroughly aware, that, while performing their duties on the long spits of sand which project into the sea, from the impenetrable *jungles* that skirt the soil, a look-out is always kept for tigers on the opposite banks of the rivers; and as soon as any appear, the whole take to flight, and conceal themselves in caves excavated for the purpose; from which it, however, sometimes happens the hungry animal removes every obstacle with his claws, and drags out one or more of the inhabitants, already half dead with terror.

The reader will naturally inquire, why some means are not adopted for opposing devastations of this nature, and for securing the *molungies* from such a dreadful misfortune?



The fact is, that no one is a *molungie* from choice; but, according to the principle prevailing throughout Hindostan, the occupation of the father, and of his ancestors, is continued invariably by his posterity. The *molungies* would, however, readily deviate from this principle, if they had the power to do so; but, being kept to their posts by various guards of revenue *peons*, or officers, they are unable to quit their miserable situations. These revenue officers are, in addition to some provincial militia, posted at all the stations whereby it is possible to escape in boats: as to making off by land, it would be utterly impossible; the surrounding country being an immense wilderness full of tigers, and abounding in snakes; and intersected by a labyrinth of rapid waters, replete with alligators and other reptiles. This unfortunate race of human beings sometimes obtain additions to their number, when trespassers attempt to escape from the pursuit of justice, and to wind through the mazes of the inland navigation. These are handed over to the salt pans, whence not one in a million ever returns. To arm persons of such a description, would be to afford them an immediate emancipation; and would subvert that establishment which supplies Bengal with salt, and affords to the government a revenue not much under a million of money annually! No doubt but time will furnish the means of substituting some less objectionable means of providing so indispensable an article of consumption, and do away what must, till then, be classed among the many necessary evils with which humanity is burthened!

I have already remarked, that the royal tiger is the theme of this, and of the several numbers composing this part of the work. The leopard, which is much less than the tiger, and whose habits in many instances are different, will be treated of under a separate head. The royal tiger is the great destroyer of men and cattle; whereas the leopard ordinarily confines himself to animals of less bulk, among which, however, his genius for destruction shines very conspicuously; being, in general, very wanton in his attacks, and often killing, as it were, more for sport than for food. This *penchant*, indeed, is observable in all the smaller animals of the tiger kind, and seems rather to increase in proportion as they diminish in bulk. Thus we invariably find that the pole cat, the weazel, &c. do more mischief, in proportion, than a lion, a tiger, or a leopard!

In those parts of the country where there is little cultivation, and that perhaps on one or two sides of a village, jungles of some sort will infallibly spring up, affording to the most noxious beasts and reptiles an immediate vicinity to their prey; in such situations, or where there are woods and other covers within a few miles, the inhabitants are perpetually in a state of alarm, often seeing their friends taken away by tigers at mid-day. Though a few spirited individuals may, here and there, be found, who act with vigour, and attempt a rescue, yet such is not to be considered as common. The weak timid *Bengallee* for the most part flies from the scene of horror, and repairing as fast as his legs will carry him, to the

nearest place of security, fastens himself in as well as the means will allow; there offering up a sudden but animated prayer to his tutelar deity, he awaits, in no slight perturbation, for intelligence that he may, without danger, quit his asylum and resume his occupations.

Some villages are built so completely surrounded by jungles, that one would naturally ask, what reason could possibly exist for selecting such barbarously wild sites for habitations? We sometimes see a small town accessible only by one path-way: which after meandering, for perhaps a mile or more, through a gloomy forest, grown up with bushes and long grass, terminates at a small opening, often not exceeding one or two acres of arable land; with, perhaps, a few detached pieces, forming in the whole not more than ten or twelve acres, and cultivated just sufficiently to yield subsistence to the wretched inhabitants of the few equally miserable dwellings. This strange seclusion is not for want of abundance of land to be had in the beautiful, fertile plains; but is occasioned by a certain tendency in the natives of India, seemingly inseparable from their nature, to avoid, if possible, paying an iota for ground rent, or any other assessment! These little villages are generally so hidden from view, and their approach so dangerous, as very sufficiently to guard them from being inspected by the collector's servants. A few tame buffaloes, perhaps a cow or two, and a small herd of goats, usually complete the stock of such a place

Here the penurious Hindoo indulges in the gratification of

being safe from all legal exactions; yet heavily does he pay for such a mistaken idea of liberty. He pays heavy taxes to the tiger, which is speedily attracted by the noise and scent of the cattle, and numbering it among his haunts, rarely fails to make his nocturnal visit, and to carry off whatever may appear beyond the threshold. Sometimes, indeed, his patience being overcome by the fears and precautions of the inhabitants, whose losses render them extremely careful, the tiger springs upon the thatch, and quickly, by means of his all-powerful talons, makes himself an opening, through which he descends into the interior of the house. On such occasions tigers frequently fall victims to their rapacity; the inhabitants retiring, and closing the doors after them; so that their royal visitor is caught, as it were, in a trap: for although this mode of entrance be easy, it is by no means equally ready for escape; there being a wide difference between the mere dropping down through the aperture, and returning with a harlequinade through it, in opposition to the assemblage of persons, who feeling confident on such an occasion, delay not to repair to the breach, armed with spears and match-locks, when they rarely fail of success. There have been instances of thatches falling in with the weight of the persons who had ascended to assist in destroying the tiger, and on one occasion the straw being brought down in contact with some embers on the floor, the fire rapidly destroyed the whole house, together with the tiger, which could not find means of escape.



Many years since an old woman, residing near Midnapore, quitted her house very early in the morning, on some pressing business, and returning shortly after up the street, saw a tiger enter her habitation, of which the door had been left open at her departure. With great presence of mind and courage, she hastened and closed the door ; her cries alarmed the villagers, who lost no time in opening a sufficient portion of the thatch to gain a view of the tiger, when they soon made him suffer for his impertinent intrusion.

In some parts, and especially in the villages situate near the long belt of jungle on the western boundaries of Bengal, the houses are generally surrounded by strong high palisades, formed of saul trees, bamboos, or other adequate materials. But for such a precaution, it would be impossible to inhabit that part of the country, where during the day tigers may be heard to howl in strains not very comfortable to the auditors. Often in the mornings the tracks of one or more tigers may be seen throughout the villages ; and, occasionally, the marks of their claws high up the palisades ; seemingly as though they had amused themselves with exercising their talons, as cats are often found to do against the leg of a table, &c.

Although wood may be had for the trouble of cutting and bringing it from the jungles, which are frequently on the very skirts of the village, yet, strange to say, in many instances the natives confine themselves to making a very inadequate fence, merely to keep their cattle together during the night, in the manner of a pound, and accessible in every

quarter to the incursions of tigers. Others, again, barricade but one side of the house, judging that the habitation itself will be a sufficient fence in that quarter, because the tiger cannot see the cattle. Experience, however, generally teaches them that tigers have noses as well as eyes, and can skip over a common thatch with great facility; for the eaves of the huts in India rarely exceed five feet, nor are the ridges usually more than ten or twelve feet from the ground.

The *pariah* dogs, before described, are ordinarily the first to give the alarm; they are generally very vociferous on all occasions, but when a tiger is prowling, they utter a most dismal and impressive kind of howling bark, which being well understood by those accustomed to such matters, fails not to create universal panic! The cattle, whether confined in railed pounds, or in the inclosed areas, or fastened to pickets out in the open roads, give strong indications of uneasiness; kicking, snorting, and endeavouring to retire from the danger. These symptoms of alarm multiply a thousand-fold in the heart of the poor peasant; who, in lieu of sallying forth to repel the attack, and preserve his property, remains snug within doors, congratulating himself on his own personal safety, and not daring until the day may be well advanced to open his door, even for the purpose of ascertaining his loss. If, by chance, any villager should feel bold enough to venture forth, at the time of the tiger's presence in the village, it is usually under circumstances exciting risibility, and ill calculated for any purpose but as a quotation with other equally

gallant exploits, among similar heroes, when recounting their feats as they smoke their *goorgouries*, at that provoker of prowess the arrack shop.

To say the truth, when we consider how very indifferently the villagers are, in general, provided with arms suitable to an attack on a tiger, having for the most part swords and bucklers, or bows and arrows, or slim blunt spears, with occasionally an ill conditioned matchlock, and bad ammunition, huddled up in rags, and nearly inaccessible; we cannot but think they act wisely in declining the contest; though to deliver such an opinion among them, would be to challenge a very desperate engagement in words; a species of hostility in which the natives of India, the women in particular, are wondrous expert, and may justly claim the palm even of those desperate rivals the dames of Billingsgate! Those acquainted with the language of Hindostan can bear testimony, that, both for grossness of abuse, and violence of declamation, as well as for appropriate expression and gesture, the scolds of India are not to be surpassed!!!

Tigers are sometimes, though very rarely, caught in traps, formed like a large cage of strong bar-work, chiefly of wood. Within is a small separate cage to contain a live goat, a dog, &c. intended as a bait. The door is usually on the same construction as that of a common rat-trap. The best mode I ever saw was by means of a rope stretched across near the bait, at which the tiger generally claws, and in the course of his operations hooking the rope with one of his talons, pulls out a

wedge fastened to its end, which liberates the door, and allows it to fall correctly in its groove, without the danger of sticking by the way; as all contrivances which deviate from the perpendicular are very apt to do. This is on the principle of the guillotine. The common iron spring trap has been tried, I am told, with great success; but, I believe, only for hyænas, wolves, &c. and occasionally a hungry leopard. The royal tiger will not touch any thing but of its own killing; but leopards are not quite so fastidious, and may be allured by the scent of meat. I have heard this doubted; but the following fact, which occurred while the corps to which I then was attached was at Hazary-bhaug, in the Ram-ghur country, puts the matter out of doubt.

The Serjeant Major of our battalion had killed an ox for his winter provision, and had hooked up the joints within his hut, which was on the right flank of the line, close to the grenadier bell of arms. The sentry stationed there gave the alarm that some large animal had entered the hut, in which there were several apartments. A light was brought, and numbers crowded to the place; but nothing could be seen for a while. All were about to retire, when it was discovered that a leopard was clinging to the thatch with his claws, just above where the meat was hanging. No sooner did the animal perceive that he was discovered than he quitted his hold, springing suddenly down and darting through the door way, clawing several as he passed, and giving the poor sentry in particular a scratch down the face, which laid him up for



some weeks. Many who escaped the leopard's paws were, however, sufferers by the bruises they received, in the general struggle to get out of the *bungalow*.

In another part of this work it may be seen, that in some of the ditches surrounding forts in the Carnatic, alligators are purposely kept, and that all *pariah* dogs found in the forts are thrown into the ditches as provision for the alligators. Some gentlemen who have kept tigers in cages adopted the same means of supply for their royal captives, putting the *pariah* in at an aperture in the cage, made for the purpose. Such persons as may have resided in India, will admit the propriety of thus disposing of a most troublesome breed of curs, most of which are unappropriated, and being numerous, are not only very troublesome to passengers, often biting them very wantonly, but making such a noise at night as sets all attempts to rest at defiance. Added to this, in so warm a climate, where so many dogs go mad, and where their bites produce the most deleterious effects very quickly, it is the best of policy to reduce their numbers as closely as possible within the limits of real utility.

It has not always happened that the tiger has killed the *pariah* put into his cage. I know an instance of one that was thus devoted to destruction, and was expected to become the tiger's "daily bread," standing on the defence in a manner that completely astonished both the tiger and the spectators! He crept into a corner, and whenever the tiger approached, seized him by the lip, or the nose, making him roar most

piteously ! The tiger, however, impelled by appetite, for no other supply of any kind was given him for several days, would renew the attack. The result was ever the same. At length the tiger began to treat the dog with more deference, and allowed him not only to eat the mess of rice and meat furnished daily for his subsistence, but even refrained from any attempt to disturb his rest ! The two animals after some weeks became completely courteous, and each showed symptoms of attachment to his companion. But what must appear extraordinary was, that the dog, on being allowed free ingress and egress through the aperture, considered the cage as his home, always returning to it with confidence ; and when the tiger died, moaning for want of his companion. He then became a pensioner ; and, for aught I know, may be yet alive.

## PLATE XIII.

A TIGER SEIZING A BULLOCK IN A PASS.

---

TIGERS very rarely make their attacks on open plains; though instances have occurred, within my own knowledge, where they have proceeded half a mile, or more, from any cover, and made dreadful havock among travellers and peasants; acting as if intent on destruction only. We must not conclude that such conduct is in their ordinary course of practice, but may, no doubt, fairly attribute such a deviation, from the marked character of the animal, to momentary anguish, or to resentment induced by an unsuccessful skirmish with one of its own species; when, being chased from the jungles, the defeated party bends its course towards any living object, teeming with revenge, and eager to give loose to its rage. For I have already observed, that, the tiger is of all beasts of prey the most cowardly; its treacherous disposition induces it, almost without exception, to conceal itself until its prey may arrive within reach of its spring, be its victim either bulky or diminutive. Size seems to occasion no deviation in the tiger's system of attack, which is founded on the art of









surprising. We find, accordingly, that such as happen to keep the opposite side of a road, by which they are somewhat beyond the first spring, often escape injury; the tiger being unwilling to be seen before he is felt. Hence it is rarely that a tiger pursues; but, if the situation permit, his cunning will not fail to effect his purpose: he will steal along the road's side among the bushes parallel with the traveller's course, until one of the many chances which present themselves, of finding him within reach, induces to the attack. Often, where the country is rather too open to allow his proceeding in this manner, the tiger will take a sweep among underwood, or through ravines, in order to meet the traveller again at a spot whence he may make his spring.

Tigers are extremely partial to such sites as command a road, selecting one rather less frequented, in preference to one that is much in use. In the former they are certain of finding as much as will answer their daily wants. If, however, the haunt be on a public road, it is usually at some spot with grass or bushes, especially the *prau*, and in the vicinity of some ample cover, supplied with water, to which the prey can be dragged. There, in some low, opaque spot, the sanguinary meal is consummated in gloomy silence.

It should be observed that, for the most part, the tiger chooses his station on that side of the road which is opposite his haunt; so that when he seizes his prey, he proceeds straight forward, without having occasion to turn; and thus drags it across, mostly at a trot. If he misses his aim, he will

rarely return, unless attacked; but in a sullen manner either skulks through the cover, or if the country be not sufficiently close to conceal his motions, he moves on at a canter; a pace in which a tiger appears very awkward; as with him it is not unlike the gait of a large heavy calf.

A large portion of the soil in India is of a reddish hue, and the grass during the summer heats being deprived of the sap proper to create a verdure, becomes of a dusky colour, very similar to the brighter parts of a tiger's coat. These circumstances are peculiarly favourable to the animal's concealment; so much so, that a tiger is often roused where there does not exist any cover adequate to sheltering half his bulk: the colour of the animal so perfectly corresponding with the surrounding objects, as to conceal the danger; or, if the animal be seen, he is mistaken for a mound of earth, or something equally innocent.

The tiger's fore paw is the invariable engine of destruction. Most persons imagine that if a tiger were deprived of his claws and teeth he would be rendered harmless; but this is a gross error. The weight of the limb is the real cause of the mischief; for the talons are rarely extended when a tiger seizes. The operation is similar to that of a hammer; the tiger raising his paw, and bringing it down with such force, as not only to stun a common sized bullock, or buffalo, but often crushing the bones of the skull! I have seen many men and oxen that had been killed by tigers, in most of which no mark of a claw could be seen; and where scratches did

appear, they were obviously the effect of chance, from the paw sliding downwards, and not from design.

It often takes some labour for a tiger to remove a bullock he has killed, from any open situation to a safe retreat, where he can glut himself undisturbed; but he will convey away a man with as much ease, and in the same manner as a cat drags away a rat. I once witnessed an instance, which gave me a very complete idea of a tiger's proceedings, and of his powers. I was travelling post in my *palankeen*, through the Ramghur district, which is mountainous and little cultivated, being for the most part in a state of nature, and every where abounding in jungles, when a *bangy-wollah*, who conveyed two baskets of linen and refreshments, and who preceded the *palankeen* about an hundred and fifty yards, set down his load, and seated himself on the side of the road to rest awhile. About two yards behind him was a small bush, not much larger than a good sized currant tree, round which a small quantity of jungle grass was growing to the height of about three feet. There was not another twig to be seen for at least half a mile, on that side of the road. No sooner had the poor fellow seated himself, than a tiger sprang from behind, or rather from within the bush, and, after giving the fatal blow with his paw, seized the man by the shoulder and dragged him off, with the utmost ease, at a round pace, into a thick cover which had formerly skirted the road, but which had, by order of government, been cut away to the distance of about a hundred yards, for the safety of travellers.



The most dangerous spots are the crossings of *nullahs*, where, if there be cover, tigers should ever be expected to lurk. The heat of the climate inducing much thirst, and the habits of the natives being in various respects much connected with water, cause most travellers to stop in these situations, where the tiger with very little trouble may select such objects for destruction as he may prefer. In such places it sometimes happens that a man, or a bullock, &c. is carried off daily; yet it will appear extraordinary, that, rarely any means are adopted for removing the evil; though it is well known that tigers are easily made to quit haunts, if proper measures be resorted to. But it being the business of every body, nobody attends to it; especially as the people of India are predestinarians, and conceive they cannot avoid their respective fates! Nevertheless, we find them having recourse to charms, and to many superstitious devices to avert danger. A contradiction by no means singular, nor confined to any particular part of the universe.

It must appear remarkable, that tigers often quit the most advantageous haunts without the least apparent cause; for as to checking or destroying them, even where practicable, the natives never think of it, except under European influence; and in many parts of the country it is impossible to do any thing effectual. I am strongly inclined to think, that tigers are peculiarly subject to some acute distemper, which carries off great numbers; or that they have some very powerful enemy, with which we are unacquainted; else, if we

admit that a tigress bears two cubs annually; nay, if we calculate that she rears but one in three years, during a period of twelve years, we should find the increase so prodigious, as to leave no chance against being over run with them in every direction! In some districts, the rewards held forth by government and by individuals, have without doubt produced benefit; but such efforts must be confined to particular spots, and never could affect those immense jungles, stretching along the boundaries of Bengal for at least a thousand miles on each side, and extending in many places two or three hundred miles in breadth. These grand depots, to which neither man, horse, nor elephant can have access, and in which deer, &c. abound, supplying the superior beasts of prey with ample sustenance, could not fail, but for some powerful curb, to cause such an augmentation as must, in time, annihilate not only every animal a tiger could destroy, but ultimately the tigers themselves must perish of hunger. As to the *Dhole*, or wild dog, it is never seen but in the countries lying between south *Bahar* and the *Maharattah* frontier, towards *Nagpore*. For a description of the *Dhole*, which indeed is but little known in India, the reader is referred to Plate XXI. of which that remarkable animal is the subject.

I have before observed, that tigers are not always to be checked by fire. However popular the opinion may be, and although we may consider it as an axiom, that a tiger may generally be driven away by noise, and especially by fire, yet so many instances are perpetually occurring, where neither

the one nor the other has had the desired effect, that we may perhaps not be very wrong in judging, that, though a tiger, when in a state of satiety, may be easily alarmed, he is not easily repelled, by such means, when seriously in want of a meal ! Nor on such occasions do we find that numbers operate as a defence. In the year 1792, a merchant, who was proceeding by the new road to Calcutta, with a large string of valuable horses for sale, was taken off his steed, as he was going through the *Katcumsandy* pass, at mid day ; though in the midst of a numerous retinue of servants, and in spite of the noise necessarily attendant on a large cavalcade. The tiger leaped down from a knob at the road's side, covered with small bushes and grass, about ten feet high, and dragged the unfortunate merchant to the opposite side ; where, however, he was intimidated by the shouts of the horsemen, who pursued him as closely as they could get their horses to approach. The corpse was on the same day brought to our station at *Hazary-bhaug*, where it was interred.

When travellers find themselves benighted, and in camps, where either from the situation being suspected as abounding with tigers, or from being pitched in underwood jungles, it is usual to keep a good fire during the night. I doubt not but such a measure, added to other precautions, proves occasionally serviceable ; but knowing as I do, that it has frequently happened during a succession of many nights, that the persons conveying the *dawks*, or posts, have been carried away in spite of the *mosauls*, or flambeaus, and of the continual

beating of the *tom-toms*, or drums, by which they are ever accompanied at night, my opinion has long since been made up very completely on the subject; and some strange alteration must take place in the conduct of tigers in general, before I can bring myself to believe, that one half-famished, can be deterred by any means from making an attack. That tigers are often very capricious I will admit, and indeed that, in some instances, their conduct appears unaccountable; but I must assert, that where hunger is the motive, they are at least as consistent, and as persevering, as any other animals.

Mr. PAUL of *Daudpore*, who has been spoken of in the preceding Number, and who, I doubt not, has killed as many tigers as any hundred persons in India, used often to remark, that he could instantly, at sight of a tiger, decide whether or not it had been in the habit of attacking the human race; or whether its devastations had been confined to cattle, &c. He observed, that such as had once killed a man, ever after cared but little for any other prey; and that they could be distinguished by the remarkable darkness of their skins, and by a redness in the cornea, or whites, of the eyes. PAUL was assuredly a competent judge; but, I apprehend, this assertion partook more of hypothesis than of reason. At all events, it must be considered as a very nice distinction. Many circumstances seemed to corroborate his opinion as to their predilection for human flesh; it having been observed in various instances, that such tigers as had been in the habit of



travellers, rarely did much mischief among the neighbouring herds. We can readily conceive, that the ease with which a human body may be dissected by a tiger, might cause him to give it a preference; but with regard to the physical effects of such diet, we may, without being accused of scepticism, require something more than bare assertion, or an individual opinion, ere we cease to doubt.

It is said that many strong, bold persons, have killed tigers by catching, or rather by receiving them, in their spring, by means of a broad substantial shield covered with a thick net work, in which the claws become entangled, and afford an opportunity to the hazardous adventurer to plunge a sharp knife, somewhat similar to those in use among pork butchers, once, or oftener, into the chest or ribs of the animal, as he stands on his hind legs on such occasions. My own observation as to the weight and powers of a tiger, teach me to consider this as mere fable; for I am fully convinced, that no man, however robust, could sustain the weight of a tiger for one moment on his left arm; much less resist the violent spring of an animal, whose whole strength is collected for the occasion, and whose paw falls with such inconceivable force as to fracture the skull of an ox. We all know that, in various parts of the world, divers are furnished with knives for the purpose of stabbing sharks, which often attack them. Those unacquainted with the form of that fish's mouth, may doubt whether any man could defend himself from a ground shark of, perhaps, twenty feet or more in length; but the case

is widely different between the two animals. The shark's mouth is placed so far back, being perhaps a foot behind his nose, that before he can seize his prey, he must turn on his side; thus giving the diver time to avoid the bite, and, at the same moment, presenting to his aim the only vital part susceptible of the fatal instrument.

The method of destroying tigers, said to be common in Persia, and towards the north of Hindostan, appears far more reasonable, as well as more concordant with the genius of the people. This device consists of a large semi-spherical cage, made of strong bamboos, or other efficient materials, woven together, but leaving intervals throughout, of about three or four inches broad. Under this cover, which is fastened to the ground by means of pickets, in some place where tigers abound, a man, provided with two or three short strong spears, takes post at night. Being accompanied by a dog, which gives the alarm, or by a goat, which by its agitation answers the same purpose, the adventurer wraps himself up in his quilt, and very composedly goes to sleep, in full confidence of his safety. When a tiger comes, and, perhaps after smelling all around, begins to rear against the cage, the man stabs him with one of the spears through the interstices of the wicker work, and rarely fails of destroying the tiger, which is ordinarily found dead at no great distance in the morning.

The most curious, and indeed the safest method except the poisoned arrow, is in use in some parts of the Nabob Vizier of Oude's dominions. I never saw it practised, though it has

repeatedly been described to me by the natives in that quarter, and particularly by a Mussulman gentleman, who was for many years a public character at the Nabob's court, and who lately paid a visit to this country. Though it is probable that many a smile will be excited by the recital, yet, as I have a confidence in the fact, and do not perceive any thing improbable in the matter, I hesitate not to present it to my readers.

The track of a tiger being ascertained, which though not invariably the same, may yet be known sufficiently for the purpose, the peasants collect a quantity of the leaves of the *prauss*, which are like those of the sycamore, and are common in most underwoods, as they form the larger portion of most jungles in the north of India. These leaves are smeared with a species of bird-lime, made by bruising the berries of an indigenous tree, by no means scarce, but of which I cannot at present call to mind the name; they are then strewed with the gluten uppermost, near to that opake spot to which it is understood the tiger usually resorts during the noon tide heats. If by chance the animal should tread on one of the smeared leaves, his fate may be considered as decided. He commences by shaking his paw, with the view to remove the adhesive incumbrance; but finding no relief from that expedient, he rubs the nuisance against his face with the same intention, by which means his eyes, ears, &c. become agglutinated, and occasion such uneasiness as causes him to roll, perhaps among many more of the smeared leaves, till at length he becomes completely enveloped, and is deprived of sight. In this situation

he may be compared to a man who has been tarred and feathered. The anxiety produced by this strange and novel predicament soon discovers itself in dreadful howlings, which serve to call the watchful peasants, who, in this state, find no difficulty in shooting the mottled object of detestation.

I am given to understand, that some exceptions have been made to the great bulk of the tiger pourtrayed in the Plate attached to this Number, most probably by gentlemen who have only seen the menageries at the Tower and at Exeter Change. If we were to take such as are there exhibited for a standard, the criticism would be just; but there is a wide difference indeed between the wild parent, and the cub reared in a cage. Even among buffaloes, in their savage and in their domesticated states, we perceive a wondrous disproportion in stature; notwithstanding that the latter, from the complete liberty they have as to extent of range, and in regard to enjoyment in their favourite element, the water, can scarcely be said to be reclaimed. Farther, let it be understood, that, at the moment of seizure, as also when exasperated, a tiger raises his fur in the same manner as a cat; and, exclusive of the magnifying powers of fear, appears far more bulky than when in a calm and passive state. Nor should it be unnoticed, that the cattle of India are rather of a small stature; so much so, that a bullock four feet six inches at the shoulder, is deemed fit for all the purposes of the ordnance department, in which they are invariably employed. All these considerations combined will reconcile the apparent disproportion, and should



satisfy the reader of the correctness of the Plate in every particular.

The cattle throughout India are mostly white. They are generally very vicious; and being reared among the natives, are so alarmed and irritable in the presence of an European, as to require much skill and firmness in the management. When used for draught, they are worked with a single yoke, fixed by an iron bolt across the head of the beam, or pole, and are kept in their places by two straps of leather, passing under their throats respectively. The pads, of such as are employed to carry burthens, are of the same materials as those for elephants. The upper pad is of a narrow kind of canvass called *taut*, stuffed with straw: the under pad is ordinarily lined with blanket, and filled with cotton or wool. These pads are kept on by a strong kind of tape, going completely round them, and under the animal's belly, having at each end a loop of iron, or of wood, through which a strong cord being passed many times, the pads may be braced on to any degree of tightness. A bullock may carry from three to five maunds, of eighty pounds each, according to size and other circumstances. Grain is generally laden in two *taut* bags, laced together and suspended one on each side; but, to prevent the pressure from galling, a few pieces of small round bamboo are stitched to each side of the upper pad, longitudinally, and serve to render the weight uniform. Oil and *ghee*, or granulated buffalo butter, are carried in *dubbahs*, or carboys, made of green ox hide, containing about eight or ten gallons

each. The cattle of Bengal are, in general, of the short-horned kind; those of Madras, that is to say of the Carnatic, have them more upright and straighter; somewhat similar in form to the horns of the antelope. All cattle in India are extremely skittish, and rarely make a journey without throwing their loads every four or five miles. Indeed, were it not that the natives adopt the precaution of boring the noses of all calves intended to be reared for work, and pass a rope through the *septum*, or division between the nostrils, tying it behind the horns so as to become a rein, it would be utterly impossible to manage them. The bags are rarely tied down, but are left to balance themselves. The red or black threads, running the whole length of the pieces of *taut*, give them a lively appearance; and though singular, are by no means displeasing to the eye.

The *bamboo* is so often noticed in this work, that some description of it may prove useful. It is of the reed kind, growing to the height of sixty feet, or more, and may be often seen six inches diameter near the root from which it tapers up gradually to the top, the joints becoming longer and more hollow. The branches are very strong, but small, having little or no cavity, and are furnished with handsome spear-shaped leaves of about four inches long, by less than one inch in breadth at the widest part. It bears neither blossoms nor fruit, and is propagated either by the suckers it shoots up around its roots in the rainy season, and which are then excellent for pickling, or by cutting into staves of three or four

joints each, when being buried half way in the ground, during dripping weather, or in wet situations, they soon vegetate, and in the course of a few years become both useful and ornamental fences. The hill bamboos, which are used for making *lallies*, or staves, rarely grow to more than two inches in thickness. They are amazingly tough, having in general an inconsiderable cavity; and after being dressed with oil while hot, retain their suppleness for many years. They form excellent shafts for spears; and the lightest answer admirably for inserting into the walls of tents, purdahs, &c. They are in general use as walking sticks among the natives.

In windy, dry weather their friction often causes them to take fire; occasioning the hills on which they grow to assume a beautiful appearance at night.







## PLATE XIV.

SHOOTING A TIGER FROM A MOYCHAUN,  
OR PLATFORM.

---

WHENEVER a tiger has seized any person, bullock, &c. the information is generally conveyed expressly, or, at all events, it is not long before it is imparted to some *shecarrie*, in whom the mournful event fails not to excite some pleasure, arising from the expectation of emolument. This is one of the few avocations to which persons fond of shooting, have recourse, quitting their hereditary business without encroaching on others, and without being in any degree degraded. The *shecarrie* is a free occupation, open to all religions and classes; though ordinarily its followers are not very remarkable for morality or sobriety. Nevertheless they seem to possess a certain portion of esteem among the inhabitants around them, and being in many respects useful, are rather protected than discouraged. They are generally excellent in their profession, being good marksmen, and very expert in various kinds of poaching. They study the habits, and are well acquainted

with the seasons of every species of game, of which they destroy vast quantities. Such characters would in this country soon come under the notice of justice; but in India, where no laws exist to curb them, and where their exertions are rather deemed beneficial than furtive, having abundance of practice, they for the most part arrive at a wonderful precision of aim, and are in general not only tolerated but encouraged.

With respect to what the *shecarries* kill, except in the vicinity of European stations, it is of very little value. The Hindoos do not eat flesh; and as to the Mussulmans, they are not disposed, in general, to touch game, on account of its not having been *hulloled*, or killed in the regular manner, by a true follower of their faith; who should, at the moment of incision, consecrate the flesh by means of a prayer and benediction. The less rigid, however, consider game as being, from the manner in which it must of necessity be in general acquired, exempt in a certain measure from such exact ceremony; and among the Hindoos there are some *casts*, or sects, that do not hesitate to eat game of all kinds. Farther, the lowest *casts* of Hindoos, such as the *choomars*, the *halla-cores*, &c. are privileged to eat every thing they please, without derogation to their characters, which are held in the most supreme contempt by the superior classes.

Hence the *shecarrie* may always find some persons ready to partake of his dead game; and when his good fortune may enable him to obtain a live deer, &c. which by bleeding



under the sacred knife, is rendered lawful provision, his pocket is replenished with a few *annas*, or eventually a whole rupee, equal to half a crown, and he not only eats in gaiety, but probably displays his liberality at the distiller's.

The death of a tiger is a matter of too much importance to be treated with indifference. The Honourable East India Company, with the view to prevent interruption to the common courses of business, and to remove any obstacle to general and safe communication, bestow a donation of ten rupees, equal to twenty-five shillings, for every tiger killed within their provinces. The Europeans at the several stations situated where the depredations of tigers are frequent, generally double the reward. Besides the above allurements, the sale of the skin, claws, &c. often amounts to nearly as much more; forming in the aggregate a sum which, in a country where an ordinary person may board, lodge, and clothe himself comfortably for ten shillings monthly, may be considered quite a fortune.

Under such a forcible temptation the *shecarrie* repairs to the place; and, being guided by the peasants best acquainted with the jungle wherein the tiger is concealed, he proceeds to search for the carcase. This, however, is a business of some danger, and should never be done until about an hour after the act of depredation. Were the tiger to be followed too suddenly, he would not fail to attack such as might approach to disturb him; whereas, if allowed to finish his meal, he retires gluttoned, and in a manner inebriated, to some



deep-shaded, recluse spot, where he speedily falls into a heavy sleep, in which he frequently continues until digestion is perfected, when he arises refreshed, and returns to his prey. In the mean time, however, the jackals, allured by the smell of the fresh blood, crowd around; and, during the opportunity offered of partaking of the spoil, exhibit such powers of demolition as must often astonish the royal depredator; who occasionally finds but little left to satiate his returning appetite.

While the tiger is enjoying his nap, the *shecarrie*, aided by the villagers, who on such an occasion act with a promptitude and alacrity strongly indicative of their common interest in the cause, hastily constructs a *moychaun*, or platform, whereon to take post, and watch for the tiger's second visit to the carcase. The platform is made of such materials as the neighbourhood furnishes; and bamboos, if attainable, are employed, as being light, strong, and easily worked up. They possess also a quality peculiarly excellent for such a purpose; namely, they have a polished, hard bark, not unlike that of a fine walking cane; which, in case the tiger should attempt to climb, renders his hold less secure, and indeed debars his claws from fixing; as they would do in soft, and especially in new wood.

However, in many parts of the countries infested by tigers, bamboos are not to be had of sufficient size to apply to the present purpose. When such is the case, small saul trees, or other straight timber, must be brought. If the village be distant, recourse is necessarily had to what the jungle may

afford, and every exertion is made to cut down such trees as may be required to erect a *moychaun*, elevated from fifteen to twenty feet from the ground, and about four feet square; sufficiently spacious to hold one person quite at his ease, and to be above the spring of the tiger. The four poles supporting the platform itself, which is made of split bamboos, twigs, &c. should be moderately substantial, and well fixed into the ground; else, in the event of the tiger attempting, as sometimes happens, to ascend and avenge himself after being wounded by the *shecarrie*, the whole might be borne down by his weight, and the poor sportsman be in the most imminent danger from his enraged antagonist.

All being in readiness, the *shecarrie* prepares to take his post. After receiving the compliments and good wishes of all assembled, and seeing that every thing necessary is at hand, he ascends; his arms being banded up to him by some of the most zealous of the party, who fail not to pour forth their commendations and blessings; and, as they retire, quote some salutary passages from their religious tracts, under the fullest impression of their tending to promote the *shecarrie's* success. Few omit to bespeak a talon; but such as have been bereft of relations, or particular friends, by tigers, especially by that in question, are particularly importunate, and offer handsomely for such an invaluable acquisition; being fully persuaded, that, thenceforth, no tiger would attempt to molest them. They have a superlative idea of the power of a talisman formed of two tiger's talons, pointing from each other,

and of which immense numbers are worn, usually set in silver, and suspended from the neck. However, some tigers, not being perhaps very rigidly scrupulous, make free with such persons as are provided, not only with this charm, but possess many other equally infallible protections, purchased from the priesthood and others at enormous prices! We should be apt to conclude that the many trespasses made by tigers on such sacred insignia, would shake the faith of the people in general; but in a country so completely superstitious and priest-ridden as India, where cunning reigns triumphant, and reason is rarely to be found, it is easy to silence the credulous with any device, however absurd. The common way, however, of accounting for the insufficiency of the charm, is to accuse the deceased of having committed some crime; which, polluting both his body and his soul, rendered the holy safeguard unavailing, and in fact abrogated all its virtues.

The *shecarrie* having ascended the platform, awaits with the most resigned patience for the tiger's return. His match, made of *paleetah*, is kept in constant readiness; his *tulwar*, or scymitar, is examined that it may be free in the scabbard, so as to draw with promptitude on emergency; his *dhaul*, or shield, is slung in a commodious position; and all his apparatus placed with the utmost care, in complete preparation for the expected encounter. An alarm among the jackals, which indicate by their sudden retreat not only the approach of the tiger, but the quarter from which he is about to appear, rouses the *shecarrie* from his state of inertion, and demands

instant attention. The horde of petty plunderers speedily vanish : perhaps a few of the boldest, or most sharp-set, continue to lurk in the environs of the sanguinary scene ; or, eventually, ascending upon some steep rock, or under cover of some umbrageous tree, whose stem is surrounded by low brush-wood, there await, under the hope of being again permitted to partake of the feast. These eye the brindled tyrant with envy, and would no doubt willingly change situations, at the very moment when perhaps the keen aim of the *shecarrie* directs the fatal bullet into the heart of the unsuspecting devourer.

The scene now suddenly changes ; even the most audacious of the jackals, alarmed by the report of the match-lock, and not less so at the violent contortions and dismal howlings of the wounded tiger, fly with precipitation from the spot. For the most part the tigers are overcome by a single shot ; which, as has before been remarked, is fired under all the advantages of long practice, and a sense of passable security. The tiger generally falls immediately ; but if the case should appear to demand further proceedings, the *shecarrie* hastens to re-charge his piece ; and awaiting with great coolness for a favourable position, rarely fails to render a third discharge unnecessary. If the tiger be not mortally wounded, he endeavours to retire into the jungle. On such an occasion the *shecarrie* must be guided entirely by circumstances, whether to discontinue the pursuit, leaving to chance to decide as to the issue ; or, if he deem it prudent, to follow at a suitable



distance, and taking advantage of any height or situation of security, to renew his attack. The pain produced by the wound ordinarily occasions much writhing and moaning, whereby the *shecarrie* is enabled to follow with certainty, and to aim with tolerable correctness through the cover, at the spot where the exasperated animal lies gnawing or licking the wound. It may be easily understood, that no small degree of circumspection is indispensable for conducting this part of the process with safety, and to insure the victory. An injudicious step at this critical moment would ruin all. A calm, steady perseverance rarely misses its object. Many of the *shecarries* possess that qualification in an eminent degree, apparently bordering on apathy. Experience renders them so cautious, and gives them so complete a knowledge of their business, as to cause their whole proceedings to be remarkable for judgment and propriety. The very placing of their platforms is worthy of admiration. This part of the concern may appear extremely easy to such as are not fully acquainted with the delicacy required, and who do not consider the keen sense of smelling with which all wild animals are endowed. It is to be remembered, that the *shecarrie* has not only a sum, to him of considerable magnitude, at stake; but, that a want of due precaution might endanger his personal safety. It is true, that, so long as he may remain up in his hiding place, he may be said to be sufficiently secure: it has however happened, that either where the tiger has escaped injury, or that he has received but a slight wound, he has attempted

to climb up into the *moychaun*. When this takes place, the strength of the structure is put to a severe trial; and, perhaps but for the *tulwar*, which in such emergencies becomes highly serviceable in cutting the paws of the enraged animal, and consequently bereaving him of the means of ascent, the *shecarrie* might find himself under the necessity of jumping down from his station, and be exposed to the greatest danger.

The *shecarries* are however extremely careful previous to mounting the platforms, to ascertain, as far as prudence may admit, the environs, so as to form a tolerable judgment in regard to their operations, in case of being under the necessity of following the tiger. In some few instances dogs, of the common country breed, called *pariahs*, of which the reader will have already found an ample description in the various Numbers composing the series of hog-hunting, are kept by the *shecarries*, and are under the most perfect command. These, like the jackals, retire before the tiger, but on hearing the report of the gun, steal back to the carcase with proper diffidence, when they observe the tiger narrowly, and in case of his retiring, follow at a safe distance, and by their accents guide the *shecarrie* to his prey.

The first discharge announces to the villagers and herdsmen, that the tiger has returned to the carcase; creating in all the most sanguine hopes of speedily viewing his breathless frame! Perhaps a few, armed as well as their means may allow, draw towards the scene of action; not, however,

adventuring too far, lest they might fall in with the tiger, whose course, under such circumstances, must ever be uncertain. If the *shecarrie* has been completely successful, his ejaculatory thanksgivings, uttered with no small vehemence, pleasure, and pride, soon intimate to the impatient multitude that they may safely resort to the platform.

The news of the tiger's death gladdens every heart; a loose is given to exultation; and such is the relief afforded to the minds of the neighbouring villagers, that the day is spent in mutual congratulation. Each on his arrival partakes of the triumph, and vents a million of execrations against the fallen enemy; probably recapitulating a long string of depredations, all alledged against him individually; as if no other tiger had participated in the plunder. After some time has passed in this way, and in the most animated commendations of the *shecarrie's* skill, the animal is slung upon a bamboo, or pole, and the eager crowd, vying for the honour of sharing at least in the toils, though not very ambitious of joining in any shape in the dangers of the day, become candidates in bearing the grim burthen from the scene of its destruction towards the village; where, being met by those who, whether from business, delicacy, or other causes, were unable to quit their homes, the *shecarrie* is half smothered with embraces, and is treated in every respect as their preserver. Being well feasted, and provided with smoaking apparatus, he deals forth largely in the marvellous; recounting not only the events recently passed, but the labours of former occasions; summing

up the whole of his exploits with many additions, and filling his attentive auditors with astonishment at his unequalled prowess! The day, and often the night, is passed in this way; the *shecarrie* deeming himself to be no small man, and considering all the hospitality he experiences as barely a sufficient acknowledgement of his merits! The poor calf, goat, or other animal, which for some time, probably, had been each night mistaken for the tiger, is now viewed without dread; and the whole village, as though suddenly regaining their liberty from a state of bondage, appear reanimated, resuming their labours and pastimes without restraint, and free from apprehension of being disturbed by the tiger's visit. The intercourse with neighbouring villages, for some time suspended or diminished by the vicinity of the desolating power, is now resumed, and the *shecarrie*, laden with small contributions, perhaps of little value, but indicative of the donor's state of mind, prepares to return to his home.

The skin being stript, is either exposed to the sun, which soon dries it, or being steeped in a strong solution of salt and allum, with perhaps some galls, or some *culch* powdered and boiled therewith, it is ordinarily sold on the spot, as well as the claws and the teeth. The tongue and liver are supposed to possess wonderful medicinal properties; and are, for the most part, bought up by the *choomynes*, or mid-wives; who retail them again after being cut into small squares, like dice, and being duly prepared according to methods known among themselves only, but of little importance to be understood



elsewhere. However, they do not, according to the old saying, "buy and sell to live by the loss." *Hakeems*, or medical men, not only refrain from the least interference with the sage professors of the obstetric art above mentioned, but are completely ignorant in what relates thereto. In fact, the physicians of India, as well as the barbers, who sometimes attempt surgical operations, are nothing but ignorant quacks; possessed perhaps of a slight knowledge in chemistry, sufficient only to provide them with a few very powerful medicines, chiefly mineral preparations, with which they deal forth destruction with almost as much certainty as Doctor Sangrado, though by very different means! It must at the same time be confessed, that some of the *hakeems* have been remarkably successful in the cure of chronic and acute complaints, which had apparently baffled the skill of our European practitioners: but it would not be altogether correct to conclude, that such adventitious circumstances resulted from superior skill: we should probably be safe in attributing the success either to nature, or to the efficacy of former remedies; which might have been retarded in their operations by the violence of the disease, or by other concealed causes. No better pointed critique could be urged, regarding the state of so important a branch as that of medicine, than the efficacy imputed to the tongue and liver of a tiger. Perhaps the imposition, or fancy, originated with the *shecarries* themselves; who, wishing to turn their labours to as much profit as possible, made the good folks believe what they chose; thus extracting all they

could from one village, ere they departed for the same purpose to some other, where fame had already prepared the most favourable reception.

Knowing that several tigers are often found in a very small cover, indeed that two have been shot at one moment, in the same bush, we may reasonably suppose that two or more occasionally partake of the same prey; or, at least, that a competitor will at times appear, and create a similar controversy to that which we frequently observe between two cats, when one of them has killed a mouse. "Dead men tell no tales;" else we might receive some interesting narratives of occurrences, which, being rather too dangerous to investigate, are at present involved in mystery; and, unless tigers should change their dispositions greatly, or that kind partiality shewn by the spirits of deceased persons to some highly favoured individuals, in the North especially, become liberally enlarged, such occurrences will, no doubt, remain among the arcana to the end of time.

A *shecarrie*, who had long practised in the *Rajemahl* district, informed me of his having, some years before, shot a tigress which had two cubs of about four months old, both of which remained with her, and were successively killed by himself. This was an excellent harvest to the *shecarrie*; who, no doubt, in one way, or other, got nearly a hundred rupees by his day's work: a sum sufficient to maintain him in comfort for a year, and to provide him with ammunition also. Gunpowder is manufactured to great perfection, though not

glazed, throughout India. Lead is, however, scarce and dear: on this account, as well as because they do not flatten, iron balls are chiefly used. The operations of the *shecarries* being tedious, and dependant on various circumstances, of course it cannot be supposed that they kill any great number of tigers within the year. They are not able to search for game, and to meet it in the open field; therefore their utility must, of necessity, be very confined; and by no means allow of their being classed with the German PAUL, who once killed five tigers in the same day: four of them were shot in less than an hour, in a patch of grass not exceeding three or four acres, where only one was supposed to be concealed!







## PLATE XV.

## DRIVING A TIGER OUT OF A JUNGLE.

---

THESE are few gentlemen in India, who are partial to the ordinary field sports, who do not eagerly embrace such opportunities as offer of attacking tigers. So highly is this arduous amusement relished, that many, like PAUL before spoken of, do not consider hog-hunting, which certainly is a very manly and somewhat dangerous species of the chase, as being worthy of notice. Hog-hunting has, however, a variety of inducements; and the great facility with which it may be practised, is one of the most important. Tiger-hunting cannot be adopted in the same desultory manner; for without a competent number of well-trained and sizeable elephants, nothing could possibly be effected; nay, even when so material a point is established, much must not be expected if the party be not sufficiently numerous, and that those who compose it be not of an active turn, and, in some measure, accustomed to the sport. In this particular both diversions agree; in fact, throughout life, whatever be the pursuit, some previous understanding both of the matter engaged in, as well as of

those with whom we are united, will be found, not only to give facility, but to render success more certain.

It would be utterly impossible to define any limit as to the number, either of sportsmen, or of elephants, necessary to kill a tiger. On the one hand, many instances might be adduced where great bodies of hunters, with every requisite at command, have failed; while at the same time the most surprising feats of individuals, but very feebly provided, might be quoted. Locality must ever decide as to the numbers required, the measures to be adopted, and the probability of a favourable result. In an open country, where a tiger's course and conduct are easily watched, and where an aim can be taken with tolerable precision, a single person, on a good sized elephant, tolerably free in gait and disposition, may often succeed; while, in a closer jungle, the tiger might bid defiance to thousands, however well equipped.

Nothing is more common, in many parts of the country, than for a party who make an excursion with the view to hunt hogs only, to come by surprise on a tiger. When this happens, provided the situation be considered at all favourable, every exertion is made for his destruction. The elephants are accoutred, and if there be camels at hand, they are added to the line; being, in general, nearly as lofty as elephants, and capable of giving great aid in observing the tiger's track. They are also well calculated, and indeed in the armies of the native powers are used, for carrying rockets, ammunition, &c. As to any immediate utility, with respect



to that part of the proceeding which relates to a peremptory attack on the tiger, it is out of the question, camels being in no respect capable of defending themselves; and being besides so fashioned in their make, and so equipped, as to debar the means of acting with effect from their backs. Besides, they have, perhaps, the roughest paces of any animals hitherto brought into domestic training; and, being very inactive, are ill calculated for enterprises in which celerity and animation become indispensable qualifications. Horses cannot be brought to follow the track of a tiger: they have such a nice sense of smelling, and the tiger's scent is so very strong, that, in lieu of being useful, they would in all probability become restive, rear, and injure their riders, as well as themselves; thereby creating confusion where order is absolutely necessary.

Tigers when satiated become perfectly lethargic, and but ill brook any disturbance. At this time they are easily found; and, indeed, owing to the dullness which pervades them for the while, are often surprised in their nap. They are generally very unwilling to quit the spot which they have selected for their repose; and are not much disposed to retire far from the remains of their spoils. If the animal be found in a grass jungle, too much caution cannot be used, on account of his disposition to lay concealed, and to spring at whatever may approach so near as to alarm him. On this account, as soon as the carcase of the beast he has killed may be found, the largest and best trained elephants should search



the adjoining cover, in which the tiger will assuredly be discovered. His immediate presence is generally made known by the elephants, which wind him from some distance, and commencing a peculiar kind of trumpetting and snorting, become agitated, and impart their feelings even to those which are not so near as to scent the concealed enemy. If the tiger rise and endeavour to sneak away, the whole of the cover becomes strongly impregnated with his rank smell; and the elephants, uncertain how distant he may be, evince the most decided apprehension of a clandestine attack, and often become perfectly ungovernable: some cannot be restrained from flight. Their trunks, as is usual with them whenever in a state of alarm, are thrown up into the air, and every pace seems to imply distrust: their eyes display the utmost vivacity, and serve as a faithful index to their inward sensations. Such is the case with at least nineteen in twenty: the few that may be excepted from such a general rule are highly valuable; and, if of adequate stature, and free from blemish, never fail to bring good prices whenever offered for sale.

The stature of an elephant is of considerable moment in tiger-hunting; both because a small one cannot make its way so well through the covers as a large one, and that the latter raises the rider to a good height, so as to give a more commanding view of the chase: besides, it has happened, that persons mounted on small elephants have had their legs at times in jeopardy; being, in their dangling state, sufficiently low to be reached, without much exertion, by a moderate

sized tiger. I should dwell more particularly on the powers, and inclinations of tigers to ascend to the backs of elephants, but that the eighteenth Number is reserved for the full display of that propensity, and to record an incident which happened, about twenty-four years ago, at the Daudpore elephant station. Suffice it for the present to observe, that, owing to the many attempts I have known made by tigers to spring, or climb up, in every direction, I should ever make it a rule to select the largest male elephant offered to my choice; taking care not to accept one of a timid disposition, which, perhaps turning round short as soon as he might see or smell the game, and running at his fullest speed over broken ground, might prove more dangerous than hunting on the smallest elephant in the field.

As a careful horseman never mounts his steed without examining his bridle, reins, &c. so should a person proceeding to hunt tigers, pay due attention to the pads, &c. of the elephant that is to bear him. This precaution will, at the least, save much inconvenience and delay, and may at times prove of consequence. It certainly is very unpleasant to ride an animal with the seat perpetually shifting, and leaning to one side. In a *howdah* the inconvenience is yet more distressing; and, if neglected for any distance, rapidly increases into danger. The weight of the machine, and the elevation of its contents, cause such a relaxation of the ropes by which the *howdah* is fastened to the back of the elephant, as to produce a very disagreeable swinging; which, if not rectified in time,

may allow the whole to be upset by the least want of balance, or by the elephant's making a false step. It may generally be taken as a rule, that, unless in cases of necessity, an elephant should not be worked within an hour after being fed: a neglect of this precaution will be found to injure its health, and the ropes will to a certainty gradually become loose, and produce the unpleasant defect above described; compelling the parties to quit their seats, while the cords are braced up afresh: a process not very agreeable in a hot climate, and unwillingly submitted to by some elephants; which, being perhaps of a morose, sulky disposition, oppose their *mohouls* on every occasion.

Where *bunds*, which are jungles composed of underwood, perhaps mixed with grass, and having some large trees interspersed, become the scene of action, it is sometimes by no means easy to dislodge the game; which sneaks about in a million of little covered openings, quite concealed, and inaccessible to such as are mounted on elephants. In this species of hunting footmen cannot, without extreme danger, be employed. In such situations nets are often used; though it is extremely difficult to drive a tiger into a toil, and not less dangerous to approach him when in one, unless he be so completely enveloped as to deprive him of all power to resist. Even when he may appear to be entangled beyond the possibility of self-extrication, it is not prudent to venture too close; for the nets are generally somewhat decayed, and have at times been known to give way.

In a grass jungle a net may be concealed, but in a *bund* it is difficult to find a right line, for a sufficient distance, open enough to answer the purpose, without having in parts such broad vacancies, as to allow the net to be seen at the distance of two or three yards. The tiger will never of himself enter the toil; but on seeing it will, in all probability, either crouch, or steal back, and take some incautious hunter by surprise. Whenever this retrograde movement occurs, the whole party must withdraw from the jungle, and commence their labours anew; and that too without loss of time, so as to prevent the tiger from going so far back, as to augment both the trouble, and the uncertainty, of again impelling him towards the nets.

The line of elephants must be formed anew, and double exertion must be used; for the tiger, having once seen the net, will not readily proceed towards it a second time. The chorus of discordant acclamation must increase as the line approaches to the critical period of coercion; when every possible means must be collected to force the tiger forward. However difficult this point may be to effect, it is nevertheless practicable; though perhaps nearly the whole day may be spent in repeated disappointments. Hogs and deer are frequently taken on such occasions; but wolves, jackals, and bears are at least as cautious as tigers; the former generally leap over; and the latter exhibit an obstinate determination, not to approach what instinct teaches them to mistrust.

Sometimes the whole reliance must be placed on fire-



works; at which tigers, and indeed animals of every description, are greatly alarmed. The flower-pot, and the *hurlaubauzzee*, so called from its being made chiefly of orpiment, are among the most powerful: the former causing a most brilliant and extensive display, and the latter, by its hissing and incessant explosions, similar to a volcano, producing great consternation. A small kind of *bhaun*, or rocket, is also used; these being directed so as to fall between the tiger and the line of hunters, ordinarily, by their zig-zag motion, prove of immediate effect in bewildering the already astonished tiger; which, after repeated efforts to avoid the fatal snare, at length in the moment of consternation and despair, rushes forward, conscious of the danger, but with a violent resolution to bear down all before him!

The *bhauns*, however, are not very safe engines, being apt to turn back towards those who use them. They are much employed among the native powers, who keep a large establishment of men and camels exclusively for this purpose. The contrivance is very simple, being nothing more than a hollow cylinder of iron, of about ten inches or a foot long, and from two to three inches in diameter, closed at the fore end, and at the other having only a small aperture left, for the purpose of filling with a composition, similar to what is used for making serpents, &c. These cylinders are tied very strongly to *latties*, or wild bamboo staves, of about six or seven feet long. Thus they are firmly fixed parallel to the thickest end of the *lattice*, when the fuse at the vent being lighted, and a

direction given by the operator, as soon as the fire gains sufficient force, a slight cast of the hand commences its motion, and the dangerous missile, urged by its encresing powers, proceeds in the most furious manner to its destination! The panic it occasions among cavalry is wonderful! It would doubtless be the most formidable of all destructive inventions, if its course and distance could be brought under tolerable regulation. When it does light where intended, its effect is inconceivable; all fly from the hissing, winding visitor; receiving perhaps some smart strokes from the *lattie*, which gives direction to the tube, often causing it to make the most sudden and unexpected traverse. So delicate, indeed, is the management of this tremendous weapon, that, without great precaution, those who discharge them are not safe; and it requires much practice not only to give them due elevation, whereby their distance is proportioned, but to ensure that they shall not, in the very act of discharging, receive any improper bias, which would infallibly produce mischief among their own party.

With respect to the number of elephants proper to be employed in driving tigers out of covers, that must, as in hog-hunting, depend entirely on the nature of the cover, and especially on its breadth; it being evident that a narrow *bund* will require fewer elephants to form a sufficient line, than a broad one. Whatever may be the expanse of cover to be searched, care should be taken that the line be sufficiently close and compact; else a party "may toil all day and catch

no tigers." The elephants should not be more than ten yards asunder on any account, in *bunds*; though in grass jungles not exceeding three or four feet in height, double that distance may be safely allowed; as the elephant will soon wind the tiger, which in such a situation cannot easily escape. Although a numerous body of elephants is certainly very desirable, yet as soon as the tiger is roused, it is best to collect all not immediately of service, that is to say rejecting such as are not furnished with fire arms, causing them to remain compact and out of the way of the hunters, whose shot might else do mischief among the party.

Ninety-nine in the hundred of tigers are first discovered by elephants, and announced by their significant motions and noises. Whenever elephants display their usual tokens of uneasiness, the cover should be closely watched, and the slightest rustling of the grass, or bushes, be marked with the most scrupulous attention. If the motion of an animal through the grass be perceived, the nearest elephant should be halted; and, its left shoulder being pointed towards the moving object, as the most favourable position for taking a good aim, the hunter should fire without hesitation; observing to proportion his level, as far within the space between himself and the tops of the yielding grass, as the height of the cover may dictate: by this precaution, which is equally necessary when shooting fish that are in any degree beneath the surface of the water, the ball will, in general, take effect. If the tiger be wounded, he will in all probability spring up with a hideous

roar, and, bounding through the cover, make towards the nearest elephant, his mouth open, his tail erect, or lashing his sides, and his whole fur bristled up! This kind of onset is certainly productive of awful sensations, and forms such a principal feature in this work, that I have devoted an entire Number in this series to its display. At present I shall confine the description to what is contained in the Plate appertaining to this Number.

When a tiger, as often happens, endeavours to steal away, in lieu of augmenting his apparent bulk by erecting his fur, he seems to draw in his breath, and to do every thing in his power to appear as diminutive as possible; sneaking in the most subtle manner, and keeping as low to the ground as possible. This is often done with such success, as to enable the artful animal to effect an escape among ravines, where it would be the height of madness to attempt a pursuit. And such is the deception with respect to the size of a tiger, thus intent on evading his pursuers, that, if he be brought to bay, many of the party, and especially those of least experience, can scarcely believe that the fierce distended brute is the same that but awhile before appeared to be little more than a half grown cub.

Nothing can appear more truly contemptible than a tiger when skulking before a line of elephants; such eagerness to hide behind every bush; such a cringing, sly, jealous, and cowardly demeanour; one really cannot, without some difficulty, believe him to possess such fire, and energy, as he



displays when driven to extremities ! A few, however, die, as it were, quite resigned ; and absolutely disgust the hunters by a passive, tame, and imbecile demeanour, not only contrary to the nature of the animal in general, but rendering the chase quite insipid and disinteresting.

The native gentlemen are more disposed to hunt tigers than to ride after hogs. The former sport is more conformable to their pageantry, and to that *otium cum dignitate* so particularly characteristic of Asiatics in general. However, it is rarely that the great man does much himself ; the tigers being ordinarily roused, pursued, and killed by a few dashers, who fail not to relinquish, in the presence of their chief, and of his host of followers, all claim to commendation ; resigning to the all powerful prowess of the proud chief the entire merit of the atchievement ; and, if peradventure his highness should have discharged his piece during the chase, appropriating the fatal wound to his unerring aim ! Many of the *mohouts*, or elephant drivers, are wonderfully keen, and handle a spear with great dexterity. When confident in regard to their respective elephants, and of the spirit and skill of the gentlemen who compose the party, they display much energy and courage.

*Mohouts* are for the most part Mussulmans, and, in general, very dissipated characters. They drink freely, and smoke the *ganjah*, which is a stupifying herb, to great excess. They drink also of the *subji*, which is a beverage made from the same plant ; and, like the *ganjah*, when prepared for

smoking, generally renders those who partake of it in any quantity completely unfit for business. Those who once take to drinking or smoking the *ganjah*, may thenceforth be considered incorrigible debauchees. As in all situations of life there are various degrees of promotion, so do the *coolies*, who commence as *grass-cutters* to the elephants aspire to being ultimately *mohouts* themselves. Sometimes they are elevated by accident, but generally from some necessity, or from long service. As to merit, but few would rise who should rely on so slender a claim! After having a competent knowledge of the profession, which does not require any very tedious servitude, nor arduous application, they often leave their situations; and, repairing to some distant camp, produce, as is very common in India, forged certificates of faithful service in the employ of some gentleman whom they apprehend to be in another quarter; when the strange mutilation of European names, so general among the natives, added to other circumstances, occasions at times very unexpected discoveries. As to the certificate, a few annas or a rupee will ordinarily suffice to bribe some mean European, a Portuguese writer, or some such person, to pen a famous good character. A man, who was once a candidate for employment in my own service, very deliberately put into my hands a certificate, stating that he had been in my employ for many years, and that he was quite a paragon in his way! The facility with which such errors may occur will be easily understood, when it is known that Colonel Ironside, who served thirty years in India, was

invariably called Colonel *Rung*! This is only one of thousands equally mis-called. Nor can the natives remedy so strange a system of error; which must appear the more extraordinary, since they do not want for ear, and in their own language pronounce very correctly!

To me, the avocation of *mohout* appears intolerable; and can, in my idea, be surpassed only by that of *surwan*, or camel keeper: the motion of an elephant, and particularly when seated on his neck, is extremely unpleasant, and must be injurious to health. That of the camel is ten-fold worse; and no doubt tends much to that early senescence so remarkable in that profession. Indeed, I do not consider longevity to be at all the characteristic of India: whether it proceed from the excessive heats, or from indolence of the superior classes, and from the drudgery of the lower orders, might be difficult to determine; but it is an undoubted fact, that a man of sixty is very rarely to be found. Here and there, among the venerable Hindoos, we do occasionally meet with years in proportion to the symptoms of age; but those are very rare cases. Thousands who appear old are found, on examination, to be far less advanced in life than one, not aware of the truth, would imagine. The women, in particular, do not number many years; which may be attributed to their very early marriages, and it being by no means uncommon for a wife just entering her teens to have a child at the breast. It is singular, that throughout India a girl's reputation would suffer, were she to arrive at puberty in a state of celibacy!!!

I was never able to obtain any satisfactory information as to the origin, or cause for so extraordinary a circumstance. All I could ever extract, from the many to whom I applied for information, was, that, some particular stigma must be with a family where the daughters were not all married at a proper age; namely, when from six to ten years old. The reader is to observe, that, properly speaking, children are only betrothed at such times, and that the final ceremonies do not, in general, take place until some years after; when the bridegroom conducts his *fair* acquisition to his own residence.



## PLATE XVI.

## CHASING A TIGER ACROSS A RIVER.

---

I HAVE already remarked, that though, in most respects, tigers and cats are perfectly similar, yet, that the former have not, by any means, an aversion to the water. They not only freely resort thither when pursued, swimming in a manner that denotes their familiarity with the element, but may frequently be seen crossing large rivers, when no object appears to be in view. About *Daudpore*, *Plassey*, *Augahdeep*, and especially along the banks of the Jellinghee, which borders the Cossimbazar island to the eastward, they are known to cross and recross during the day, as well as by night; seeming to consider the stream as no impediment. From *Augahdeep*, in particular, they pass over to the extensive jungle of *Patally*, that has ever been famous for the number which it contained. I have, in passing through it, seen four several tigers within the space of two hours; and a gentleman who was proceeding by dawk, that is, post, in his palankeen, in the year 1782, saw three absolutely lying in different parts of the road as he went on. PAUL once made an excursion thither, with a





number of elephants under his charge; and, in about a week, killed twenty-three royal tigers, besides several leopards.

As soon as a tiger takes to the water, the first boat that can be had, of which abundance are to be found along the river-side, should be put off with one of the hunters, who must use every exertion to get parallel with the tiger as soon as possible; taking care to keep at a moderate distance from his flank, but with the animal open to his aim, so as to allow such of the party. as may deem it eligible, to fire at him, as he crosses, without danger of wounding any person in the boat. One or two well directed shots will generally suffice at this time; and, even though they may not altogether stop him, will assuredly curb his career sufficiently to enable the hunters, as they successively land, to follow with certainty; even though jungles should cover the bank at which they arrive, and render it easy to bring the tiger to bay: he being at such times extremely resentful, and more intent on mischief than on his escape. It may, indeed, be taken as a general rule, from which exceptions will be found very rare, that a wounded tiger, buffalo, bear, hog, &c will, unless fainting with loss of blood, rather challenge, than avoid, an attack.

If the person who embarks for the purpose of attacking the tiger as he swims, be tolerably expert, he will probably conquer him completely without farther assistance. Tigers swim very high, and, on being wounded, rear and plunge desperately; by which means the water rarely fails to flow into



the orifice, causing additional smart, and consequently impeding the irritated animal's progress. This affords the fairest opportunities to the deliberate sportsman, who being supplied with ammunition instantly, or having a fresh piece served to him, avails himself of every motion favourable to his intention, and probably tows his victim to the shore. The recourse to a boat, if one be at hand, is particularly eligible; because some little time is necessarily lost when the elephants arrive at the water's edge, in securing the powder, and in preparing for the change of position that unavoidably takes place, as the elephants get into deep water. For, although an elephant sometimes floats horizontally, yet such is not their common mode of swimming: in general, the hind quarters sink, the same as a horse's; and the rider must expect to experience the cold bath, at least up to his waist. If an attendant be seated behind, his share of the ducking will be increased in proportion as the elephant sinks, more or less; but it requires much caution, and indeed some strength, when so situated, to avoid slipping off. The *mohout*, who, being on the neck, is the most elevated, ordinarily takes charge of the spare arms and ammunition; even with him they are not always secure; for when the water is deep, an elephant will often sink himself in expectation of finding the bottom; which, if to be felt within such a depth as will allow the tip of his trunk to remain above the surface, serving as a funnel to convey him air for respiration, he will step along with great composure, regardless of the *mohout's* efforts to urge

him upwards, and totally unmindful of the danger to which those on the pad are exposed. On such occasions the huntsman and his attendant must stand up on the pad, holding by a cord, fastened to the girting ropes; which is at all times useful, especially when an elephant is either rising or kneeling down.

Elephants are extremely fond of the water; and when taken, as they usually are daily, to be bathed in the river, or some neighbouring pond, will lie down in seeming extacy, while the *mohouts* scrub them with large pieces of pumice, or brick. The erroneous opinion, that, elephants have no joints in their legs, and that, when once recumbent they could not raise themselves, has long since lost ground, and given way to ocular demonstration; as indeed it ought to have done to common sense. No doubt, their partiality to standing upright gave rise to such an absurd hypothesis; the long support of which, however, has been very extraordinary, considering the remote period to which we can trace not only our knowledge of the elephant's existence, but also ascertain the numbers in which they were employed, particularly in military expeditions. At present, we know that elephants not only have joints in their legs, but that, considering their bulk, they are remarkably pliant: experience teaches us, that, elephants, commonly lay down at night like other animals; and that, after fatigue, they roll and stretch themselves, apparently with extreme ease, and obviously with ineffable satisfaction. They cannot, however, roll completely

over; the high arch of their back bones prohibiting such a practice.

Elephants swim remarkably well, and in their wild state cross the largest rivers; but when taken, their confidence, and perhaps their powers will be found to abate: so much indeed, that in order to convey them across in safety, it is frequently necessary to erect a substantial platform on a large boat, and cover it with sand or earth; but it is not very easy to get them on board. When swimming they are generally very playful, and appear to enjoy it as a most agreeable recreation; they frequently swim or walk for a great distance, immersed all but just the tip of the trunk: sometimes they disappear altogether for a while, occasioning the *mohout* to strike out. In this situation, if he be on bad terms with his charge, he may expect a hint from the displeased animal, (such as a pull by the leg, under water) of the absolute power he possesses of annihilating his oppressor. This has frequently happened; once, indeed, in my own presence, while crossing with a corps at *Benares*.

Though certainly elephants are somewhat resentful, they are by no means cruel. Instances have happened of their displaying much magnanimity; the following may serve as a proof. A boy of about nine years old, son to a *mohout*, used in his father's absence to tease the elephant, which for a long time put up with all his mischievous tricks. One day, however, being extremely provoked, she seized the young rogue by the middle with her trunk, and curling it inwards with the

boy in its centre, but without pressure, she drew him gently against her two teeth, which proceed from the upper jaw, and in females are very short, seldom more than six inches long, and bending downwards, the same as a seal's tusk. Thus she held him; the boy was so alarmed that he could not call for assistance! She, however, saved him that trouble, by commencing an hideous roar, which summoned the father, on whose arrival she unfolded her trunk, placing the lad carefully on his legs, by the parent's side.

A whimsical incident took place about twenty-five years back, strongly evincing the recollection elephants carry with them of ill treatment. An officer, who was quarter-master of a brigade, found it needful to put a heavier load than usual on a very large elephant called the *Paugul*, or fool; but he would take no more than his usual quantum. The quarter-master, seeing the elephant repeatedly shake off the load, lost all his temper, and threw a tent pin with violence at his head. Some days after as the elephant was going with others from the camp to water, and in his way passed the quarter-master, he deliberately lifted him into a large tamarind tree, which overhung the road, leaving him to cling to the boughs, and to get down as well as he could. I was once quarter-master to a detachment of which the same elephant and a small female carried the tents. Unluckily, after the first day's march, we found that the latter was rather overladen, and began to gall; but we could not get the *Paugul* to carry one ounce more than his first day's burthen. The feet of the



little female, however, becoming very raw, the animal relaxed from his obstinacy, and generously took as much as eased her, so far that she could proceed on her journey.

The *Paugul* was, I believe, the largest elephant ever seen in Bengal. Some gentlemen who had the opportunity of measuring him, (which owing to his whimsical temper could not always be done) declared that he was full twelve feet two inches at the shoulder. The Nabob of Dacca had one, said to be equally large; but, in my opinion, it was by no means to be compared to the *Paugul*, which had a most stately appearance, and carried his height to the greatest advantage. I cannot say that I ever saw any other near the above size; some that were considered very stupendous, and which would make those exhibited in England, as being ten feet high, appear like dwarfs, did not reach much beyond that measure.

The appearance of an elephant is, to be sure, far from indicative of a power to ascend and descend precipices with ease and safety. However, they certainly do make their way up and down, where men and cattle would probably encounter extreme difficulty, and perhaps be compelled to desist. Where the soil is loose, elephants do not like to climb; as, by its crumbling, they might be subjected to accident. Their mode of descending is singular, and affords an additional testimony of that wondrous instinct, which cautions them against venturing their weight, at any time, except under proper means of management and consequent security. When an elephant is about to descend a steep, he puts forth his fore

legs; these, preceding him, check the rapidity of his motion, which, but for such a precaution, would be too much accelerated: his hind legs are collected under him, so that the rump being brought to the ground, he slides down upon it in perfect safety, occasionally turning to one side or the other, and resisting with his fore feet as may be necessary. Thus whole herds follow their leader, without apprehension or injury! I believe no other animal, throughout the brute creation, acts with more circumspection, or evinces a more complete sense of its own nature!

Elephants shew much less dread of tigers when in the water, than when on shore. This may probably be owing to the latter being so much concealed, and to the elephants being so familiar with the aqueous element. However, it is not to be supposed that the tiger is very easily overcome: he swims with great strength, his motions are quick, and his talons, which, on such occasions, are spread, and inflict very deep wounds wherever they touch, cause the elephants to be very cautious in their approach. Those who discharge their pieces at the time the elephants are deep in the water, even though not swimming, should be careful in their aim, both because they may not be able to charge them again, and that balls often take a direction very wide from what the hunter might expect. The least thing in the water turns the ball; causing it to bound away at random. An accident which occurred in my own practice, ever after made me extremely averse to firing with ball, at any object in the water. Seeing

a jackal, between my house and the river *Goomty*, which passes close under *Lucknow*, I fired at him with a very long duck gun, of a large calibre. The jackal was shot through, and dropped immediately. The ball passed on into the river, but rose again at nearly a right angle, and, after tripping along the surface for about five or six hundred yards, went through the thigh of a washerman; who, according to the mode usual in India, was standing up to his knees in the stream, banging the clothes against a board. I was, of course, obliged to provide every assistance for the poor fellow, and to maintain his family, until by his perfect cure he was enabled to resume his occupation. I should have had my doubts, as to the fact being as above detailed, had not the position of myself and of the jackal been so distinctly ascertained; and, further, that the place from which I fired, all the way down to the place where the ball was seen to enter the water, was a kind of lane, having high mud walls at the sides, whence it was utterly impossible to have shot the washerman in a direct line!

Tigers not only seek for prey on the land, but are often known to swim off to boats, especially in the *Sunderbunds*; which, as has been already stated, may be deemed their head-quarters in Bengal. Many are killed or repelled in the attempt, which is not always made in the dark; indeed an instance is well known of a tiger that swam off to a gentleman's *budgrow*, or travelling barge, and in spite of every opposition, which could be made during the hurry of such a

surprise, succeeded in getting on board. During the time that he was scrambling up the boat's side, such of the crew as could make their way into the cabin, obtained shelter there; others jumped into a small *dingey*, or kind of fishing boat, that followed the *budgrow*, being towed by a rope; and the rest sought safety in swimming. The tiger took charge of the deck, but not having been regularly bred to the sea, the *budgrow*, under his unfortunate system of navigation, was soon driven against the shore, to which the disappointed brute, after many a growl at those who had put off in the *dingey*, again resorted, leaving the crew at liberty to resume their functions.

A gentleman who was for many years in the salt department at *Culnah* and *Joynaghur*, and whose veracity was indubitable, among many anecdotes relating to tigers, assured me such was their cunning, that, often previous to entering the water, for the purpose of swimming over to attack the *molungies*, they would put in a paw to feel the tide; after which they would proceed at a trot up or down the side of the stream, according as the state of the current dictated, when, dashing in, they would rarely fail to land in the situation most favourable to their purpose! I have heard that foxes will do the same. I see nothing unnatural in such conduct; and, considering it merely as a matter of instinct, am of opinion that it by no means equals many traits in the characters of other animals, which border so closely on reason, as to excite our greatest admiration and wonder!



I have already mentioned, that tigers, when in the water, strike with their claws distended; they do the same generally when attacked, especially when elephants are their opponents. In a former Number it has been remarked, that, the scratch of a tiger is highly dangerous, rarely failing to induce that horrible symptom the *tetanus*, or locked jaw. It is, however, very singular, that the wounds they occasionally inflict on elephants, either with their teeth or claws, do not appear to be more tedious in healing than other lacerations of equal extent. The tiger commonly wounds elephants about the legs, in which sores are ever difficult to cure; both on account of the great weight they have to sustain, and owing to the flesh being so extremely cellular; whereby there is a great discharge produced from the most inconsiderable wounds in the lower extremities; especially if they happen to be deep, as is generally the case with a tiger's bite.

The skin of a tiger is extremely tough; his ribs are very substantial; and there is a certain pliancy about the animal in general, which greatly abates the force of a ball. Hence we find, that, in former times, when small calibres were in vogue, far less execution was done, than since the general adoption of heavier metal. For general use, I am of opinion, that a musquet, cut down to a convenient length, is particularly adapted; being strong, and capable of resisting such a charge of powder as must give an effectual impetus to the ball, which, being of a substantial weight, cannot easily fail to go through the animal. The oval balls invented, I believe,

by Mr. Robins, have been found on trial very superior. I am aware that objections have been made to that uncertainty which inevitably attaches, more or less, to every deviation from the perfect sphere. In answer to this it is proper to state, that, with such rare exceptions as amount to almost nothing, tigers are killed within pistol shot ; and, that, owing to the cover and other circumstances, one hundred yards is a distance at which the tiger can rarely be seen.

The great object is, to wound the tiger in so desperate a manner as may either render his death certain, even if he should at the time, by chance, disappear, and evade further pursuit ; or so to maim as to render him unable to do mischief among the hunters, and, consequently, become an easy prey. The oval balls are sufficiently correct for all the purposes of tiger hunting ; and, when discharged from a rifle, as is usually the case, seldom fail to make a dreadful wound, breaking the firmest bones, and occasioning a profuse discharge of blood. With such recommendations in favour of their use, it will, no doubt, require as powerful an argument to supersede their general use, as it does to oppose their irresistible impetus ! If any farther argument were necessary in behalf of the oval ball, it might be adduced, that, although it is so much heavier than the round one, yet it may be discharged from any sufficiently fortified piece, of equal bore, and without much, if any augmentation in the charge of powder.

The Plate appertaining to this Number will serve to

illustrate, in a great measure, what has been said on the subject; and will, at the same time, afford an idea as to the appearance of the banks of the rivers in general. The building seen in the back ground is a Hindoo *Mhut*, or place of worship. These are generally situated on the banks of rivers, or of large ponds, and have long flights of steps descending into the water, for the convenience of the Hindoos, whose religious ceremonies may be considered as amphibious, being connected at least as much with the one element as with the other. It would astonish any one not used to the scene, to behold the immense crowds which, at particular seasons, assemble at certain towns on the banks of the *Ganges* and other rivers, and above all at *Allahabad*, which stands at the conflux of the *Ganges* and the *Jumna*, for the purpose of bathing in the holy stream. Persons resort to *Allahabad* from all quarters, and with as much zeal as the Gentoo pilgrims repair to *Jagger-naut*, or the Catholics to *Loretto*.

Exclusive, however, of religious motives, all the inhabitants of India avail themselves, during the hot season especially, of the proximity of a river or extensive *tank*, or pond, wherein to bathe and refresh themselves. Indeed, so far as depends on ablution, no people in the world can, generally speaking, be more cleanly: though among the lower classes, the most nauseating filth is often found. Their vessels for containing water, as also for culinary purposes, are usually bright and clean; but their clothes and beds abound with vermin, which, having once found an asylum, multiply at

pleasure. Those who reside on the banks of rivers are far more healthy than the inhabitants of the interior; where stagnant waters, of immense extent, which dry up gradually after the rainy season, and exhale miasma in profusion, render the air extremely insalubrious. In many parts of Bengal the marsh fever is very regular in its attacks on all ages; and never fails to carry off a large portion of the inhabitants. I have known some villages where, for many years, not a single person escaped the fever, but which might have been averted, by cutting a few drains to carry off the stagnant waters in due time. Such an operation, however, though it would not have taken more than two or three shillings worth of labour, was neglected; it was not the business of any one particular person; so consequently no one would do it. Perhaps, had any zealous and public spirited man attempted it, he would have experienced all those impediments and objections, with which the ignorant, in all countries, are so abundantly stored!

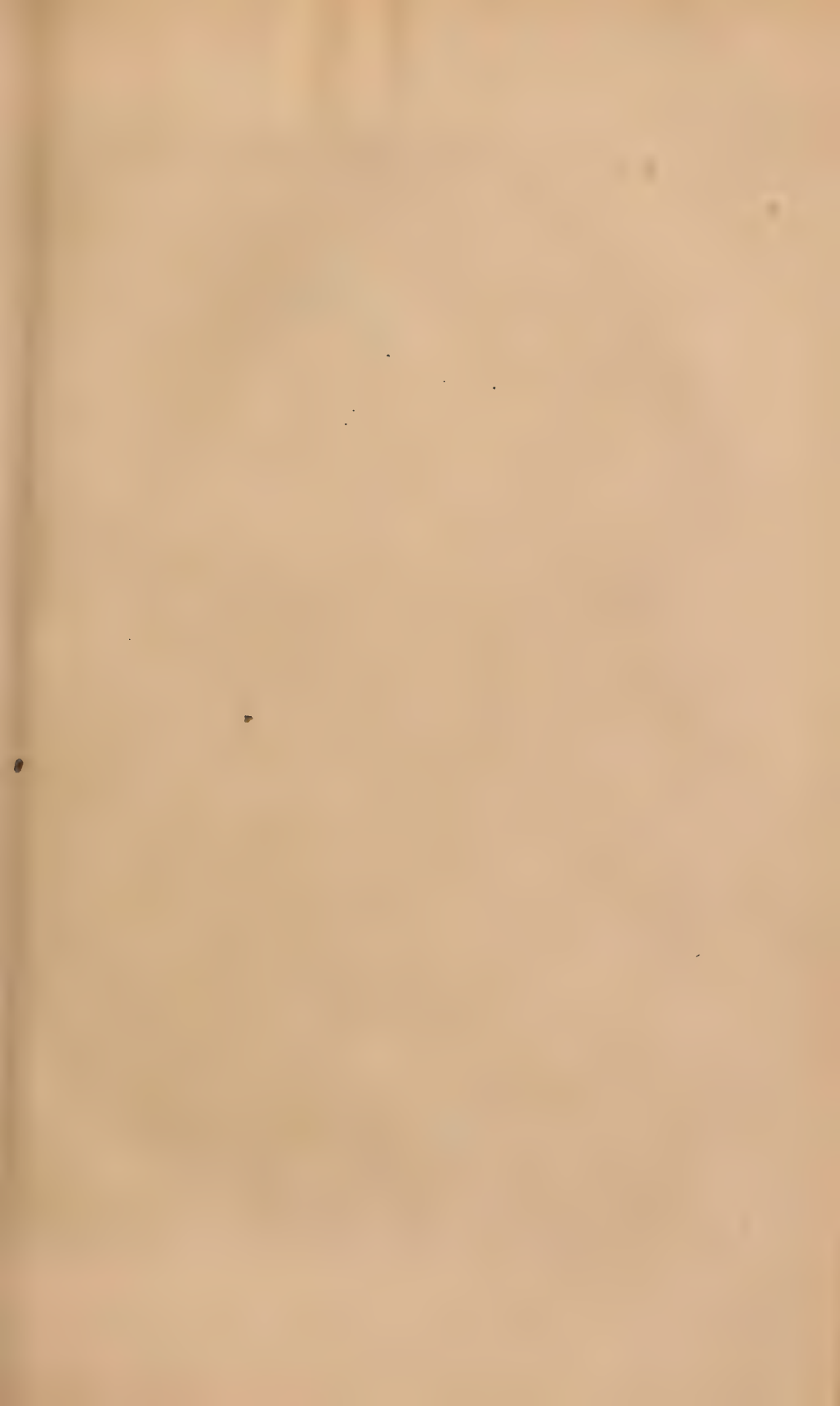


## PLATE XVII.

### THE TIGER AT BAY.

---

FROM what has already been stated, regarding the noise necessarily attendant upon a tiger-hunt, the reader will not be surprised to learn that occasionally, some little misunderstanding and confusion take place. Even among such as are well accustomed to the sport, there will, at times, arise incidents productive of irregularity; and where a party is collected by accident from various quarters, composed chiefly of novices, such will in all probability be the case. But where a number of veterans are met, all of whom have frequently shared in the death of many tigers, the business is, with little exception, conducted as regularly, and as systematically, as a hog-hunt. It is diverting enough to witness the uproar and consternation caused among the numerous tribe of attendants, leading horses, dogs, &c. or carrying refreshment and umbrellas, when a tiger bends his course towards the quarter where they may have collected and taken post, both to be in readiness, and to have a view of the chase. I cannot say I ever saw any accident happen on such occasions, except





among grasses mixed with underwood, and then it was entirely owing to the imprudence of the parties themselves; who, probably without means of defence, and prompted by curiosity, or urged by the disposition to appear very bold and enterprising, could not be restrained from participating of the danger.

The chase is most pleasing, and less perilous, on plains of grass moderately thick, and not more than four feet in height, in which the tiger's track may be sufficiently ascertained; and in such copses and underwoods as lay under high banks; that is to say, in those broad ravines where the animal may be seen distinctly by such as are on the heights, though concealed, in a great measure, from such as are on a level with himself, the sport is peculiarly interesting. In both, the tiger's fate may be considered as decided as soon as he is roused. But in very heavy tall grass, or in thick bunds, or opaque covers, and especially where intersected by sharp ravines in which the elephants cannot proceed, the chase is very arduous and uncertain; and, indeed, there cannot be too much precaution used, lest the tiger, to the astonishment both of himself and the hunter, appear abruptly, when supposed to have proceeded in some other direction.

Where the grass is thin, and many shots have been fired without effect, it is common to see the tiger steal forward, at a rate requiring every exertion on the part of the hunters to keep near him. When hard pressed, he will frequently canter and trot by turns. But no reliance is to be placed on the



anxiety he shews to make off; for, if a thick patch of grass, or a bush take his fancy, he will suddenly stop to avail himself of the ambush, and spring at whatever may come within his reach. Many, indeed most tigers, when first roused, pause to view the cause of alarm, and thus afford an opportunity to the hunters, already prepared by the expression of the elephants, to give him a round; and it is great odds but one of the whole party hits him. It has occurred that six or seven balls have taken place, and given a tiger his *quietus* without farther trouble. Sometimes, though rarely, a single shot has proved sufficient. I have heard of tigers receiving upwards of a score of wounds before they fell; and I have seen a skin so perforated as to resemble a perfect sieve. The German PAUL used to boast, and with reason, that he expended less powder and ball than any other person: indeed, his first shot was, in general, the *coup de grace*. He was remarkable for killing such tigers as charged; on such occasions he always aimed at the *thorax*, or chest, and never, within my recollection, had an elephant injured under him. I before observed, that, he used a musquet somewhat shortened in the barrel, and that his charge was much too powerful for me. I never discharged his musquet but once; when I resolved not to repeat my folly.

PAUL however, was not entirely free from accidents; he once got a scrape from a tiger's claw through the toe of his boot, and at another time was, if we may use the expression, unhorsed, by his elephant coming suddenly upon a tiger

when he was in pursuit of a buffalo. He very honestly confessed that all presence of mind forsook him, and that, when he came to himself, and saw the tiger sitting on its haunches at the edge of a clump of *surput*, or tassel grass, about a dozen yards before him, he was near fainting: luckily its attention was attracted by the elephant, which, with her trunk and tail erect, ran screaming over the plain.

It is not only common to find more than one tiger in the same cover, but even two have sometimes been started at the same moment. I recollect, indeed, an instance where only one was thought to be pursued, till, by a variety of surprises and much confusion, two were discovered and killed; while it was suspected that a third had made its escape. Dogs which follow the *mohouts*, or that come as volunteers from the villages, though in some instances of signal service, yet in grass create a deal of anxiety, being sometimes mistaken for the tiger. Many a poor *pariah* has suffered by his zeal to join in the chase! Such as have not been accustomed to the sport sometimes fall victims, or, at least, get dreadful scratches, in consequence of their rashness in attacking tigers and hogs without hesitation. Few that have thus suffered retain much inclination to join parties; though now and then, *pariahs* may be seen bearing a number of scars, obviously the result of various contests, and of such extent and appearance, as to indicate that the wounds must have been extremely severe.

Among so many sportsmen, and where there are so many modes for choice, it is to be supposed that various opinions

will exist, regarding the merits of each sort of conveyance. For my own part, I prefer that kind of howdah which resembles the body of a phaeton; as being far the lightest, the most agreeable for travelling, and the most commodious for every occasion. Many are partial to the bare pad for tiger-hunting; a circumstance which excites surprise, as the position is constrained, and no conveniency offers for the deposit of ammunition, or for the conveyance of spare arms. With regard to trappings, there can be but one opinion: they are, at all times, useless; they are an incumbrance; they heat the elephant; they catch hold of every bush; and they afford to the tiger some means, though not very effectual, for ascending. Yet, strange to say, these objections, which are certainly not vague, do not suffice to deter a large portion of hunters from proceeding to the hunt, with their elephants fully caparisoned! I have, indeed, some reason to think, from what I have observed and heard, that many an elephant has, during a tiger hunt, had his alarms prolonged by the appearance of his own trappings; which during his flight, have been much agitated, and, by their rustling and motions added to his fears.

Such elephants as may once have taken fright, and run off, should ever after be distrusted. They are so extremely timid, and their fears are so very great when once excited, that it requires a long time to reconcile them to the object of their apprehensions. Some never can be brought to endure even the smell of a tiger, having once taken fright, and become so

strongly averse to the sport, that, after being, perhaps with great difficulty, brought into the line, the least motion of the cover, or the sudden appearance even of a jackal, or a hare, sets them off; rendering them most completely frantic. A thousand instances might be adduced to confirm this assertion, were it necessary to lay any stress on so well known a part of the elephant's character. However, as the young sportsman may derive some information from the occurrence, I shall quote one event, which happened to two gentlemen of the Bengal army stationed, in 1795, at Aunopshier, in the dominions of the Nabob Vizier of Oude. They had been in the habit of killing tigers in that part, with only one elephant, on which being mounted, they one day roused a tiger of a very fierce disposition. The animal, after doing some mischief among the dogs, which baited him very courageously, at length darted at the elephant's head; and though foiled in the attempt to get upon it, nevertheless, scratched her trunk severely. Notwithstanding I have already, in several places, described the custom of elephants to throw up their trunks, yet it may be proper in this place to add, that it is the most tender part about the animal: accordingly, we invariably find that any attack which menaces its safety, is sure to occasion the elephant to recede. No sooner did that, on which the gentlemen in question were mounted, feel the tiger's claws penetrating her proboscis, than she turned round, and set off at full speed, roaring most vehemently! She seemed to have lost her senses, and to be bent on mischief; for



wherever she saw a living object she pursued it, totally heedless of the *mohout's* endeavours to guide or restrain her. After dashing through some mango *topes*, or plantations, to the imminent danger of the *mohout* and of the gentlemen in the howdah, and after chasing a number of peasants, &c. whose lives were saved by presence of mind in the *mohout*, who, besides calling lustily to such as appeared in danger, threw a part of his own dress over the elephant's eyes, she at length proceeded into a village, where one of the gentlemen took the opportunity of leaping out upon a thatch; the other, with that coolness which ever distinguished him in times of danger, retained his seat; and when the elephant was, by fatigue and management, brought into a governable state, quietly descended as though nothing had happened.

Here we see an instance where an elephant was ruined, at least rendered totally unfit for tiger-hunting, by one attack; and, at the same time, we collect how extremely dangerous they become, when in a state of panic. On the above occasion, luckily, the ground over which the elephant took her course, was good; being for the most part cultivated lands. Such however is not always to be expected; for at least three fourths of the lands in sporting situations are extremely rough, and in many parts intersected with deep ravines, or amply stored with buffalo holes. These are made by the buffaloes, either wild or tame, which in the hot season, when water becomes very scarce, avail themselves of any puddle they may find among the covers, wherein they roll and rub themselves;

so as in a short time to change what was at first a shallow flat, into a deep pit, sufficient to conceal their own bulk. The humidity of the soil, even when the water may have been evaporated, is particularly gratifying to these animals, which cannot bear heat, and which if not indulged in a free access to the water, never thrive. A particular account of this ferocious beast will be found in the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Numbers.

Having mentioned the extreme tenderness of the elephant's trunk, I will so far digress as to offer an anecdote regarding its utility, and exhibit how completely helpless the noble animal becomes when bereft of its powers. I recollect, when about to purchase an elephant for the purpose of conveying my baggage from *Dacca*, where they are kept in numbers for sale, having a very fine *mooknah*, or male without teeth, brought to me at *Tergong* by a native dealer. The animal was one of the most majestic I ever beheld; about eight feet high, and in every respect perfect; saving that its trunk had been cut by a *mohout*, whom the elephant endeavoured to destroy. The wound was inflicted with a cutting bill, with which the man was chopping some boughs for the animal's use: it cut entirely through the nostrils, and left not more than one third of the flesh unsevered. The trunk was thus completely destroyed; since it neither retained the power of grasping, nor of suction; it hung as it were lifeless. From the circumstance of the *mooknah* being attended by two large elephants, which held him in security by means of strong

ropes passed about him, for he had not been long caught, I conclude the wound never was dressed, but that it healed of itself. At all events, it gives us some insight into the anatomy of the proboscis; for it must be obvious, that no blood vessel of importance exists in the upper part, whatever there may be below. The *mooknah* was offered to me at a very low rate; but its being in so wild a state, would have alone operated to my declining the purchase, if the wound had not been a complete obstacle. It was extremely unpleasant to the eye, and would assuredly deter a native from purchasing, should I at any time have occasion to sell him: besides, it rendered the animal incapable, in many respects, of getting its own food, and induced the additional expence of a person to feed him. He was, when I saw him, supplied with fodder by one of the males, which prepared for him bunches of grass, &c. and put them into his mouth.

Tigers do not confine themselves to grass and underwood; they may sometimes be found even in corn fields. Perhaps they are attracted to them by the abundance of deer, hogs, &c. which never fail at night to visit such cultivated spots, as are near to the jungles in which they, for the most part, take shelter. Game of all kinds will, at particular seasons, wander to a great distance for food; and, when ample provision, with water at hand, can be found, will quit such a favourable situation with extreme reluctance. The tiger, however, is not partial to the open fields, such as are cultivated with wheat, barley, &c. but ordinarily, occupies some gloomy *rhur* plan-

tation, of which a description has been supplied in a former part of this work; here, in some impervious spot, he lays at his ease, in the cool draught of air which passes through the lower parts, where few branches diverge from the stems; thus hidden from the sun, and avoiding the flies, which ever swarm about him while he is unsheltered. Tigers will not lay among thorns, although the jungles they frequent may be composed chiefly of briars. In fact, no animal is fonder of comfort; but none is more shy of covers, however comfortable, unless they be free from interruption, or, at least in a certain measure recluse.

There is a spot opposite to *Daudpore* house, where the monument erected to the memory of that expert sportsman, the late Major Ducarel, stands, which has ever been noted for harbouring tigers. The *jeel*, or lake, forms a crescent of about a mile in length; in the area is a tract of very fertile land, which being as it were, enclosed, is not subject to much visitation from travellers, &c. Here the *rhur* plantations were always very thick and lofty, and rarely failed to contain abundance of jackals, with perhaps occasionally some hogs. The chase in such a situation was often beautiful, at the same time that it was safe; and, for the most part, it was next to impossible for the game to escape. A large party went early one morning round the end of the *jeel*, which is very deep, with a very large pack, or rather an assemblage of dogs of all kinds, to beat a fine *rhur* which was near the monument before noticed. As it had been left unmolested for some time,



no doubt was entertained of starting a good boar. The dogs speedily entered the cover, and by their clamour indicated the presence of some large animal. The barking, however, appeared confined to nearly the same spot; and such dogs as came out of the *rhur*, occasionally, shewed, by their looks, that they had met with something uncommon to them. As PAUL had killed every tiger which could be found within ten or twelve miles, it was supposed that some old boar, which, having been hunted before, was up to the trick, was maintaining his ground against the whole of the dogs, many of which were grievously wounded.

At length the cry became general, and the whole pack were heard in pursuit, bending their course towards one end of the plantation, which was of great length. Each horseman, eager to have the first spear, and to win the purse attached to the feat as a stimulus to exertion, spurred his willing steed to that part where the supposed hog was expected to break cover; when, to the astonishment of all, an immense tiger was seen cantering before the dogs, which, to the number of at least an hundred and fifty, closely followed him. The tiger was seen from the house, and notice being given to PAUL, he lost no time in equipping the elephants, which were picketted at about three hundred yards distance. Scarcely had he got all in readiness, when the tiger, which had passed round the end of the *jeel* and bent his course towards the house, traversing the village of *Daudpore* in his way, arrived opposite to the huts of the *mohouts*. He continued his course,

followed by the whole party, who, having quitted their horses, and being supplied with fire arms, mounted on some of the elephants, which, to the number of about seventy, pushed after the tiger. Never perhaps was a more beautiful scene beheld!

The tiger stole along some heavy covers of grass and cultivation, which skirted the banks of the *jeel*, having in its tour nearly arrived at the other end of it; which, if effected, would have enabled him to re-enter the *rhur*, from which he had been originally dislodged, where probably he would have made an obstinate stand, and have destroyed most of the dogs, which should have the courage to approach within reach of his claws. In this however he was disappointed by the activity of his pursuers; who, though occasionally surprised by the cunning with which he stole unperceived among them, did not fail to cut off his retreat. Finding himself not only surrounded but hard pressed, he darted from a small patch of grass, which, from its height and thickness, proved highly favourable to his concealment, and, covered with wounds, occasioned by shots necessarily fired somewhat at random, as no accurate aim could be taken, dashed furiously into the *jeel*, with the view to swim across towards the *rhur*. However his friend PAUL, who, from experience, judged where he would break cover, coolly awaited his taking to the water, when, with that deliberation which ever attended on his actions, he levelled his musquet and shot the tiger dead. The ball entered just at the junction of the skull with the

vertebræ of the neck, and passing through the head, smashed one of the cheek-bones to shivers. The tiger proved to be the largest ever killed on the *Cossimbazar* island. The circumference of the joint at his wrist was twenty-six inches; he was thirteen feet and a few inches from the tip of his nose to the end of his tail; and in a right line, taken as he lay, from the sole of his fore paw to the tip of his withers, between the shoulders, gave very nearly four feet for his height. However, when standing, their bulk diminishes greatly in that point: probably could he have been measured alive, he would have lost not less than eight or ten inches in stature.

The *mohout's* shoulder, or eventually his head, if the hunter be much raised above him, presents an excellent rest for the gun, enabling him to make certain of his aim. But some elephants do not stand fire well; and, when they see or smell a tiger, can never be brought to stand still. Practice, however, enables the sportsman, as it does the seaman to take an observation in an agitated vessel, to fire with great precision, in spite of the elephant's uneasiness. Many gentlemen shoot partridges, quails, &c. flying, as well from the back of an elephant as they would do on foot. In the moment of danger, or at least of apprehension, many are apt to fire rather at random; and it has happened, that, in lieu of hitting the tiger, an erring ball has found its way into the pad, or perhaps the flesh of some poor unsuspecting elephant. I have been of a party where I had more to fear from my comrades than from the tiger.

The scenery of the annexed Plate will give some idea of the country on the East border of the Ganges, opposite to the *Rajemahal* hills; which are seen skirting the river from *Sickreejully* up to *Colgong*, a distance of about forty miles. The whole is a wilderness, replete with every species of game, and inhabited by a race of people of a very short stature, with broad, round faces; their noses flat and wide; and, who are in every respect, completely different from the natives in general. These people, who are called *Pahariahs*, literally mountaineers, appear to be the aborigines of the country. They were formerly extremely wild, living upon game, and plundering, not only passengers, but the people of the adjacent low countries. Troops were, for a long time, employed to subdue them, but without success. The wisdom of the ever venerated Mr. Cleaveland, who was Collector of the *Jungleterry* district, effected what force could not compass. He suggested the formation of a corps of hill rangers, to be raised among the *Pahariahs*; and Mr. Hastings, then Governor General, approving of the plan, it was carried into effect. In consequence, hostilities ceased, order was restored, and that part of the country, which was before so dangerous, is now as safe as any other. The *Pahariahs* have acquired a taste for industry; and at this time cultivate large tracts, which were before over-run with jungle.

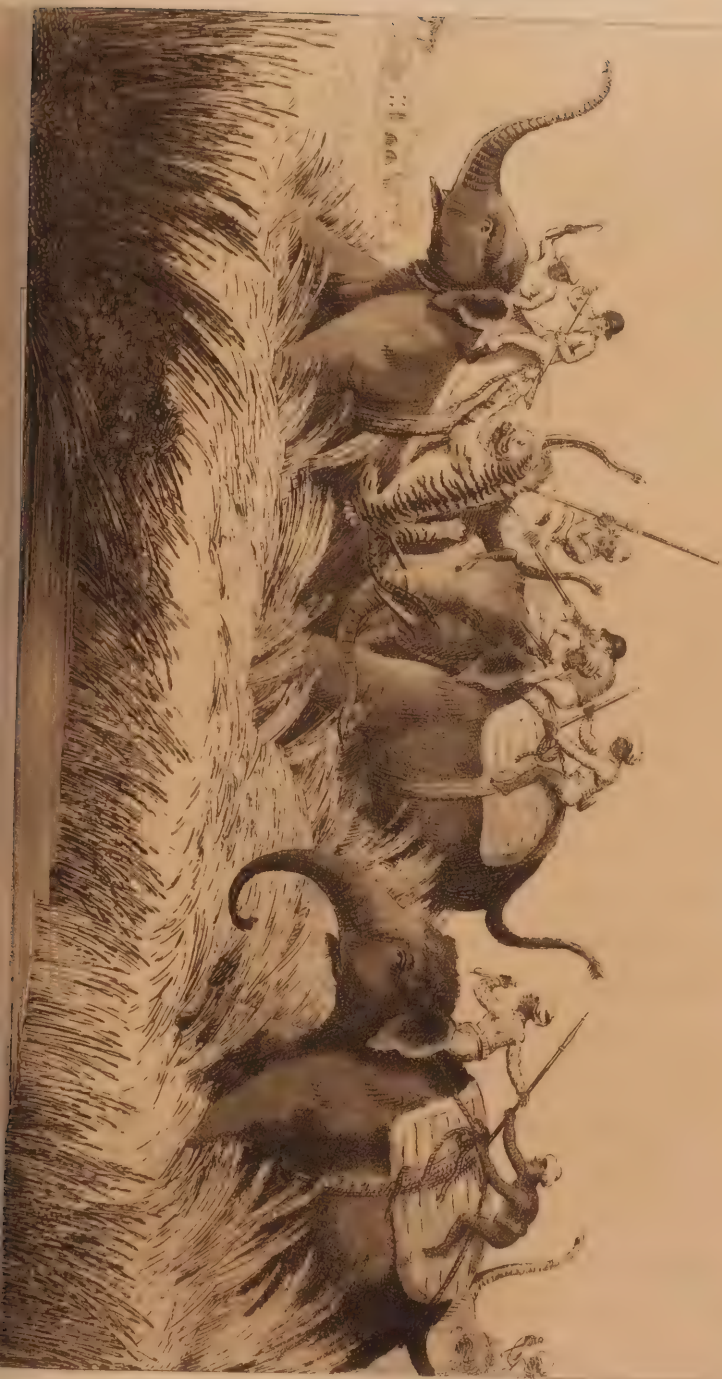


## PLATE XVIII.

## A TIGER SPRINGING ON AN ELEPHANT.

---

IT has happened more than once, that a tiger has succeeded in his attempt to spring upon an elephant; at least, sufficiently to hold fast for some time. Once indeed a tiger obtained such complete possession of a pad, that the *mohout*, very judiciously, declined so close an acquaintance with his royal neighbour, throwing himself from his seat, at the risque of his neck. For had he not been, in a great measure, saved by the quantity of grass on which he fell, the rapidity of the elephant's motion, added to the general hardness of the ground, would have, probably, caused considerable injury. The accident happened to a single elephant going out for fodder, and occasioned such a surprise and consternation as urged the elephant's utmost speed. Of course, under such circumstances, she was indifferent as to her course, and followed that which happened to lead her to the river, into which she plunged, and was quickly out of her depth. The tiger soon quitted his post; which, no doubt, was equally





unpleasant to himself as it was to the elephant; at least, it cannot be supposed that he felt himself quite at his ease.

This Plate is particularly intended to represent an incident which, about twenty-five years ago, took place, and filled the minds of the numerous spectators with the most painful apprehension! An officer, equally remarkable for his vigour and courage in the chase as he is for many excellent qualities, collected a party to proceed down the river from *Berham-pore*, more for shooting and deer-hunting than for any other purpose. Among those who accompanied him was a young gentleman, since killed in gallantly defending a small fort in the Assam country, who was so short, for his age, that the commanding officer of the station had interdicted his being allowed to perform any responsible duties; such as taking charge of a guard, &c. until he might be equal thereto. Just as dinner was over, intelligence was brought that a tiger had seized a bullock grazing near to a jungle hard by, into which he had retreated with his prey. All were alert; the elephants were immediately accoutred; and the party soon mounted. The youth above mentioned was extremely eager to partake of the sport, and implored our hunter to take him up behind on the same elephant with himself. To this, however, a refusal was given; the gentleman strongly remonstrating, and seeming to feel some particular impulse, which actuated him forcibly, to disoblige his young friend, rather than risk any accident befalling him. Time was not to be lost in words, and the hunters departed for the scene of action,



leaving the diminutive ensign not a little displeased, and mortified at the disappointment; and especially at the supposed incapability attached to his want of years.

The tiger had satiated himself, and lay lurking in the grass, which was as high as the backs of the elephants, and very thick, not far from the remains of the bullock. He was extremely cunning, and couched so close as to render it, for a long time, doubtful whether he was in the jungle or not. The symptoms displayed by the elephants, on approaching the place where he lay concealed, induced the party to persevere in their efforts to rouse him. The gentleman in question particularly urged his *mohout* to make his elephant beat the spot where the scent was strongest; which being done, in spite of the tremendous tones of the agitated animal, the tiger, finding himself compelled either to resist or to submit to being trodden upon, sprang up on the elephant's quarter, and so far succeeded as to fix his claws in the pad: his hind legs were somewhat spread, and their claws were fixed into the fleshy membranes of the elephant's thigh. Actuated by the excess of fear, occasioned by so sudden and so painful an attack, the elephant dashed through the cover at a surprising rate; the tiger holding fast by its fore paws, and supported by its hinder ones, as described in the Plate; unable, however, in consequence of the rapid and irregular motions of the elephant, either to raise himself any higher, or to quit the hold he had so firmly taken with his claws.

The gentleman, who had much ado to keep his seat, was

precluded firing at his grim companion, as well from his unprecedented situation, as from the great danger of wounding some of the numerous followers, who were exerting the utmost speed of their respective elephants, to come up to his assistance. The constant desire felt by the elephant to get rid of his unwelcome rider, which produced a waving and irregular pace, gave the opportunity, for those who were mounted on light and speedy animals, to overtake the singular fugitives. Another gentleman of the party coming up close, was enabled to choose his position; when, taking a safe aim, he shot the tiger, which fell to the ground and required no farther operations. The tiger's weight had drawn the pad over a good deal to one side; and would, probably, have occasioned it to slip altogether from under the girding ropes, if he had been suffered to retain his position much longer. It is worthy of remark, that, had the young gentleman, who so strongly solicited permission to mount on that elephant, been allowed to do so, he must inevitably have been destroyed; for the tiger's claws were fixed on the very spot where he must have been seated!

The scenery of the annexed Plate represents the general face of the country on the Cossimbazar island; which is very low and flat. During the rainy season, the rivers, by which it is surrounded, rise many feet above the level of the island in general, which would be completely inundated, were not the whole circumference defended by a bank of earth; which often proves insufficient, and, by breaking in various places,

does partial damage. Luckily, the rivers do not, in general, continue long at their greatest height; so that the breaches can be repaired in a few days. These banks, called *poolbundies*, have existed for ages, and are now kept in repair by the Honourable Company; who would else derive but little revenue from one of the most fertile tracts in the whole country. The casual breaking of the banks, being connected with such a variety of interesting matter, has been made the subject of Number XXXV.; in which, and in that which follows it, such circumstances as relate more particularly to the navigation of the country, fishing, &c. will be found.

The reader will have observed in several Plates, that some of the elephants are depicted with very short tails. In describing the perfections and blemishes of elephants, in a former Number, this deficiency was pointed out as being a great depreciation in respect to the sale, though not in the least affecting the vigour of the animal. It rarely happens that any part of the tail is lost after they are caught; though in the *keddah*, sometimes during the paroxysms of rage, on finding themselves entrapped, they fight desperately; and, as frequently occurs in their wild state, intwine each others tails with their trunks, snapping off large pieces. It is common to see a large portion of a new-caught herd disfigured in this manner; this defect is very unpleasant to the eye, and assuredly deprives the elephant of a very principal means of driving away gad flies; which, in the hot season, are extremely troublesome. Sometimes an elephant may be seen with a

stump, perhaps less than a foot in length, a deficiency at least as unsightly as an elegant blood horse would appear, were his tail docked close to the croup! These stumps appear very awkward when, either in the moment of fear, or in pastime, the elephants erect them.

The Hindoos, especially after bathing, paint their faces with ochres and sandal-wood ground very fine into a pulp. This has at first a very curious appearance, and reminds the European of the practices described in Cook's Voyages, as being common among the islanders in the South Seas; it is, in India, considered not only as necessary to the completion of many religious or customary ceremonies, but, in the opinion of themselves, adds greatly to the effect of their self-admired countenances. The custom is principally confined to the male sex, though the women occasionally wear a round spot either of sandal, which is of a light dun colour, or of *singuiiff*, that is, a preparation of vermilion, between the eyebrows, and a stripe of the same, running up the front of the head, in the furrow made according to the general practice of dividing all the frontal hair equally to the right and left, where it is rendered smooth, and glazed by a thick mucilage, made by steeping linseed for a while in water. When dry, the hair is all firmly matted together, and will retain its form for many days. The *mohouts* ornament the cheeks and foreheads, as likewise the chests and shoulders, of their elephants, in a similar manner with ochres and vermilion, generally in fanciful patterns or flourishes; and they regularly anoint the



forehead of those intended for riding especially, with *ghee*, in order to make the hair grow thick and bushy, which is considered a great beauty. The natives have a strong predilection for antimony, which, when duly levigated, is by means of a wire made of pewter, passed within the membranous cups that bound the lower parts of the eye; giving a black hue to the insertion of the lower eye lashes. This is supposed to contribute a great brilliancy and effect to their eyes, which are, with few exceptions, very large and beautiful. Some *mohouts* even go so far as to practise the same with their elephants; or, at least, to smear the borders of their eyes exteriorly with lamp-black. These whimsical daubages have not a disagreeable effect on the dark complexions of the natives, which not being enlivened with any diversifying tint by nature, require some device to set off the admirable features they in general possess; and on the sable skin of the elephant, such a relief, if used in moderation and with taste, is really far from being offensive. I should remark that the *loochas*, or bucks, not only smear their faces, but their breasts and arms.

The men of Beugal rarely wear ornaments in their ears; at least, if they do, they are very small: but the women invariably wear as many ornaments as they can obtain; not only as pendants at the lower tips, but bordering the ears, which are perforated for the purpose all round at their edges, often displaying quite a burthen of trinkets; in general they are of gold. The *mohouts*, in like manner, insert a multitude

of small rings, for the most part of iron; brass and copper would corrode, while pewter would give way; these are, however, perpetually tearing out, and render still more uncertain the very precarious computation which many *mohouts* affect, in regard to the age of their respective elephants, by adding a ring to each ear, at the anniversary of its being taken; commencing with any number, upon which they may arbitrarily fix for the age of the animal in the first instance. Some, who pretend to be great connoisseurs in that respect, assert that the elephant gains a joint, somewhere between the neck and the tip of the tail, annually; others pretend to count the rings on the teeth, as we do on the horns of cattle; some again refer to a change of teeth, while many look to the smoothness of the borders of the ears for the precise age. But, I believe, all may be considered as equally entitled to contempt: the fact is, that I never yet could obtain the least satisfaction in this particular; though every one of the many I conversed with on the subject would have convinced me of the perfect infallibility of his calculation. Doubtless some criterion exists, which marks the arrival of every animal at some particular age; but, I apprehend, that, in regard to elephants, as well as with dogs and cats, we must judge by appearances, or ascertain by inquiry among such persons as may know the time of their birth.

With regard to the age of a tiger, I know not of any mode by which a judgment can be formed. We may be able to ascertain when it has arrived at its full powers; but there is

a certain term from that, to its beginning to seal over the eyes, and to become more uniform in its colour, which may be longer or shorter, and of which we are not as yet generally informed. All that we can say on the subject is, that tiger-cubs are mottled rather in a gross and confused manner; that, as they proceed towards their full growth, their colours gradually assume a more vivid and peculiar appearance; while their decline is equally marked, by a falling off of that gloss which indicates their period of vigour. An old tiger acquires a most venerable appearance; and, when much burthened with years, becomes hollow over the eyes, lank in the cheeks, hangs his lip, and displays very obvious tokens of infirmity. It is very remarkable, that the junction of each grinder to its neighbour, in the back part of the jaw, invariably forms, as far as I have seen, an excellent profile for an old woman's face!

Various circumstances, which will ever be found to diversify every species of the chase, obtruding themselves rapidly, and often contrary to all expectation, necessarily give rise to many varieties, both in the proceedings and in the result. Thus, although a tiger will, in all probability, either endeavour to steal away, or will openly attack the hunters, and meet his fate with the utmost resolution; yet many will have recourse to crouching in the cover, not caring to charge, but hoping either to escape by lying close, or to obtain some advantage by suddenly assailing such as may unwarily fall in their power. These are peculiarly dangerous; especially if

they attain a situation suitable to their plan of concealment. A curious circumstance, illustrative of the anomalies of the sport, occurred to a very worthy officer, Captain John Rotton, who died some years since. He was one of a numerous party assembled for the purpose of tiger-hunting, and was mounted on a very fine male elephant, that, far from being timid, was very remarkable for a courage scarcely to be kept within the bounds of prudence. This singularly fine animal having, after much beating a thick grass, hit upon the tiger's situation, uttered his roar of vengeance, which roused the lurking animal, occasioning him to rise so as to be seen distinctly.

No sooner did the tiger shew himself, than Captain Rotton, with great readiness, bending his body a little to the left, took aim at him as he stood up, crosswise almost close to the elephant's head. The elephant no sooner espied his enemy, than he knelt down, as is common on such occasions, with the view to strike the tiger through with his tusks. At the same time the tiger, sensible of the device, as suddenly threw himself on his back; thereby evading the intended mischief, and ready to claw the elephant's face with all four feet; which were thus turned upwards. Now, whether Captain Rotton had not been in the habit of joining in such rapid evolutions, or that the elephant forgot to warn him to hold fast, we know not; but, so it happened, that the delicate situation in which he was placed, while taking his aim, added to the quickness of the elephant's change of height forward, combined to project him, without the least obstruction, from his seat, landing



him plump on the tiger's belly ! This was a species of warfare to which all parties were apparently strangers. The elephant, however fearless in other respects, was alarmed at the strange round mass, the Captain being remarkably fat, which had shot like a sack over his shoulder ; while the tiger, judging it to be very ungentlemanlike usage, lost no time in regaining his legs, trotting off at a round pace, and abandoning the field to the victorious Captain.

I was not present at the scene just described, but I joined the party the same evening, when all seemed to vie in rallying Captain Rotton on the very ludicrous and dangerous occurrence of the day. He did not seem to relish it, and asserted that his situation had not given rise to the least apprehension. A few, however, pressing him hard on that point, his displeasure was rather excited ; and the imprudence of continuing the disagreeable theme might have induced some more unpleasant consequences, had not PAUL began to twirl his thumbs, and called our attention to one of his favourite German songs, so highly admired by himself in particular, and which he volunteered in most audible strains.

From all that has been said upon the topic, the reader will be sufficiently apprised of the very great danger occasionally inseparable from this manly diversion ; and he will have observed, that many qualifications are indispensable in order to form a complete adept in this branch of sporting. As I have before mentioned in regard to hog-hunting, that it speedily

gives its votaries a good seat, or evinces the expediency of relinquishing the field to such as are better calculated for the sport ; so in tiger-hunting, he who feels deficient in coolness, and whose aim is not tolerably correct, should avoid, at least should not engage as principal, in such parts of the chase as must render him liable to arduous exertion, or cause others to depend on him for individual or general support.

Where tiger-hunting is practised within certain bounds, it may be considered as salutary as any exercise with which we are acquainted. But where, as in hog-hunting, people are totally regardless of hours, and pay no attention to the powerful warnings of a brilliant sun, being loth to return unsuccessful from the field, then most assuredly the constitution will gradually suffer. The keen sportsman too often, like a failing merchant, fears, or at least neglects, to examine how the account between health and his favourite pleasure may stand ; and in spite of the repeated admonitions of his medical friends, as well as of the frequent returns of bilious complaints, or not a little afraid of being classed, among his associates in debauch, as one beneath them in stamina, continues to figure in the field till, by an accumulation of disease, the hearty, robust young man is changed into " a knight of the sorrowful countenance." I have seen too many corroborating instances, in every respect, of the truth of this assertion ; and have, indeed, myself been to such a degree the victim of my own infatuation, as to convince me, that, unless sporting of every kind be followed with great self-command

in all hot climates, the most pernicious consequences will arise. Tiger-hunting is less under command than any other ; because, as soon as the alarm is given, the hunter must sally forth, regardless of the sun's influence, his feelings, or his constitution. Besides, it may be considered that he is labouring in a greater degree, for the safety and benefit of mankind, than when pursuing a boar. Farther, when on such occasions, the object is attained, either by the tigers' death, or his ascertained escape, the sportsmen generally return to their quarters. Not so in hog-hunting, where each triumph ordinarily renders the party more eager in the search for fresh game, and banishes all consideration either for themselves, or their cattle.

Of all the diversions which most certainly, and I may say most speedily, sap the constitution, none can, in my mind, compare with snipe-shooting. In India snipes lie best during the mid-day heats ; and, for the most part, being found in broad quagmires, and abounding chiefly on the flat borders of *jeels*, or perhaps among the small islands in their interior, compel those who delight in this recreation to wade probably up to the waist in water ; being alternately wet and dry, while a burning sun keeps the head and upper parts of the body in a state exactly the reverse of what the lower parts experience. The short time required to boil eggs suspended in a cloth, and dipped repeatedly into boiling water, may serve to give some idea of the infallible result of such a combined attack on the principles of life. I could enumerate at least an

hundred of my acquaintances, who have sacrificed the most vigorous health to this very destructive sport; but who, strange to say, never could shake off the fatal habitude of indulging in what they neither were, nor could be, ignorant was destroying them by inches! Formerly, it was not considered sufficient to indulge in this reputed diversion alone; custom had joined to it the equally baneful practice of drinking spirits in every mode of preparation. Such was the height to which every species of excess was then carried, that the most intimate friendship was generally the shortest. I cannot give a better idea of the state of society in Bengal upwards of twenty years ago, than by observing, that, I was one of a party, not exceeding sixteen in number, who met to dine with a friend in the south barracks of Berhampore, in 1796; when, happening to meet with some friends, whom we had not seen since occupying the same quarters with them in 1782, we casually mentioned our old comrades at the same place; but were generally found to wind up our retrospective details with, "Ah! poor fellow, but he's dead!" The frequent repetition of the apostrophe induced two of us to take pen and paper; when, one reckoning up those among our lost friends who had occupied the North, and the other recording the obituary of the South Rangers, we found that, in the space of little more than twenty years, we had lost one hundred and sixty-three in one list, and one hundred and fifty-seven in the other! It is worthy of remark, that our record was confined to such officers and staff, as had occupied the cantonments



during three years only ; and that more than three hundred officers had never been quartered at any time at the station ! What adds to the wonder of such an occurrence is, that, for the greater part of the time very little change took place ; the same corps being fixed for several years ! With the exception of a few prudent men, whose moderation rendered them contemptible in the opinion of the major part of us, who were greatly attached, not only to sport, but to every species of debauchery, I believe few quitted *Berhampore* in those days untainted by disease or without some serious injury done to their constitutions. Happily an entire reform has long since taken place throughout India.





## PLATE XIX.

### THE DEAD TIGER.

---

IT has been repeatedly remarked, that the elephant invariably puts his trunk, as far as possible, out of danger. He seems to consider it as the instrument which supplies him with food; and in case of blindness, relies upon it to save him from falling into pits, &c. ; accordingly we find he does not use it as a weapon; though, from a knowledge of its great powers, one would be apt to conclude, that, it would be brought to its aid on all occasions. As I lately mentioned, the trunk is extremely tender, and an attack upon it never fails to defeat the most undaunted of the race. The male seems to rely chiefly on its teeth, which in some are very large; and frequently, when attacking a tiger, will suddenly kneel, making an effort to transfix its opponent. This mode of attack seems to be an innate principle; in fact, we can scarcely imagine how a male elephant should act with the hope of success if deprived of his tusks. Yet we find the generality of them to be extremely timid, and, that ordinarily, they would rather avoid than engage in a contest. Some have attributed the extreme



aversion, so obvious in elephants, to engaging with animals far beneath them in bulk, and even their submission to the human race, to some magnifying power, with which they pretend the eye of the elephant is constructed, and by which their ideas of their own comparative superiority are completely subverted. This however is mere hypothesis, and would stand confuted by the evidence they must have of each other's bulk; which of course must be in a similar ratio increased, even were nothing else to be opposed to so vague a conjecture. As yet we are little acquainted with the anatomy of the elephant. Certainly we are not ignorant as to its osteology; but that is saying little. It is to be lamented that the heat of the climate precludes our practitioners from dissecting, so particularly as to afford a complete acquaintance with the whole structure, and pathology, of so noble, as well as so useful, an animal.

I once saw an elephant use her trunk: a boar we were hunting made towards her, when she curled her trunk inwards, and, as he approached, turned rapidly to one side, applying her elastic weapon most forcibly against his side. The boar was knocked over by the blow, which resounded afar, and for a few seconds appeared to be much hurt: but the chase and defence we afterwards experienced gave us to understand, that, he was not much the worse for the repulse. Elephants will frequently throw clods, or stones, at objects they may either fear or dislike. I have, on several occasions, seen them pick up lumps in ploughed land, and throw them

with considerable force, and tolerable precision, at hogs that have been near them, and from which they expected an attack. When elephants find hogs intent on getting under their bellies, with the intention to rip, they sometimes lay down with astonishing quickness; thereby not only protecting their intestines from injury, but often crushing the hog; at least giving a squeeze such as few animals could endure. I had once a little elephant which had been repeatedly charged by hogs, and used, whenever she got one under her belly, to hustle it with all four legs; kicking in such a manner as rarely failed to deprive it of the means of escape.

Though, in general, elephants being once trained to work become perfectly tractable, excepting males at the rutting season, when they are sullen and vicious, yet many are somewhat treacherous, and have a trick of flinging out a hind leg at objects they chance not to like: these kicks, from the size of the limb, and its apparent unwieldiness, one would think might be sustained without any great injury. Such is by no means the case: the strength of the animal is not more conspicuous in any act than in kicking. They do not lash out like a horse, nor with the motion of an ox; but, poising themselves on the opposite hind leg, throw out that which is next to the object of vengeance, almost in a right line; much the same as if a paviour's rammer were swung from the same situation.

Those of the natives who wish to have elephants completely qualified for tiger-hunting, take the greatest pains to have

such as promise well trained by the most expert *mohouts*. Few females are deemed fit to be employed in this way; on the other hand, such males as have long teeth, with a good curve, are considered most eligible. Nor can an elephant well be too large for encountering a tiger. It is to be observed, that, although a prince will obtain the finest animals that can be found, and go to great expence in having them fully instructed, yet, that, such are not selected for his own use in the field. At least, the most powerful will generally be seen without any rider but the *mohout*; who perhaps may be provided with a spear. Such elephants are urged to attack the tiger with their teeth; on which they will receive the charge, sometimes with great dexterity; causing the assailant to transfix, or at least to wound himself in his spring. There are, however, very few elephants that can be brought to perfection: nine in ten of them being disgusted with the sport, and giving way to very ordinary attacks. Hence a really staunch one is of considerable value.

It is worthy of remark, that, such elephants as are newly caught, possess far more courage than those long domesticated. Probably, this superiority arises from their often falling in with tigers in their wild state, and being compelled to stand on their defence; or, that, from the frequency of such rencontres, they acquire a habit of indifference. Add to this, it is observable in all animals, that domestication assuredly breaks the spirit; rendering them passive, and causing a certain degree of timidity, operating greatly to their disadvan-

tage in many respects. Nothing more completely illustrates the truth of this position, than the certainty, that a jungle cock, which has been born and reared in a wild state, though far smaller than the general run of game cocks, will, from its superior keenness, and activity, in all instances be found victorious ! The natives of Hindostan, I mean the Mussulmans, are, like the Malays, wondrously attached to cock fighting ; and in both countries the above experiment has been tried, where jungle cocks could be obtained ; which is very seldom indeed.

The common method of training an elephant to attack tigers is with a stuffed skin ; which being laid in his way, as he proceeds through a grass jungle, at first usually excites some alarm ; but the elephant speedily becomes reconciled to the object, and, after a few trials, may be brought, not only to view it with indifference, but to put his foot on the supposed carcase ; rolling it backwards and forwards, as it were for amusement ; and, occasionally bearing his whole weight thereon. When sufficiently reconciled to the complexion and feel of the fictitious enemy, the elephant is taught to receive it on his teeth, when thrown towards his head by one or two men. After this he is made to kneel, and press his teeth through the stuffing ; so as to fix it to the ground. During all these parts of the tuition, the *mohout* uses every soothing means ; caressing the elephant, and supplying him liberally with such dainties as he seems to prefer : thus, not only rendering him sensible of the advantage attendant upon his acquiescence and docility of disposition, but creating a regard



for his keeper, which in the sequel is often found to contribute much to his safety.

Thus far elephants, in general, may be led without shewing much disinclination: some, however, take fright in the course of training, and become so invincibly obstinate, that neither force nor coaxing can induce them to proceed. Such, ordinarily, prove far worse than they were previous to any measures being taken to instruct them. But the severe part of the trial is yet to come. The inanimate object has, perhaps, been viewed with indifference; but when a boy is put within the skin, stuffed to its utmost dimensions, and caused to proceed, at first with silence, and afterwards with loud howlings, the elephant generally in following will shew some uneasiness. In this stage, however, he is not required to assault; but when a calf, or other animal, is substituted in lieu of the human stuffing, then the elephant is urged to the attack, and in every instance to shew his learning. I have before informed the reader, that elephants are extremely jealous of all small animals running near, but especially behind, them; and I may here add, that all, in general, would rather confront, or follow, a large beast than a small one. Most, indeed, feel the greatest uneasiness when dogs are near them, and move sideways so as to avoid them when approaching. The old topic of magnifying optics, mentioned in the last number, will perhaps be revived in behalf of such apprehensions; not however to my conviction.

During the time that an elephant is in training, it is held

prudent to accustom him to the sight and smell of any tiger which may be kept in a cage, &c. ; and, especially, to debar him the sight of such tigers as, during the course of hunting, may be in an irritated state. When a tiger is killed, the elephant should then be brought up to roll, press, and transfix him, as before specified; and, if the noble animal shew no distrust, the carcase may be laid on his back. This part of the ceremony is, however, the most difficult of the whole; and if not managed with great delicacy and caution, may ruin the speculation completely. It is astonishing with what jealousy even the best trained elephant will tolerate the brindled burthen! Their anxiety becomes extreme; and in proportion to their knowledge of the tiger's nature and prowess, so do they become tenacious of allowing even one in the death of which they have been instrumental, to be placed on their pads. It is not less curious, that some elephants, which never can be brought to approach a live tiger, will without hesitation allow themselves to be laden with a dead one; and exhibit no symptoms of apprehension, or of distrust, on the occasion. But I recollect seeing a tiger, which had been insufficiently secured on the back of an elephant of this description, fall off on the way home; thereby agitating the elephant so much, as to defeat every endeavour to replace the carcase; which, after all, we were compelled to convey on a *hackery*, or cart: no other elephant in the field would submit to be its bearer!

Horses are highly alarmed at both the smell and sight of a

tiger. They generally become so terrified as to lose their presence of mind; and, in a trembling state, exhibiting even more than Mr. Stubbs ever portrayed in his excellent paintings, seem to have lost the power to escape. It sometimes happens, that a bold horse is the means of saving not only himself and rider, but many others; and of this an instance occurred where four of us following a hog, close, the one after the other; our leader pushed through a small thick patch of grass; his horse, however, when in its centre, suddenly started, and flew off at a tangent; the next in succession would, in all probability, have felt the force of a tiger which lay concealed, had he not, in lieu of stopping short, as was to have been expected, sprung over the beast, which partly rose and shewed himself; giving a hint to us who were following, to avoid the danger. Some others of the party, who were amusing themselves with shooting from elephants, there being abundance of black partridges, obeyed our summons; and we had the pleasure of seeing the object of our terror changed into an innocent burthen for one of the elephants.

I never yet heard of a tiger infesting a country, nor indeed of one being killed, but what he was "*the largest ever seen!!!*" However, in spite of such frequency of monstrous growth, I will venture to assert, that nine in ten do not measure ten feet, from the tip of the nose to the tip of the tail. I am sensible, that, when in a state of provocation, they swell themselves greatly; for which the bristling up of their furs would account sufficiently. Many persons, however, think they

possess the power of inflating their skins, in the moment of attack ; and I am rather disposed, from my observations both in respect to tigers and their epitome, the cat, and indeed other animals, to join in such a belief. Those who have not seen the difference, would hardly believe the change which takes place, almost instantaneously, after the tiger's last gasp ! His alarming appearance in some measure remains ; the grim savage look being unchanged ; but the sides fall in, and would lead to the supposition of the animal having died a natural death. I have known one or two exceptions from this ; but then the tigers were remarkably fat, and had fallen with little opposition to the hunters.

Whether it be, that, we are conscious in regard to a tiger's disposition ; or, that, there be something expressive of it inseparable from his figure and appearance in general, I know not ; but, even when dead, men as well as animals feel much affected in their presence : a certain creeping, shuddering sensation pervades all. Dogs take a tour on seeing the carcass, and horses shew the most fixed antipathy ! The efforts of the *syces* to bring their steeds to the spot where a tiger lays dead, generally avail nothing ; but, for the most part, by agitating their minds, cause them to rear and kick, in that high style for which the horses of Hindostan are famous. The *syce* generally contents himself with keeping hold of the *bhaughdure*, or halter ; observing, however, rather to let go altogether than to run the least risque of self-injury, whatever accident may thence occur to others.



It is not less curious, that an elephant keeps his trunk as scrupulously from too close an approach to a dead tiger, as he does from a living one. There is a certain instinct about this semi-rational animal, that seems to pervade every act of its life, and causes it to secure a member on which its whole dependance for sustenance is rested. Nor can we but admire the wondrous use to which it applies it, when no danger as to its safety is to be apprehended. In describing the method of extricating an elephant from a slough, its importance is exhibited; without such means, indeed, all the powers within the scope of human exertion, in many situations, would be of no avail! To a blind elephant, exclusive of the circumstances attendant on the supply of food, the trunk becomes invaluable. It is a curious but well known fact, that such as are unhappily deprived of sight can proceed at a good pace over very unequal ground, avoiding lumps and hollows, stepping over ditches, and appearing to far less disadvantage than, we should be apt to think, must attend so serious a privation. They very rarely touch the ground with the trunk; but projecting it forward as far as it can be extended, they let the tip, which is a little curled inwards, so as to prevent straws, &c. from running into the nostrils, as it were skim along the surface; and thus regulate their steps by an exquisite sense, with which that organ must indisputably be endued!

The innumerable small streams that water Bengal, forming in the rainy season deep and rapid courses, but becoming at other times insignificant, render it necessary, during the hot

weather, when perhaps only a muddy stagnate puddle is left, to throw over many small temporary bridges, or causeways; generally constructed of brush wood and grass brought from the neighbouring jungles. These not being very firmly compacted, though covered perhaps near a foot deep with earth, vibrate very sensibly, even when trod by foot passengers; and often feel as if utterly unequal to sustain a man and horse. Many such bridges may be found during a morning's march; they must be crossed; even though there be but little water, and that the banks present no difficulty. To attempt riding through, or to cross an elephant even unladen, would be hazardous in the extreme; the generality of these small rivulets, especially such as are within reach of the tides, having such very loose muddy beds, as would swamp the largest animal.

The elephant possesses a nice discrimination; and, previous to venturing himself on a bridge of such a construction, invariably feels with his trunk. If he be satisfied, from the first trial, of the sufficiency of the structure, he will proceed to cross on it, with a slow, cautious pace; obviously sensible of his own weight, and watchful as to the effect of every step. If, by chance, he should feel cause for alarm, he either recedes with precipitation, in spite of every opposition, or wheeling suddenly round, abruptly flies the danger; without any deference for whatever may chance to be in his way back to *terra-firma*! We cannot but admire this principle of self-preservation in an animal which, in passing through the streets,

is often seen to remove children with its trunk, that, being in its way, would, but for such tender care, be subjected to injury from its footsteps! The elephant is not, however, frightened by the vibration of the bridges, and causeways, above described. He may be seen to pass, with sufficient confidence, over many that tremble extremely under his pressure. He nicely discriminates between the elasticity of strength, and the tottering of weakness. Nay, he will often discover insufficiency where heavy carriages may have passed in safety; and, notwithstanding all the means resorted to by his impatient, and perhaps too confident *mohout*, will persist in his objections to cross, until, by some additional supports, his fears of being injured may be completely removed!

It is the same on arrival at the temporary piers constructed at the crossings of great rivers; as also when urged to enter a platformed boat, for the purpose of being conveyed across. If the boat be not sufficiently large to bear the pressure of the elephant's first steps, without inclining too much, and causing apprehension in the animal's mind, it proves sometimes absolutely impossible to get him on board. On such occasions, if there be other elephants at hand, one should be embarked before him; when, probably, the obstinate gentleman may follow. If, however, he should still persist, in spite of the fireworks, camels, &c. urging him forward, recourse must be had to floating him over between two large boats; or he may, eventually, be induced to swim over in company with other elephants.

In the preceding Plates I have given the position of howdahs variously ; so as to enable the reader to form a complete idea in respect to their shape, &c. In the Plate annexed to this Number, the form of that kind shaped like a phaeton or gig-body is conspicuously exhibited. The position of the elephant which is kneeling, with its teeth goring the tiger, cannot fail to afford satisfactory intelligence on that head. The trappings have been varied according to the most common patterns and contrasts ; while, on the whole, there will be found in each Plate somewhat either novel, or, in some measure, different from what may have been formerly represented. In this Plate I have introduced an ornament called the *surpaish*, which is rarely used by Europeans, but among the natives is considered as an indispensable part of the paraphernalia. This is a kind of skull-cap made of the same stuff as the other mountings, and, invariably, of the same colours as the *jolah* and *punkey*; the former of which covers the elephant in general, while the latter, which is suspended from rings fastened to the lower edge of the body of the howdah, serves, by its position, to conceal the ropes and beams that fasten the machine to the pad.

The native princes, and sometimes their *vaqueels* or ambassadors, as well as their great officers, have a number of sumpter elephants, which convey refreshments, and attend the chief closely throughout his journey. Sometimes men of rank imitate the sovereign, by having very large kettle drums, called *nagara*hs, slung across elephants or camels ; these are



beaten the whole length of the journey. I know nothing more tiresome than the perpetual jingling of large bells, suspended from the pads of elephants preceding the great man, two or three hundred yards from each other, to announce his approach. The motion of the elephants occasions the bells to strike at every step. This may be music in the estimation of the natives who have no idea of our perfection in that science. A whimsical story is related of the late Nabob Asoph ul Dowlah, who, having been invited to a grand concert, on being asked how he liked the music, after the needful approbationary *wau! wau!* observed, that it was all very fine, but that he was in particular delighted with the first part; alluding to that abominable jargon, which ever attends the tuning of instruments: "a custom" which the great Handel thought "more honoured in the breach than in the observance," and accordingly so regulated the bands over which he presided, that, all entered the orchestra completely in tune, and thus annihilated that part of the performance which so exquisitely gratified his Highness the Nabob of Oude!





## PLATE XX.

### SHOOTERS COMING BY SURPRISE ON A TIGER.

---

WHERE the cover is very high, and where walking would be dangerous, or too troublesome, an elephant will be found extremely serviceable. This is the case either in grass or in underwood; both for safety, and for the convenience of seeing the birds distinctly. It certainly is at first difficult to shoot from an elephant; but in the course of practice the motion becomes familiar to the hand and eye; and, for the most part, we find such as persevere in this method become as skilful as others on foot. The habits of elephants, which pluck up grass, or tear off boughs incessantly, and, being incommoded by flies, are perpetually agitated in the endeavour to get rid of them, cause a good deal of motion, which effectually deranges even the most exact marksman for a while.

The annexed Plate gives a full view of a person mounted on an elephant, having nothing but the bare pad. In this



way the motion is less felt, than in a howdah; but it is by far less convenient. My opinion respecting the preference to any particular form of the howdah, has been before expressed: I will here repeat, that the phaeton or gig-body is by far the best; especially when the upper rail work, or standards, are of iron, with broad leather straps; which, yielding to the pressure, obviate that very unpleasant sensation produced by a bar of wood, or other hard substance, perpetually swinging against the back, at every pace the elephant takes.

As the most dangerous situations should be well known, and as this Work may fall into the hands of persons about to proceed to India, I shall in a future Number, as well as in this instance, lay some stress on the imprudence, and I may say inutility, of venturing into such places as appear, according to our sporting term, "rather tigerish." There are many spots abounding with game, which none will venture into on foot. We cannot always judge from appearances; though, on the whole, they are tolerably indicative of the real state of the case. There are, however, certain matters which may be adduced, and serve as a general guide.

Wherever peacocks and spotted-deer abound, the tiger will generally be a visitor: the borders of jungles containing such game are highly dangerous: they are, mostly, to be found in covers of grass mixed with underwood, with small ravines intersecting; in which either small courses of water or stagnant pools are to be seen. And it is to be, above all things, noticed, that the extent of the cover by no means governs in

this particular: frequently a very small jungle, remote from larger tracts of wilderness, being infested; notwithstanding such tigers as are from time to time discovered may be killed in succession. There appear to be certain situations naturally so acceptable to game of all kinds, that they never fail to contain abundance of every description. Tigers, of course, do not breed in small covers, but find their way from distant jungles, and take up their abode where they can meet with a good supply of prey.

A companion on an elephant is by no means favourable to shooting, as the parties inevitably are mutually constrained. One generally alights, making his way through the cover, by means of the numerous paths; while the other aids in putting up the game, chiefly peacocks, black and grey partridges, florikens and quails, causing the elephant to proceed through the more dense parts; where the peacocks, in particular, take shelter during the heat of the day, and in which they find abundance of beetles, and other provision. The keen sportsman, often too regardless of the hazard, being accompanied by his questing spaniels, and by servants conveying a supply of refreshment and an umbrella, and who are also provided with lattes to beat the covers, proceeds along such parts as appear most favourable to his recreation. Possibly months or years may elapse without the most trifling accident; many, indeed, have been so fortunate as to go through their whole career of sporting, without even seeing or hearing a tiger. Others in a short time have experienced the reverse; being

so unlucky as to lose many favourite dogs, and to find themselves repeatedly in imminent danger.

However, those who resort much to heavy covers must, now and then, expect their sport to be interrupted by a sudden growl or bark, which is very abrupt and impressive! This announces the tiger's presence; and may, in general, be said to imply his having seized a dog. The others, led by the noise, perhaps rush to the spot, whence for the most part they return as quickly as they went, and with the most decisive tokens of fear indicated in every step and feature; leaving their unfortunate fellow creature to his fate! The panic occasioned by the tiger's growl, and more especially if he be seen, or that the sound be not far distant, generally proves the signal for flight among the attendants; each shifting for himself. The most prudent course an armed person can adopt is, to retire slowly, keeping a front to the quarter whence the noise proceeded, and in readiness to fire in case the tiger should follow; which, however, is not generally to be expected; he having already made a prey, which, so far from quitting, he would probably begin to devour, or drag to some other part of the cover.

But in retreating some caution is necessary; both on account of the numbers of old wells that are to be found throughout the country; and lest, in evading one danger, the party stumble on some other. An anecdote is related of a gentleman who, in the course of shooting, came suddenly upon a sleeping tiger. Wishing to be safe out of the sight

and smell of the animal, which appeared disturbed by the unintentional visit, the gentleman turned about, and was just commencing a run, when, to his utter astonishment and consternation, he beheld another tiger; luckily fast asleep also!

I have observed, that, the spaniels ordinarily fly the danger with precipitation. Such is found to be mostly the case: but, in describing the *dhole*, or wild dog, which is the subject of the next Plate, it will be seen, that on many occasions, dogs of a very small breed, have not only faced tigers, but have attacked them with surprising courage and effect. This, however, is by no means to be expected; nor is an attack on a tiger, under the common circumstances which occur in shooting in small parties, and especially at any distance from a camp or town, at all justifiable. I am aware that instances may be quoted, of tigers having been killed in this way; and great credit has been given on the occasion. Yet I cannot think such adventitious events a proper guide for others: they resemble too much those rash measures in military life, where success covers the imprudent hero with laurels; while the sensible part of mankind cannot but condemn that temerity which, had it failed, would have ruined the adventurer's fame for ever!

A remarkable circumstance took place some years ago at *Aughdeep*, on the Cossimbazar Island. Two officers, the one a captain of artillery, the other commandant of a battalion, after a morning's march, went into the jungles to shoot deer, or hogs. They proceeded to a small *lope*, or mango plantation,



in which there was some underwood ; and, in their way, met a villager, who stated that a tiger was laying asleep under one of the bushes. They were conducted to the spot ; previously agreeing to go on different sides of the bush, so as to fire across each other's range, and to draw the trigger by signal. They both fired ; when each exclaimed, " he's dead !" However, on more near approach, they found two, a tiger and a tigress ; both killed by their respective shots !

It is utterly impossible to state with tolerable certainty, where tigers are to be found, or otherwise : they usually have several haunts, which they visit occasionally ; and they are frequently to be found in such scanty covers as would imply madness in the animal, for using so little precaution against discovery. I recollect an instance at *Bowal*, near *Dacca*, where, as a numerous party were going out in the evening, with the intention to shoot, a large tiger was suddenly roused by an elephant, on which a lady was mounted ; though the grass was very thin, and not more than two feet high. It was immediately killed with little difficulty, and conveyed to the *bungalow*, or shooting seat, which was not more than three hundred yards distant. The country around was, to be sure, amply stocked with tigers ; which, throughout the nights, used to amuse us with their dismal howlings in every direction. When one tiger howls, others in different jungles are sure to respond ; and at *Bowal* there were four covers all within a quarter of a mile, from which our cars were constantly saluted.

However dangerous every kind of sporting necessarily was in such a situation, yet I never saw so few accidents ; nor did I ever witness more enthusiasm, and enterprise. An excellent pack of hounds, good horses, and abundance of elephants, rendered the field delightful ; while the hospitable, kind, and pleasing demeanour of our host, Mr. Mathew Day, Collector of the district, made the interior equally agreeable !

Tigers do not like to remain among noises of any kind ; and are, in particular, very averse to the report of fire arms. Nevertheless, hunger will occasion them sometimes, not only to remain concealed amidst the disturbances attendant on sporting, but even to approach and make a prey. Leopards are more daring than royal tigers, often snapping up dogs from the very foot of a shooter, even after the report of his piece. Doctor Stark, who was surgeon at Dacca, went one evening from *Bowal* to shoot by the skirts of a long ridge of grass, and underwood, abounding with every species of game ; when, having shot a bird, which fell at the edge of the grass, his favourite pointer ran to take it up ; at that moment a leopard darted out, and carried him without ceremony into the cover. His master deeply chagrined at the accident, instantly rushed into the grass, to attack the leopard ; which, luckily, had gone off to some distance with his booty. We cannot but admire the feelings and courage which actuated Mr. Stark at the moment ; but we doubt whether his cooler reflection sanctioned such an attempt, which certainly should not be held up as an object of imitation.

The banks of rivers, especially such as are not navigable, generally abound with game. Here the grass is usually long; and being unfrequented, affords to the game a most acceptable asylum. When such situations are known, the shooter ordinarily numbers them among his occasional resorts; seldom failing to return with ample proofs of the quantity of birds, &c. they contain. He must not expect always to have his diversion unmolested: the tiger will now and then, satisfy him, that, in point of judgment, he is at least equal to the sportsman. If there happen to be a copse, it is a very great inducement to peacocks; but there will be a greater certainty of meeting with tigers; which, in all probability, view deer and pea-fowls much the same as a cat does rats and sparrows.

There is a long slip of grass jungle not far above *Termebony Nullah*, in the *Bhaughulpore* district, which, being mixed with underwood, and having some mango, and other trees scattered through it, skirts the Ganges for about two miles. Very early in the mornings the trees may frequently be seen covered with peacocks, which fly up in the evenings, and roost there all night. An officer, Lieutenant Underwood, who was proceeding in charge of the boats of a detachment, landed in the evening for the purpose of getting a few peacocks; it was not long before he brought down one that had ascended for the night. The bird fluttered much; but at length fell into a small open space, towards which Mr. Underwood ran, in order to make sure of him. It often happens, that such peacocks as recover their legs, if only winged, will run so fast

as to require a good dog to overtake them. The reader may easily conceive what was the sportsman's surprise, on approaching the area, when he saw no less than three tigers, that appeared to have been asleep, but were roused by the report of the piece! He did not think it worth while to stand upon the ceremony of picking up his bird, which lay dead close to the tigers; but returned to his *budgrow*, resolving to be very cautious how he followed his inclination to shoot peacocks!

Within a very few days before the occurrence above related, I was in very great danger. Being out in the evening, rather too late, for it was getting towards dusk, I saw in a patch of beautiful *moonje* grass, interspersed with a few low bushes, several spotted deer laying asleep. I crept close enough to get a good aim at a fine buck, which was not above a dozen yards from me. While I was levelling, I observed something strange agitate the grass, but a few feet on the other side of the buck: it was nothing less than the tail of a tiger, waving in that extatic manner we observe in cats about to seize a bird. The moment for drawing the trigger was delayed by the sight of what I did not at first sufficiently distinguish: and I should probably have fired at the deer, which I could scarcely miss, had not the tiger put in a more forcible claim, by springing on the animal thus doubly devoted to destruction, and rendered it expedient for me to preserve the means of defence; not that I could with truth assert, that I was so cool and collected at the moment as



to avail myself, had it been requisite, of the loaded piece I held in my hands: for, I much fear, my apprehensions, or rather the complete privation of sense which overpowered me for a few seconds, would have made me but an indifferent recorder of any facts that might have occurred during the first moments of surprise. As to my retreat, if it was not conducted in the most complete order, for my servants had left me in the lurch, it was however effected without loss. The tiger was content with what he had got; and, though I certainly envied his prize, I did not feel the least inclination to dispute the possession; and therefore abandoned the field without delay. The other deer dispersed; but one of them passing by a servant belonging to an officer in our camp, who had a loaded piece, the man, who was an excellent sportsman, shot him.

Having thus explained the danger attendant on shooting in particular kinds of cover, I shall proceed to inform the reader, that the figure seen in the Plate carrying a stick over his shoulder, laden with game, is one of the common palankeen bearers of the upper country. The other hand bears a *soorye*, or earthen vessel, filled with water. This being of a very porous sandy earth, though hard baked, generally keeps its own surface moist; and, being besides covered with a cloth, usually a piece of red *curroah*, manufactured in the country, and peculiar to Hindostan, which is often immersed or soaked so as to keep it constantly wet, renders the water remarkably cool, even in the hottest day. At the houses of gentlemen, although the water for table use, it being an article of general

beverage in its simple state, is always kept cool in this manner, yet artificial means, such as agitation with salt-petre, &c. are invariably used both for wine and for water; sometimes refrigerating them to such a degree as to crack the glasses into which they are poured. A very slight degree of cold in so very warm an atmosphere causes the air immediately in contact with the glasses to form large globules on its exterior, which stand like an heavy dew thereon.

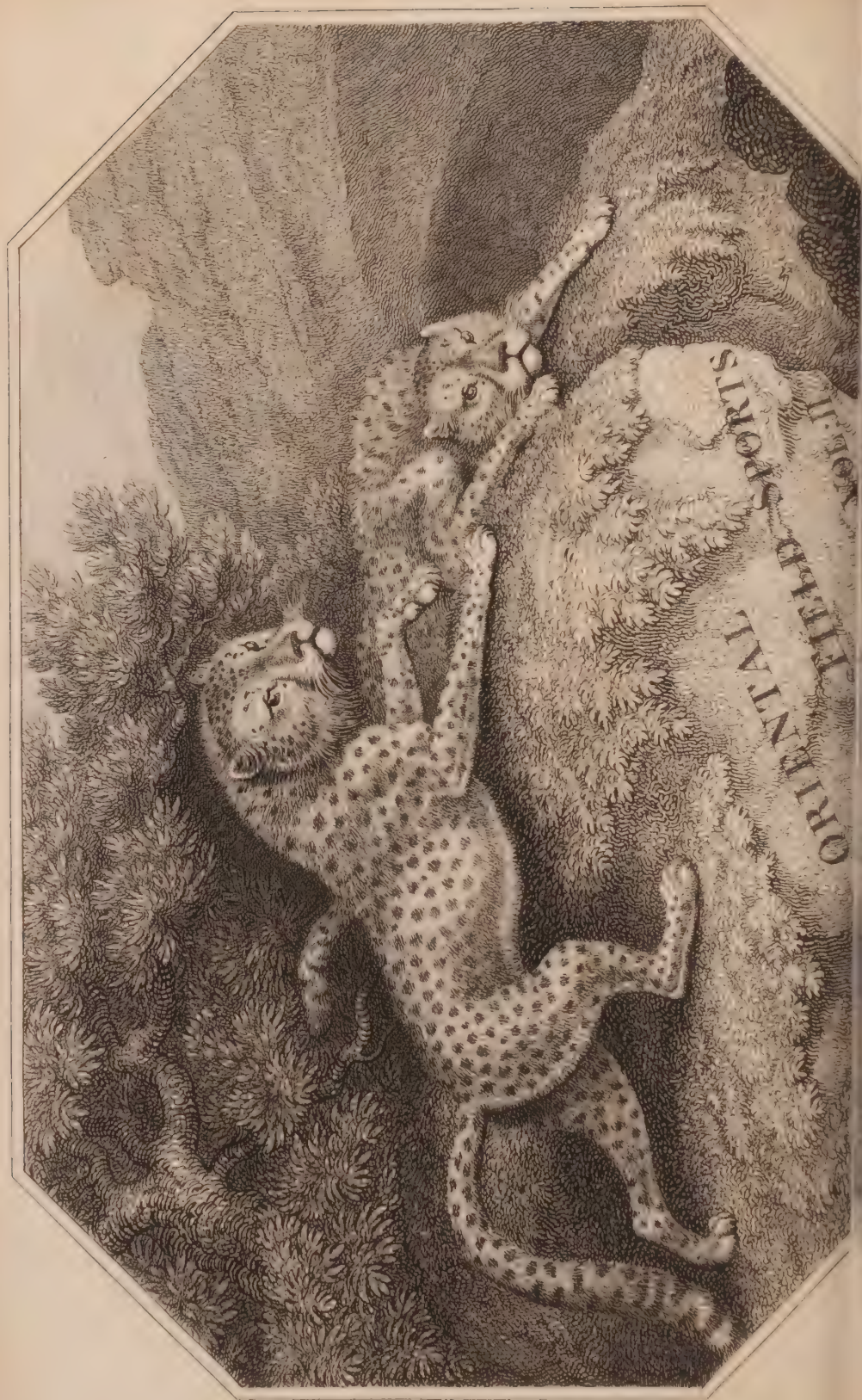
The full display afforded of the pad, will enable the reader to form a competent judgment as to the space, as well as in regard to the powers of elephants. The ancients have favoured us with descriptions of the manner in which they equipped elephants, with towers carrying from six to eight combatants. Many have asserted, that all animals have degenerated; and, that the elephant of former times was far more stupendous than what we see in our days. Allowing it to be so; let us, on the other hand, avail ourselves of the same clamour, which has been so often urged, as to the great falling off of our own species in size. Comparing the two, and surely nothing can be fairer, the proportion should be the same. Without doubting as to the use made of elephants among the ancients, we may surely be permitted to use our own faculties, in judging as to what could be effected by their means. Though it is said we have lost some of the fine arts, yet our eyes remain to us; and we have the additional advantage of experience, added to the innumerable and acute researches of enlightened and sensible men.

The moderns have discovered, that no means exist for securing any machine which could safely convey six men, allowing each such room as must be indispensably needful for combatants. And they are not, by any means, uninformed of the many very certain modes of repelling the attack of an elephant; such as fire, noise, and especially by wounding the proboscis, or trunk. I am aware that when intoxicated, an elephant becomes, like a drunken man, insensible to danger, and would fight his shadow; but, unluckily for those who would argue, that such should be, and was, the state in which they were used, we have a thousand incontestible proofs, that a drunken elephant is utterly unmanageable; generally proving mischievous to all alike; defying control; and becoming, in every respect, a very unfit tool for any particular party, or purpose!

END OF VOL. I.







# ORIENTAL FIELD SPORTS;

BEING A COMPLETE, DETAILED, AND ACCURATE DESCRIPTION OF THE

## WILD SPORTS OF THE EAST;

AND EXHIBITING, IN A NOVEL AND INTERESTING MANNER, THE

### NATURAL HISTORY

OF THE ELEPHANT, THE RHINOCEROS, THE TIGER, THE LEOPARD,  
THE BEAR, THE DEER, THE BUFFALO, THE WOLF, THE WILD HOG,  
THE JACKALL, THE WILD DOG, THE CIVET, AND OTHER DOMESTI-  
CATED ANIMALS: AS LIKEWISE THE DIFFERENT SPECIES OF  
FEATHERED GAME, FISHES, AND SERPENTS.

THE WHOLE INTERSPERSED WITH A VARIETY OF

ORIGINAL, AUTHENTIC, AND CURIOUS ANECDOTES,

TAKEN FROM THE MANUSCRIPT AND DESIGNS OF

CAPTAIN THOMAS WILLIAMSON,

Who served upwards of Twenty Years in Bengal;

THE DRAWINGS BY SAMUEL HOWETT,

MADE UNIFORM IN SIZE, AND ENGRAVED BY THE FIRST ARTISTS.

---

IN TWO VOLUMES.—VOL. II.

---

LONDON:

PRINTED BY W. DULMER AND CO. CLEVELAND-ROW, ST. JAMES'S;

FOR EDWARD ORME, BOND-STREET, THE CORNER OF BROOK-STREET,  
AND B. CROSBY AND CO. STATIONERS' COURT.

1808.





# LIST OF PLATES.

## VOL. II.

	PAGE.
21. <i>A Tiger hunted by wild Dogs</i> . . . . .	1
22. <i>A Tiger killed by a poisoned Arrow</i> . . . . .	13
23. <i>Shooting a Leopard in a Tree</i> . . . . .	25
24. <i>Exhibition of a Battle between a Buffalo and a Tiger</i> . . . . .	37
25. <i>The Buffalo at Bay</i> . . . . .	49
26. <i>Peacock-shooting</i> . . . . .	61
27. <i>Shooting at the Edge of a Jungle</i> . . . . .	74
28. <i>Driving a Bear out of Sugar Canes</i> . . . . .	86
29. <i>Death of the Bear</i> . . . . .	98
30. <i>Hunting a Kuttauss, or Civet Cat</i> . . . . .	109
31. <i>Hunting Jackalls</i> . . . . .	121
32. <i>Chase after a Wolf</i> . . . . .	133
33. <i>The Common Wolf Trap</i> . . . . .	145
34. <i>Smoking Wolves from their Earths</i> . . . . .	156
35. <i>The Ganges breaking its Banks; with Fishing, &amp;c.</i> . . . .	168
36. <i>Killing Game in Boats</i> . . . . .	181
37. <i>Dooreahs, or Dog Keepers, leading out Dogs</i> . . . . .	194
38. <i>Syces, or Grooms, leading out Horses</i> . . . . .	206
39. <i>Hunting a Hog-Deer</i> . . . . .	218
40. <i>The Hog-Deer at Bay</i> . . . . .	230









## PLATE XXI.

### A TIGER HUNTED BY WILD DOGS.

---

I AM aware that the subject of this Plate will be considered, even by many who have passed nearly their whole lives in Bengal, and especially in other parts of India, as being by no means authentic; and I am also sensible that some few have confounded the *dhole*, or wild dog, with the jackall. In fact, it has fallen in the way of very few, to ascertain the absolute existence of the animal in question. However, the want of information in others shall not deter me from offering to the public what I know to be true; and I have only to observe to such as may be sceptics on this subject, that most, perhaps all, of the gentlemen who have been any time resident on the Western frontiers, that is to say, from *Midnapore* to *Chamar*, will be found on enquiry to acknowledge the validity of my assertion.

This very singular animal is, I believe, only to be found along the borders above described; and even there they are so scarce, as not to be generally known. They are by nature extremely shy, and avoid all places which are much



frequented either by men or cattle. Residing, for the most part, in those immense saul-jungles, which, for hundreds of miles, appear like one black dreary wilderness, it cannot be supposed that Europeans in general, who mostly confine their occupations and their ordinary recreations to the open country, could have many opportunities of seeing them. I should perhaps, after more than twenty years residence in Bengal, in which time I had traversed the country in almost every direction, have quitted India, and been inclined to dispute the existence of the *dhole*, had I not been stationed two years in *Ramghur*, in the heart of the Western frontier, and had ocular demonstration of its identity.

Were I to assume a decisive and peremptory tone in describing the *dhole* and its habits, I should but expose myself to the criticism and ridicule merited by any one, who would venture to assert what neither himself, nor any other person to whom reference might be made, could establish. All I shall assert is, the certainty of the *dhole's* existence among the wild animals in India. I have seen them, and diligently enquired of the many natives, who appeared perfectly acquainted with their value, as to their modes of subsistence, and other matters within the scope of their intelligence. The result of my researches I shall faithfully detail.

The *dhole*, commonly so called, though its name varies much in different places, appears to be about the size of a small greyhound. It has an uncommonly keen look; the countenance being highly enlivened by a remarkably brilliant

eye. The body, which is slender and deep-chested, is very thinly covered with a reddish-brown coat of hair; or more properly, of a rich bay colour. The tail is long and thin; becoming, like the feet, ears, muzzle, &c. darker towards the extremities. Their limbs, though light and compact, appear to be remarkably strong, and to be equally calculated for speed, or for power. In my opinion, they much resemble many of the common *pariah* dogs in form; but the singularity of their colour and marks at once proves a complete distinction. Nevertheless, as occasionally *pariahs*, and many greyhounds of the indigenous breed, may be found almost unequivocally answering the above description, questions will probably arise among naturalists, whether the *dhole* be not an accidental variety from the dogs just mentioned? or, whether they may not be deviations from the wild breed?

The *dholes* are said to be perfectly innocent, if unmolested; but, if attacked, extremely fierce and implacable. They do not willingly approach persons; but, if they chance to meet any in their course, they do not shew any particular anxiety to avoid their sight: they view the human race rather as objects of curiosity; appearing not to be actuated either by apprehension or enmity. The natives who reside near the *Knachitty* and *Katcumsandy* passes, in which vicinity *dholes* may frequently be seen, describe them as confining their quests entirely to wild animals, and assert, that, they will not prey on sheep, goats, &c. Others again, in the wild country lying south from *Jelinah* and *Meekungunge*, maintain that

cattle, &c. are lost by their depredations. However, though I could not get any information which to myself proved conclusive, I am disposed to believe, that the *dhole* is not particularly ceremonious; but will, when opportunity offers, and a meal be wanting, obtain it at the expense of the neighbouring village.

The peasants likewise state, that the *dholes* are keen in proportion to the size or powers of the animal they hunt; preferring elks to other deer, and particularly seeking the royal tiger. I have before suggested the probability that some particular enemy exists, which thins the tiger species; or else, from the ordinary course of propagation, their numbers would, inevitably, extend to the destruction of every other animal. Indeed I feel some inclination to attribute such a check on their multiplication to the *dhole*; which, though incapable individually, or perhaps in small numbers, to effect the destruction of a royal tiger, may, from their custom of hunting together, with great ease overcome any beast to be found in the wilds of India; not perhaps excepting the rhinoceros; which, however, is not to be found in any numbers on the south side of the Ganges, where alone the *dholes* are as yet known to exist.

The *dholes* run mute; except now and then, they utter a whimpering kind of note, similar to that expressed by a dog in the moment of anxiety. This probably arises from gratification, as they scent the course of the animal which they pursue; or it may serve as a guide, and call, to other *dholes*

to join in the chase. Although I have at several times seen them singly, when not intent on any particular object, but seeming to be on the wander, the same as jackalls generally are; yet, as I never had but one opportunity of observing them on the hunt, it would be impossible for me to form any conjecture as to the ordinary length of their chases, or of the numbers in which they collect. From their form, I should suppose them to be too fleet to admit of a long run; for it appears to me, that no animal, in the catalogue of game, could stand before a pack of *dholes* for any distance; their speed being so strongly marked in their make.

When I saw them in chase, I could not judge either of their numbers, or what animal they pursued: about a dozen, or more passed, at a smart pace near me in a mixed jungle; each occasionally uttering a whining, plaintive note; obviously scenting the track of their prey, and so scattered, that it was at least two minutes before they had all passed. In addition to those I saw, many were heard brushing through the cover. On the whole I should suppose there could not have been less than forty *dholes*. I followed their course to the banks of a small rivulet, whose sandy bottom did not, however, retain the impression of the footsteps of the animal hunted, sufficiently for me to distinguish whether it was a tiger, an elk, or a boar: but, from the size of the marks, I judged it to be some large beast. A loose, soil however, affords little or no criterion on such a point; as the plunging of even an inferior sized animal might, by ripping or



shaking the sand, exhibit an appearance far different from the reality.

But, setting apart the celerity of the *dhole*, we may safely conclude, that a tiger could not hold out any length of time. His own tenacious disposition; his unfitness for rapidity of evasion; and perhaps above all, his treacherous habits, would, no doubt, prompt him to sneak behind patches of cover, and enable the *dholes*, even were they less fleet, to come up with him. Besides, the tiger seems to feel quite differently when he has to cope with animals unaided by the human species; and, unless we may suppose instinct to govern on such an occasion, he would, probably, be found more ready to oppose than to shun the *dholes*. Leopards are far more active; and being in the habit of getting up into trees, both for their own recreation, and when in danger, must certainly have a better chance, and in all probability, more generally effect their escape. There are few situations where leopards are found, which are not well supplied with mango, or other trees, adequate to afford an asylum on such occasions.

As to the wild hog, the elk, &c. there appears to be no difficulty in their pursuit: it is obvious that they cannot avoid their fate, when once the *dholes* have fairly got on their scent. On the other hand, we must suppose that great numbers of *dholes* are destroyed in such contests. The tiger, the elk, the boar, and even many of the smaller classes of game, possess the means of making a most obstinate defence; they are very

strong ; and, though numbers will prevail, yet it cannot but happen, that, in the moment of despair, the hunted animal will kill and disable many of the assailants. Hence no doubt, the breed of *dholes* is much circumscribed : a matter of moment, as we must suppose them to be on the same footing with others of the canine species, and that, as with jackalls, foxes, and dogs in general, from three to five may be considered as a fair average for a litter, the race would, but for such casualties, become too numerous. It is curious to observe the balance thus preserved by Providence.

Knowing the immense powers and activity of a tiger, I should perhaps be somewhat sceptical in regard to the reports of the natives who assert, that not even the largest and fiercest can hold out against the *dholes*. When I first heard the people of *Ramghur* detailing their anecdotes on this subject, I was not disposed to give any credit to what appeared to me, such palpable absurdities ; and, indeed, I was so illiberal as to ridicule their attempts, for such I considered them, to impose on me with such gross deception. I really could not reconcile it to myself, that dogs of any kind, or however numerous, could cope with a royal tiger. I had witnessed so many circumstances to the contrary, that my mind was made up on the subject ; and I treated the stories, which I heard from various quarters, with the most sovereign contempt ; frequently, indeed, quoting them as comparisons when I, jeeringly, either astonished the natives with something perfectly true, but to them incredible ; or when, as it often happened,

I gave them to understand that I suspected they were drawing too long a bow.

I should, in all probability, have remained in such a way of thinking, and have committed the subject nearly to oblivion, had not my attention been forcibly called to some facts, which could not fail to remove prejudice, and give fair play to a subject where my own ignorance was, in truth, the veil that blinded me. Facts alone could have had this effect.

The first occurrence which tended to induce me to a belief of the possibility that *dholes* could overcome a tiger, was the following; which on my return home I related to the officers of the battalion; who, probably, in their minds thought I might have magnified the object of terror from a hyæna or some such animal into a tiger: indeed, I was rallied not a little on the subject; and, many a time, when some marvellous story was dissected, my tale was brought into play, as an instrument suited to expose the supposed wonder.

I was shooting near some underwood, rather thinly scattered among reedy grass, growing on the edges of a large water course, which took its rise near the foot of the large hill at *Muckun Gunge*, when suddenly one of a brace of fine cocking spaniels I had with me, ran round a large bush, greatly agitated, and apparently on some game which I expected every moment to put up. I followed as fast as I could; but Paris, which was the dog's name, was too quick for me, and before I could well get round the bush, which was about ten yards from the brink of the ravine, had come to a stand;

his ears pricked, his tail wagging like lightning, and his whole frame in a seeming state of extacy ! I suspected that he had got a hare under the bank ; and as the situation was in favour of a shot, I ran towards him with more speed than I should have done, had I known that, instead of a hare, I should find, as I did, a tiger sitting on its rump, and staring Paris in the face ! They were not above two yards asunder. As soon as the dog found me at his side, he barked, and, giving a spring down, dashed at the tiger. What happened for some moments I really cannot say ; the surprise and danger which suddenly affected me, banished, at once, that presence of mind which many boast to possess on all emergencies. I frankly confess that my senses were clouded, and, that the tiger might have devoured me, without my knowing a word of the matter. However, as soon as my fright had subsided, I began, like a person waking from a dream, to look about, and saw the tiger cantering away, at about a hundred and fifty yards distance, with his tail erect, and followed by Paris, who kept barking ; but when the tiger arrived at a thick cover, he disappeared.

I had begun in my mind, to compose a requiem for my poor dog, as I saw him chasing the tiger ; which I expected every moment would turn about, and let Paris know he had caught a tartar. Though Paris had assuredly brought me to the very gate of destruction, yet he as certainly saved me. I felt myself indebted to him for preservation, and consequently was not a little pleased to see him return safe.

This circumstance gave me the first idea, that a tiger might



feel himself diffident of his own powers, or from other causes be induced to fly before an inferior animal; and though perhaps my pride would not allow me to relax in the severity with which I was wont to sneer at the history of the *dholes*, yet, in my heart I felt my belief much shaken; and, as some gentlemen at *Chiltra* seemed to confirm what the natives had so unsuccessfully endeavoured to force on my mind, I became more open to conviction. However I should not, probably, have become an entire convert on a subject so little known, had not the most incontestible proofs been publicly witnessed, that common spaniels have been found to attack tigers with great effect.

Lieutenant Colonel Bateman, of the Bengal Cavalry, who was extremely partial to tiger-hunting, in which sport his successes have rendered him conspicuous, being out shooting at *Annepshier*, in the dominions of the Nabob Vizier of *Oude*, came by chance to a spot where a tiger lay concealed. The spaniels he had with him, to the number of five or six, for the purpose of putting up florikens, partridges, &c. did not hesitate to attack the tiger: and though one or two of them felt the force of his paws, yet the others so completely annoyed him and remained staunch, as to be the means of his destruction. They so occupied the tiger's attention, that the Colonel was able to select favourable situations, and to lodge two balls in him with full effect.

Had Colonel Bateman's experience of such a trait in the character of his dogs been confined to one solitary instance,

we might have imputed such an event to accident, and classed it with many memorabilia, highly curious for their singularity, but more to be considered as anomalous, than as forming any datum, in regard to the nature of the animals in question, or as furnishing the smallest grounds for comparison in as far as relates to the *dholes*; but, as it was found afterwards, on repeated trials, that the dogs acted in a similar manner, and with equal success; and indeed farther, that other dogs, being once induced by example, evinced the same dispositions and powers, we may conclude, without appearing too closely attached to an hypothesis, that, there are few, if any, animals which dogs, in their wild state especially, are unable to subdue.

Were it necessary to strengthen well-known facts with reasoning, we might with safety refer to the defence made against a tiger by a pariah, mentioned in a former Number; founding on that instance an ample and substantial support in favour of the position assumed. Indeed a great variety of authentic anecdotes might be adduced, which if they did not give the stamp of certainty, would tend to sustain, by their inclination to the same point, all that I have asserted on the subject. In closing this Chapter, however, I must recal the reader's attention to the difficulty of ascertaining any thing material in so hidden a part of our research; and I have to remark, that, under such circumstances, it has been necessary for me to detail from the authorities of others. I have confessed, that, for some time I was extremely incredulous; and,

that, in the end, I yielded to conviction. I lament much that there are few, if any gentlemen now in England, who are acquainted with this novel and interesting part of our topic ; and hope, if this work should fall into the hands of one who can afford the public a more complete investigation, he will be so obliging as to communicate such particulars, as may fill up the blanks.







## PLATE XXII.

## A TIGER KILLED BY A POISONED ARROW.

---

THE construction of the apparatus for shooting tigers with arrows, either poisoned or not, is extremely simple. There are various modes; but that in general use is as follows. The bow is fixed at the middle by two stakes, distant enough to allow the arrow to pass freely without touching, and at about eighteen inches, or two feet, from the ground, according to the size of the animal to be killed. The great nicety is, to fix the bow so that the arrow may fly quite horizontally; or, at least, as much so as the principles of projectiles will admit. The chord of the arc should be parallel to the road frequented by the tiger. The string being drawn back, so as to bend the bow sufficiently, is kept at its stretch by means of a stiff piece of stick, cut just the length, so as to pinch a wedge against the inside of the bow. This wedge comes down six or eight inches, and at its lower end has a strong line fastened to it: which, being carried across the pathway, for perhaps twenty or thirty yards, and strained moderately tight, is there fastened to a strong stake driven into the ground for the purpose,

if no sufficient bush be at hand. This being all done, the arrow is gently deposited in its proper place. To give it the requisite position before the chord were stretched would be dangerous; as, in setting the latter tight, the wedge might be drawn, and the arrow be discharged at the operator. The reader will, from this description understand, that, the bow is firmly fixed; and, that, the wedge introduced between the inside and the extended string of the bow, operates as a lever: for when any power, such as the step of a tiger, presses against the string, and causes it to depart from its right line, the wedge must necessarily give way to the force, and turn the extending stick downwards; thereby setting it at liberty, and occasioning the bow to act instantaneously!

Such is the velocity of the arrow, and so quick does this simple contrivance act, that, tigers are, for the most part, shot near the shoulder. But, even were it less rapid, we might naturally conjecture, that, the tiger, feeling his leg obstructed by the line, would pause, and afford ample time for the arrow to take effect, before he could completely pass its range. Generally, tigers fall within two hundred yards of the fatal spot, they being most frequently struck through the lungs, and sometimes through the heart. If the arrow be poisoned, as is most frequently the case, locality is no particular object; though without doubt, such wounds as would of themselves prove effectual, unaided by the venom, give the *sheccarrie* least trouble. The poison never fails to kill within an hour. It is not always necessary, but it is usual, for one or more persons



to be at hand, in the nearest trees, or in some secure situation, commanding a view of the spot, to watch the event, as well as to caution travellers who might inadvertently be proceeding towards the snare, and be liable to its mischief. The bows are, however, with little deviation laid in places not much frequented, and mostly at a time when all the surrounding villagers, understanding that some tiger has committed ravages, expect the bows to be laid near his haunts; which in consequence are carefully avoided.

As soon as the tiger is dead, no time is lost in stripping off the skin; for, were it suffered to remain until the heat might taint it, nothing could effect its preservation: it would rot to a certainty; and, even were it not to do so, rapidly, the hair would loosen and fall off. Such would result merely from the state of the atmosphere; but the poison would accelerate its ruin ten-fold. The temperature of a tiger's body is, at all times, highly favourable to corruption; but, after the torments produced in consequence of the wound, the carcase becomes inconceivably disposed to putrescence.

When bows are fixed in grass jungles, for which indeed they seem peculiarly calculated, the tops of the grass are cut away with a sickle, so as to form a narrow vista for the passage of the arrow. The string, which passes across the path, is however carefully concealed; the grass being brought over to meet, and cover it from the tiger's observation. It is not that the force of the arrow would be sensibly diminished in so short a course; but, that, some rather stiff reed, or stick,



might touch, and divert it from its proper direction. For the bow is ordinarily so very substantial as to require the whole force, of a strong, well accustomed man, to bend and draw it properly.

The *Pahariahs*, or hill people, who may be said to be the only persons practising this part of sporting, are, as already observed, quite a distinct race from the rest of the inhabitants of Bengal; and, from every circumstance, may be, with reason considered as the aborigines. They are in stature and features very like the Welch; they have customs diametrically opposite to the various people surrounding them, and speak a language equally different. The bow seems to be their principal weapon, and they are amazingly expert at it. I have seen them lie on their backs, steadying the bow with their feet, horizontally; and at the distance of two or three hundred yards, send the arrow through a common water pot, not more than a foot in diameter. They will shoot kites flying, and indeed rarely miss their object. This is not to be wondered at, when we reflect that they have no other means of killing game, on which they principally rely for subsistence; though they cultivate here and there, a small valley with rice, and rear immense quantities of fowls. No people in the world are so expert and successful, as the *Pahariahs*, in making capons. They perform the operation with a small blunt iron knife, always kept suspended by a ring on its haft, through which a small cord passes, and serves as a girdle. With this rude instrument they make an ugly laceration,

tearing open the orifice in a manner that would astonish our learned dissectors. They anoint the parts with a little ghee and turmeric; and are so extremely successful as not to lose one in a hundred. Capons are very cheap in consequence of the general practice of cutting, so much so, that the average price may be deemed about twopence or threepence each. I have bought twenty-seven for a rupee; i. e. half a crown. They are chiefly white, and grow very large and fat.

The practice of poisoning arrows is chiefly confined to the Eastern boundaries; it is adopted in some parts of the Jungleterry district, but is little known to the westward, where they appear to rely much on the immense size of the arrow heads, some of which are very broad. I saw one of a crescent form, that was more than four inches across at the barbs. Though such do not penetrate readily, yet when they happen to graze against a limb, they cut desperately. The people of *Tomar*, in particular, use these broad arrows; their aim is not so correct as that of the smaller kind; but when discharged among bodies of troops, they are found to do amazing mischief. It often happens that some refractory *Zemindar*, or land-holder, will not pay his rents without coercion; when a small detachment is usually sent to enforce regularity. At such times the military often suffer greatly.

The common arrows throughout India are made of reeds, but those in use against tigers are chiefly made of wood; such as the *dameen*, or ash, especially that kind called the *singeah dameen*, or horny ash; which is very light, tough, and pliant;

and, when choice and well polished, works up in a manner resembling horn. The *cowah*, which is so called from its being of a cow colour, is occasionally adopted for making arrows; but these are remarkably heavy, the wood being next in solidity to the *sissah* or lead tree, which is nearly as black as ebony, and is, I believe, a species of the *lignum-vitæ*. When arrows are made of reeds, the heads are generally fixed on with *dammah*, or resin; but when wood shafts are used, they are bored, and the heads being heated, are fixed in very tight.

The tiger bow is made either of the *singeah dameen*, or of split bamboo; either of which answers admirably. Their ordinary length is from six to eight feet, and they may be about nine or ten inches in girth at the middle. They are made rather flat than round; and those made of bamboo have commonly a thin batten, of the same stuff, secured within the bend, and running nearly the whole length; the lashings or fastenings are of the thin rind or bark of rattans, which are very strong. The bow-string is made of strong catgut, twisted together, sometimes upwards of half an inch in diameter. The reader will readily conceive the strength required to bend such a bow, as well as the impetus it imparts to the arrow. It is surprising, that the *Pahariahs*, who are quite a diminutive race, should be able to use hand bows of amazing strength; such as would completely astonish our British toxophilites, and cause them to consider their own weapons as mere toys.

The arrows used for shooting tigers have generally but a moderate barb; I have seen some without any. The poison is for the most part a liquid, in which thread is steeped, and wound round at the back of the barb. We are not acquainted with the real nature of the poisons in general use; but we are certain of their deleterious effects. Some pretend that only one kind is infallible; namely, litharge of lead, poured hot upon some bruised herbs. This may probably be in part true. Litharge appears to be the basis of the poison; but, assuredly, it is blended with some other stimulants, or active body, else it would fail of sufficient powers to operate so very suddenly as poisoned arrows often do. There are not wanting hundreds who boast respectively of their own particular recipes; which, however, they conceal with great caution; vending the prepared venom to such as may give them a preference.

The bows in use among the superior classes, who keep them mostly for show, or amusement, as also such as are carried by travellers for their defence against robbers, which abound in India, and generally murder before they pillage, are formed of buffalo horn. They are made of two pieces, curved exactly alike, and having each a wooden tip for the reception of the string; their other ends are brought together, and fastened to a strong piece of wood, that serves for a centre, and is the part held in the grip of the left hand. Being very neatly fitted, and covered with a size made of animal fibres, especially the bladders and intestines of sheep, they are then wrapt



with very fine tow, laid on thin and smooth. After this they are painted, and varnished in the highest stile ; so excellently are the better sort finished, that, it would be utterly impossible to discover the smallest flaw, or not to suppose that the bow were all of one piece.

The peculiar excellence of a bow of this sort is, that it shall not be in the least uneven, either in its make, or in its action ; but, that, the string, which is composed of numerous thin cat-guts, laid together without twisting, but lapped with silk in the middle and at the ends, shall invariably fall into its proper place after being strained ; that, each end be equally strong ; else the arrow would deviate in proportion ; and that when liberated from the string, the bow curve back into an opposite direction from that in which it appeared when bent ; thus causing the inside to appear outward ; giving the bow the appearance of a double steel truss, and resembling the figure of a C.

Even these bows are remarkably strong, and it takes some force to string them, which is easiest, and most commonly, done by placing one end under the ham, and with both hands bringing the other to its due position ; when the string is easily slipped into the groove made for its reception. Thirty inches of string is a common length, though some are longer. It requires a very strong arm to draw the arrow up to the head with a new bow ; though the generality of the natives can, from early habit, do so with ease. They place the left hand opposite the right breast, just far enough from the

body to allow a clear action to the weapon; and having the butt of the arrow pressed to the string, they with the fore and middle fingers of the right hand draw steadily, until the head of the arrow come near to the forefinger of the left hand; which serves as a rest for the arrow in that part. The bow is always held perpendicularly by the natives, who ridicule the European method of levelling it horizontally, or of placing it before the body.

The precision with which many natives, and indeed some few gentlemen who have practised, take an aim, is admirable! They will rarely miss an object, about the size of a tea cup, at sixty or seventy yards. I have seen a *shecarrie*, who was in the employ of the ever-memorable Col. John Mordaunt at Lucknow, repeatedly lodge an arrow in a common walking stick, at about that distance. But the most surprising feat of this kind I ever witnessed, was that of the poor itinerant so well known in Bengal, who was born without arms, having only a thumb at one shoulder, but who, fixing the bow with his feet, and drawing the string with his teeth, laying on his back of course, can direct his arrow with more certainty than most Europeans!

Tigers are extremely fond of basking in the sun during the cold season, and may be often seen asleep, or licking themselves, or stretching as it were in extacy, upon some large stone, or other open space that has been warmed by the solar heat. In this particular they bear a wondrous affinity to cats; which have a great partiality for such situations as retain a

comfortable degree of heat ; but avoiding an excess ; of which both cats and tigers are by no means fond. The tiger, however, has to endure very great transitions from heat to cold, and vice versa ; nearly four months of the year being extremely wet, four months equally hot, and the nights during the other four very cold.

Most persons, conclude the climate of India to be invariably sultry, and scorching ; whereas the months of December and January, are often so cold as to produce a coat of ice on the puddles ; and, very commonly, a substantial frost on the grass and vegetation in general. I have known it freeze, or at least the ice to remain compact, during the whole day ; but such was very extraordinary. Cricket, fives, &c. form a part of the diversions of Bengal during the winter months. But, although the air is certainly so much cooler during the evenings and mornings, the sun frequently shews his power during the mid day. It is a rare thing to see the thermometer under sixty at that hour, while it frequently falls below the freezing point in the night time, especially towards day break. On the whole, we may consider the average difference, between the heat of the day and night, in the winter season, to be from twenty to twenty-five degrees.

It is usual to place a small, white, triangular flag, fixed to a bamboo staff, of ten or twelve feet long, at the place where a tiger has destroyed a man. It is common for the passengers also, each to throw a stone, or brick, near the spot, so, that, in the course of a little time, a pile equal to a good waggon load

is collected. This custom, as well as the fixing a rag on any particular thorn bush near the fatal spot, is in use likewise on various accounts. Many brambles may be seen in a day's journey completely covered with this motley assemblage of remnants. The sight of the flags and piles of stones imparts a certain melancholy; not perhaps altogether devoid of apprehension. They may be said to be of service, in pointing out the places most frequented by tigers. In some places, many of these superstitious insignia are to be seen nearly together; though probably the accidents which occasioned them were more distantly divided in respect to date.

The haunts of tigers, as before remarked, are by no means certain. They are not of a settled disposition, but roam from place to place; often to appearance in a very fickle manner. No doubt, however, they have their reasons. But we may perhaps be correct in attributing their sudden removal, from places where they have committed depredations, to the appearance of the flags, which serving as a beacon, though not intended solely as such, cause the neighbouring villagers to avoid that part of the cover, and occasion passengers to wait until sufficient numbers are collected to proceed with tolerable safety.

In a former Number it was, observed, that tigers would frequently creep for some time parallel to their object, until an opportunity might offer for seizing. The following fact, well known in the old twelfth battalion of Sepoys, occurred within my own knowledge, in the year 1791. A sepoy, who



## 24 A TIGER KILLED BY A POISONED ARROW.

was marching with a small detachment to escort the pay of the regiment from *Chiltrah* to *Hazary*, observed to his comrades, that a tiger was stealing through the jungle, and had set him, as it is well known they sometimes will do, when determined on making a prey. He accordingly divested himself of his arms and every incumbrance, proceeding with a drawn tulwar, or broad sword in his hand. The tiger at length came forth, and made his spring, which the sepoy avoided, at the same time giving the tiger a cut over the loins, such as at once deprived him of the means to escape. He was promoted for his intrepidity.





## PLATE XXIII.

## SHOOTING A LEOPARD IN A TREE.

---

THE partiality of the leopard to ascend into trees, especially when pursued, is well known; indeed it is to this propensity it owes the name it bears in most parts of India, viz. the "*lackree baug*," literally implying the "tree-tiger." The natives, however, in some places are apt to confound the hyæna and leopard very promiscuously under this designation. Leopards will not ascend into trees which have not some underwood growing near them: in fact, though they will, when driven to extremity, avail themselves of any shelter, their usual haunts are found in those close woods, of which the intervals are grown up with thorns, &c. and especially where there are old trees with low boughs, favouring their access to the more umbrageous parts of the foliage. It is probably at the junction of the principal branches with the main stem, that the leopard will secrete himself. But it appears from all we can collect on the subject, that such recluse situations are selected more with a view to privacy and coolness, than as



affording any particular advantages in respect to the seizure of prey.

The leopard rarely prowls by day, and is seldom seen abroad. His dispositions and habits seem to be more similar to those of cats, than even the royal tiger. Leopards are more shy, more subtle, and far more ravenous than any other of the feline species. They seem to be more intent on small game; and, though when hungry they have been known to attack cattle, they do not appear much inclined to attack the human race. I have remarked that all serious depredations, which have occurred within my own knowledge, have been perpetrated by tigers, and that the losses sustained among the sheep, goats, and even in some instances among poultry, have been attributed to leopards.

We are not to conclude that the leopard foregoes all the advantages he may possess in a competent elevation above his object: on the contrary, we must ever expect, that, when suitable prey may offer, the leopard will freely avail himself of the opportunity, and attack his unwary victim without scruple. Upwards of twenty years ago, it would have been extremely imprudent to walk through *Plassey tope*, which was then infested with leopards. This wood, I have before stated, was called *Lack Peery*, from the hyperbolic assertion that it contained a *lack*, i. e. one hundred thousand mango trees; but by the computation before offered to the reader, it will be found that thirty thousand were as many as *Lack Peery* could boast, even when in its most flourishing state.

That period is long past, and we may safely conclude that, what with decay and depredation, its numbers have been reduced within half the original planting.

*Plassey tope* is situated near the banks of the *Baugratly*, i. e. the tiger's river: it was formerly surrounded by large grass jungles, teeming with tigers, buffaloes, &c. and was besides completely grown up with underwood. The improvements which have taken place in the Cossimbazar Island, in general owing to the many speculators in indigo, have annihilated many of the grass covers, they being converted into arable lands, and as the population increased, the underwoods, with perhaps many of the trees, were cut for fuel; and PAUL, whose exertion in the hunting of tigers, &c. has been amply described in several of the preceding Chapters, dealt forth destruction in such an unprecedented style as, in the course of a few years, absolutely cleared the country within twelve or fifteen miles of his station at *Daudpore*. It seems to be understood among the natives that leopards are fearful of water; and they entertain an opinion, that, when once an island is freed from them, no danger exists of their return; unless at the time of inundation, when in common with other animals they may be floated from their former haunts. Thus much seems certain, that although many tigers may be occasionally found on the large islands, of perhaps one or two miles in length, which abound in the course of all the great rivers in Bengal, yet leopards are seldom or never seen there, be the cover ever so thick, and cattle, &c. ever so abundant. While

we attribute this singular circumstance to their aversion to swimming, we may with propriety add another cause for their avoiding these islands; namely, that being formed during a few years, and swept away perhaps in the course of eight or ten seasons, after acquiring their greatest extent, trees have not time to grow to the size sufficient for a cover: and being but few in number, the leopard's eye is not sufficiently attracted to cause his passing the stream to take possession.

It is curious, however, to observe that, on the low shelving banks of the Ganges and other principal rivers, where the *jow* grows thick, and to the height of seven or eight feet, we ordinarily find numbers of leopards. Such covers may indeed be considered as their head quarters. They seem, as far as I can judge from long observation, to prefer any other kind of cover to the common grass jungle; and accordingly we may state without much fear of confutation, that leopards should be sought principally among underwoods and *jow*; while those who are in search of royal tigers, should direct their researches to grass jungles chiefly; or to such spots as have mixed covers, especially where the *prauss* abounds.

Plassey was ever famous both for tigers and leopards: the surrounding country afforded choice covers of every description. The house that formerly stood on the bank of the river was built by *Surajah Dowlah*, formerly Nabob of Bengal, who was defeated at Plassey by Lord Clive about the year 1757. It was intended for a hunting-seat, and was occupied by Lord Clive as his quarters for a day or two previous to that

memorable victory, which gave to the British possession of all the Southern provinces of Bengal. The edifice was completely in the Indian style, and until swept away by the river which undermined the bank, it was kept in a tolerable state of repair, by the succeeding Nabobs of *Moorshedabad*, who never refused such European gentlemen as applied for permission, to occupy it while on hunting parties. Latterly the building was neglected altogether, and all who chose took possession for the time, suiting their own convenience. There was a large area, of perhaps an acre of ground, enclosed with a wall, and having in front a large arched gateway. Within this space was once a garden, which, when I first visited Plassey, was kept in excellent order, and supplied such gentlemen as passed up or down the river, or by land, with good vegetables, for which the gardener usually received a present, such as no doubt in the aggregate very fully answered his purpose, and stimulated him to industry.

However, when the house began to decay, and was gradually less resorted to, the garden began to decline, and ultimately became a wilderness of weeds and rubbish. The gate was destroyed for fuel, the wall gave way; and, in lieu of being serviceable, the place became the haunt of wild beasts. Colonel John Mordaunt, about the year 1787, landed from his *budgrow*, as he was proceeding from Calcutta to Lucknow, and found a royal tiger asleep in the *verandah*, or balcony. The Colonel being an excellent shot, with his rifle soon dispatched the brindled visitor. Many have found herds of deer in the



garden. A gentleman once proceeding in his palankeen to join a regiment at Berhampore, alighted, and ordered his *baugy wallah* to prepare breakfast in Plassey House; but on entering the garden, a number of spotted deer were seen in a corner, seemingly in great consternation. On examination, it appeared that their alarm was occasioned by a leopard which lay concealed under a row of *mindy*, that was planted as a hedge, but being neglected, had become extremely luxuriant. Notice was given to PAUL, who was at *Daudpore*, about six miles off, and who lost no time in repairing to the spot, provided with every thing that might be necessary on such occasions.

The noise occasioned by the approach of the elephants caused the leopard to jump over the garden wall; he had, on finding himself discovered, lain very close under the hedge, refraining from any attack on the deer, which no doubt had attracted him to the spot. The *tope* was not far from the house, and was speedily entered by the leopard, who lost no time in penetrating to the inner recesses; where, followed by a host of elephants, which were led to the leopard by numerous *pariah* dogs, that scented him out, he at length mounted into a mango tree. PAUL saw him seated in the fork formed by the meeting of several large boughs, and levelled at him; but the wary animal, keenly watching PAUL's motions, crept along a branch which was nearly horizontal, hiding his body behind it, as much as practicable, till he got towards the extremity, as if with the intention to spring into the next tree.

However, PAUL was not to be tricked, but watching his opportunity while the leopard was peeping over the bough, he shot him between the eyes. The leopard gave a dismal howl, reared almost upright, applied his fore-paws to his head, as it were in agony, and fell dead to the ground ! It was not easy to say what passed between the leopard and the *pariahs*, which chased him before he took into the tree ; among the notes of exultation, some unpleasant tones were occasionally heard, and one or two of the dogs, which still appeared very keen in their endeavours to mount after the leopard, exhibited substantial tokens of the danger they had encountered.

A General officer, who, I believe, is now resident in England, bears the marks of a leopard's fury very visibly on his countenance. He had incautiously fired at a leopard which was discovered in a tree. The animal, enraged by the wound he received, sprang down and maintained a very obstinate contest for superiority. The General, (then Captain in the Bengal artillery,) was happily of an Herculean stature, being about six feet three inches in height, and at least proportionably stout. He was also at that time in the vigour of life. A person less powerful would necessarily have proved utterly incapable of supporting himself against so unwelcome an assault. Whether hope or despair was the General's friend on the occasion, it may be difficult to determine ; but we may reasonably suppose one of them, or both at intervals, to have had great influence on the occasion. After a violent struggle, in which the leopard gave the fullest demonstration that his

nails had not been pared, nor his teeth any-wise decayed, the General's exertions were crowned with success; the leopard, finding himself very roughly handled, took an opportunity, when both parties panted for breath, to decline farther hostilities. He skulked away into the adjoining covers; leaving the General deeply impressed with the opinion, that persons on foot should never provoke leopards to attack them.

From all that can be ascertained, leopards have generally from one to five cubs. They multiply extremely when once they take possession of a cover: whence we may conclude that the *dhole*, or wild dog, has not such power over them as over tigers. Leopards attain to a considerable size. They are by no means so heavy in their form as tigers, but they possess great strength, and are far more active. Their disposition is generally treacherous in the extreme! Though I think the rearing of wild animals in general, but especially such as tigers, bears, &c. very imprudent, and though I consider it as folly to trust to such even as may appear inoffensive, yet I confess that as far as my own experience goes, there is less danger from a royal tiger than from either a leopard or a bear. The last is ever sulky, and the leopard ever in a state of vigilance that strongly marks his desire to avail himself of some unguarded moment. There may perhaps be an instance or two quoted where leopards have been kept for years without doing injury; but such accidental forbearance, will even be found on enquiry to result from great precaution. While, on the other hand, numerous proofs could be furnished of the

pacific disposition of some tigers which have been reared in a domestic state. However, such passiveness is ordinarily confined to but a few persons, with whom they have become familiar. And, to confess the truth, I do not believe that even such as handle and feed these extraordinary pets, in their hearts much relish their offices at all times. So many accidents have happened, it is to be hoped that none will in future be allowed to go abroad unchained. The play of tigers and other wild animals too strongly resembles that of the boys and the frogs in *Æsop's* fables.

The Adjutant of our regiment, wishing to send a leopard as a present to a friend in England, procured a very fine cub which had scarcely opened its eyes, and took every pains to rear it in such manner as might obviate all apprehension. For some months the animal appeared as innocent as a kitten was playful, and seemed to be peculiarly tractable. I will not say how far its disposition might have continued unexceptionable under any other circumstances ; but, unhappily, several of the privates of the artillery having access to the place where the leopard was kept, and of course now and then imprudently worrying him, the leopard became snappish and petulant. One day a soldier provoked him rather too far, when the leopard, now grown to the size of a stout pointer, suddenly reared, and fixing his claw in the nape of the man's neck, tore his shoulder in such a manner as to occasion the soldier's death in the course of a few hours. The leopard from that time became so ferocious as to render it



absolutely necessary to shoot him, a measure which gave universal satisfaction to the many, who, knowing the issue of such matters in general, had repeatedly remonstrated with the gentleman regarding his *protegé*.

We know that dogs once permitted to lick the blood of such sheep as may have been slaughtered, rarely can refrain from committing devastation among flocks: in the same degree we find that the manner of feeding tigers, &c. occasions a certain difference in their dispositions. Raw meat should never be given to them; it renders them blood-thirsty, and seems to awaken their dormant ferocity: every latent propensity to destruction is called forth into action, and the whole deportment of the animal changes. Boiled meat is known to be equally nutritious; and when mixed, as is always done in feeding dogs in India, with boiled rice, it is found to render them far more tractable. The several tigers which have been kept for so many years by some of the *faukeers*, or mendicant priests in various parts of Bengal, rarely, if ever, were supplied with meat; being in general fed with nothing more than boiled rice and *ghee*. These eleemosynary brutes range at large, but they do not stray far from their keepers. I confess that one, which I visited near Colgong, rather disturbed my peace of mind, by a peculiar fierceness indicated in a pair of most expressive eyes; which notwithstanding I knew the animal to have been perfectly harmless for several years, seemed to denote an inward wish by no means favourable to my safety. There is a very peculiar appearance at the sight

of strangers, which seems inseparable from the tiger's nature. The *faukeer* seemed to possess ample authority over the tiger, which certainly manifested no dislike to his visitors; but the animal paced slowly round us with a seeming inquisitive air, creating sensations not of the most pleasing nature. He was not very large, but could with ease have destroyed the whole party in a trice!

However much the *faukeer* was habituated to the tiger's company, still perhaps at some moments he had apprehensions for his safety; but these he no doubt would never avow. And I doubt not but now and then the sudden appearance of the tiger from the jungle surrounding the habitation, caused in the mind of his stoic patron some very curious qualms. The *faukeer* resided in a small hut in the midst of a wilderness, which was so infested with tigers, as to be absolutely proverbial. *Colgong* and *Peer-Paharry* are too well known in Bengal to leave any doubt as to the very dangerous situation in which the *faukeer* dwelt. It appeared to me wonderful that some stray tiger did not pay him a visit, and convince him that abstinence formed no part of the creed of such of their race as had not the honour of being tutored by man.

The *faukeer's* hut was about three miles from *Colgong*, on a hill overlooking the flat country on the opposite side of the Ganges. He used to walk almost daily to the town, accompanied by the tiger, which apparently created no alarm among the inhabitants, who seemed to have full confidence in his innocence. The *faukeer* had ever interdicted people

from touching the tiger at all times, under the utmost rigours of religious anathema ; a prudent conduct, to which probably the tiger's passive state may be chiefly attributed. We received a similar caution, in very civil terms, when we visited the mendicant, who, had he known the state of our minds, or at least of mine, would not have felt any necessity for such a prohibition.







## PLATE XXIV.

A BATTLE BETWEEN A BUFFALO  
AND A TIGER.

---

THE appearance of the wild buffalo is extremely fierce; he seems to look with disdain on every living object, and to rely on the great strength he possesses to overthrow whatever may be opposed to his rage. The smallest provocation irritates him incredibly! And such is his courage, that he will sometimes attack even a groupe of elephants going for fodder. I do not think that there can be a more menacing object than a single wild buffalo, disturbed from wallowing in the mud. His looks are ferocious in the extreme, and the knowledge of his brutal disposition by no means allays the apprehensions to which his countenance and gestures give birth. The whole race, whether wild or tame, have an eye full of mischief, and are never on any occasion to be trusted. Even among the domesticated herds there appears a certain jealousy of strangers, and especially of Europeans, whom they view with a suspicious glance, and not unfrequently attack without any warning. All the cattle in India have a similar propensity;

owing perhaps to injudicious treatment when young ; and increased by their being so little accustomed to see any but the almost naked Indian. There is certainly a very wide contrast between the sable skin of the natives and the white dresses of our countrymen in that sultry climate.

Buffaloes are extremely impatient of heat, and are generally allowed during the day to wallow in muddy stagnate pools, which are never wanting in the neighbourhood of all towns throughout Bengal. During the hot months, the herds of buffaloes are grazed during the night only, when the *gevaulahs* or *aheers*, which are casts, or sects, confining their avocations entirely to the care of cattle, drive them into the woods, generally mounting themselves on the loins of their favourites. In this manner they pass the night in the midst of opaque gloomy covers, in which tigers perhaps abound, without apprehension of danger. Sometimes a sort of wooden bell is suspended round the neck of one of the herd, which by its sound, keeps the whole compact ; at least sufficiently so to be collected with ease at the dawn of day, when they are driven to the pools, in which they remain, with little exception, immersed until the cool of the afternoon : when, having slept in the water, they are, as before, driven to their feeding places.

Buffaloes, as well as elephants, scent a tiger very quickly, and by their snorting and agitation soon communicate the alarm to the whole herd. A calf will now and then straggle, when, of course, he runs risk of being carried off. If, however,

the little one's voice be heard, or the mother suspect any danger, nothing can exceed her uneasiness; the signal is given to all, and no time is lost in attacking the sly marauder. Even a single buffalo will not hesitate, under such circumstances, to rush at a tiger; whence we may judge of the spirit and impetuosity with which a whole herd proceed to the charge. The herdsmen are so fully satisfied on this point, as to feel no doubt of their own safety, as long as they continue with their cattle: such as deviate from the common track of prudence must take the consequences. Few accidents are said to happen; the herdsmen generally remain seated on their buffaloes, driving them to the best grass; and, by their usual calls, keeping all within a proper compass.

The great men, that is to say, the Nabobs, and Soubahs of all ranks (for there are many degrees of importance among them, though each deems himself of the highest consideration), at particular times, and especially at the anniversaries of some of their own family, give splendid entertainments. At these is to be seen whatever is rare and attractive. In situations where tigers can be obtained, they are opposed to buffaloes, or occasionally to elephants or other animals. As security is the soul of amusement where conflicts of such a nature are to be exhibited, every precaution is taken to enclose the area in such manner as may obviate all reasonable fear, without obstructing the view of the combat. Where a tiger is of the *dramatis personæ*, too much caution cannot be used. There have been instances of their effecting escapes,



and putting all the spectators completely to the rout. The theatres are, however, in general so high as to banish apprehension, being fully adequate to the purpose; the tiger will, it is true, sometimes make desperate efforts to get over, and at times may appear likely to succeed; but under the disadvantages attendant on his climbing, little force is equal to repel him. A few men stationed with stout poles, along the top of such parts of the paling or barricade, as may be least elevated, easily turn him back.

The construction of the places wherein the combats are usually exhibited are pretty nearly similar. They are ordinarily about forty yards in diameter, of a round or oval form, and surrounded either with large posts, or with bamboos, as may be most easily obtained; but at all events they should be of sufficient height to prevent a tiger from escaping. All battens to bind the work together should be on the outside, else they would greatly facilitate a tiger's escape. From fifteen to twenty feet is a sufficient height, especially if the enclosure be made of bamboo, of which the bark is extremely hard and slippery like that of a fine walking cane; and consequently well adapted to oppose the force of his claws, which in soft wood, might fix, and enable the animal to reach the summit. The spectators are seated in a gallery raised high enough to command a full view of the area, and are protected from the sun, &c. by a *semiana* or large awning, sustained on poles, of which a description has been given with Plate VII. exhibiting the Return from Hunting.

That a tiger should be anxious to avail himself of the partial release he feels while patrolling within the area, appears very natural; but it is found, for the most part, that his efforts do not commence until his courage is overawed, by the presence of the buffalo; which being pampered with the highest feeding, for this express purpose, and perhaps conscious of his own prowess from repeated victories, enters the lists with the utmost confidence, and the very reverse of the tiger; which ordinarily shews the most marked symptoms of diffidence, and has recourse to every species of evasion, dreading that issue which he seems from the very first moment to forbode! Exceptions are at times found from this general description; there have been a few instances where the tiger has been triumphant; but this is very uncommon, and may no doubt be more fairly attributed to some accident, or to a neglect of keeping the buffalo in a proper state of feeding, than to the tiger's prowess.

Persons unacquainted with the true character of the tiger, would expect to see him attack the buffalo as soon as he might enter the area. But no: as soon as the buffalo makes his appearance, the tiger, which perhaps till then does not betray any marked apprehension, or probably seems to menace the spectators, swelling his fur, and shewing his teeth, or occasionally snarling and lashing his sides with his tail, all at once sinks into the most contemptible despondency. He sneaks along under the palisade, crouching and turning on his back to avoid the buffalo's charge. He tries every device his

situation will admit, and often suffers himself to be gored, or to be lifted from his pusillanimous lurking by the buffalo's horn, before he can be induced to stand on the defensive. When, however, he does, on such occasions, summon up courage to oppose the assailant, he displays wonderful vigour and activity ! His claws are distended, and wherever they touch they fail not to draw streams of blood ; actuating the buffalo to the most desperate efforts, but which are not of long duration. The immense strength of the tiger lays in his fore arm, and would prove fatal to the buffalo if there were opportunity given for a blow to take proper effect. The buffalo being on his guard, avoids too close an engagement, but ever keeping a front to his opponent, rushes towards him with his whole force, and recedes with surprising celerity as soon as the tiger shews his intention to strike. Sometimes the tiger will follow and make a desperate spring, which, however, the buffalo either avoids by rapidly shifting his ground, or at the same moment, darting forward meets the tiger with his horns. There are instances that, on such occasions the tiger has sprung almost over the buffalo's back, causing the combatants to change places, and affording to the buffalo an excellent chance of transfixing the tiger before he could recover from the fall invariably attendant on such a circumstance.

Nothing can well exceed the interest created in the minds of the spectators, when the tiger and buffalo are mutually bent on resistance. But the former does not in general follow

up his successes with sufficient spirit; while on the other hand the buffalo pushes his opponent to the extreme; giving him no respite, but charging with the greatest impetuosity. The tiger seems to be contented with a cessation of arms, but the buffalo carries on a war of extermination.

It is to be observed, that the buffaloes trained to this sport are males of the domesticated breed; they are selected for their size, vigour, and spirit. I cannot say that I ever saw a wild buffalo brought into competition with a tiger; but from what I have witnessed of the sufficiency of a tame one, I am inclined to believe there would be no sport, since the superior prowess of the wild buffalo could not fail to decide the matter in a very short time. Perhaps we may find it hereafter ascertained that the wild buffaloes destroy such tigers as may chance to come near their herds. This they could assuredly do with little difficulty, as they generally keep to grass plains, where if a tiger were once seen, a buffalo would have every advantage, and might make sure of the victory.

It sometimes requires considerable trouble and time to effect the desired rencontre between the buffalo and the tiger. The former must be kept away until the latter may have entered the area; for it is generally found, that the tiger on seeing or smelling the buffalo remains close in his cage, notwithstanding the efforts made to dislodge him. The cage is about ten feet long by seven or eight broad, and from five to six in height, made of strong battens, well inserted into a substantial frame. Some are divided in the middle, to enable



the keeper to go in and clean the refuse and filth away. At each end is a sliding door, or so many bars are made to shift, as when removed form a sufficient opening to admit the tiger. The center partition, which is also of open batten-work, has a slider moving in a groove for the same purpose. The machine ordinarily is made to stand upon four trucks; so that it may be moved from place to place at pleasure.

The cage being brought opposite to a very strong gate, made in the palisades surrounding the area, of sufficient size to admit any animal that may be usually introduced to fight, and some ropes being fastened so as to prevent any recoil from the tiger's opposition at the entrance, the cage is opened, and the tiger goaded towards the aperture. Some avail themselves instantaneously of the opportunity to range more at large; but the major part, with that peculiar aim of suspicion and sulkiness so strongly marked in the whole race, from the tiger to the cat, hang backwards, and have recourse to every device to avoid that danger, which one would almost believe they had the gift of foretelling. As, however, such cannot be the case, we must conclude that their alarm is generated by the noise and bustle inseparably attendant on all such *spectacles*. The crowd, in spite of every precaution, flock round the cage, and absolutely by their pressure often prevent the persons employed to liberate the tiger, from performing that duty. When all authority may have proved abortive, a sudden alarm has in some instances proved immediately successful. A rumour that the cage has given way, and that the

tiger is about to effect his escape, in a moment puts all the rabble to flight ! Fear will from that time render them more cautious, and cause even the most arduous, if the farce be properly supported, to preserve such a respectable distance, as to afford ample space for the keepers to urge the tiger from his prison.

As soon as the tiger has entered the area, the gates are closed, and a short time is allowed him to look round and examine his new situation. It is remarkable that at this time the cowardly animal very rarely quits the palisades, but creeps along close to them, wistfully looking up at their tops, as if intent on escaping over them, and occasionally grinding his teeth at the host of people who surround the area, climbing up to the summit of the enclosure, or peeping through the narrow intervals between the timbers or bamboos of which it is constructed. As soon as the tiger appears somewhat reconciled to the place, and may have proceeded to a sufficient distance from the gate, so that it may be opened with safety, the buffalo is introduced.

Nothing can surpass the animation displayed at this moment ! The buffalo on entering the area smells the tiger, and becomes instantly agitated with eagerness. His eyes sparkle with fury, as they quest around for the skulking enemy ; which is generally attacked the instant it is distinguished. The buffalo shaking his head and raking the ground for a few seconds with his foot, places himself in the posture of attack, and with his face brought parallel to the surface, his horns pointing

forward, and his tail indicating both his determination, and his vigour, rushes forward at his full speed. It has happened that at such moments, buffalos have not been able to check themselves, but have run up against the enclosure with a tremendous force, shaking some of the holds aloft, and wounding the lower ranges of the more forward of the spectators. But the cautious tiger rarely fails to shift his ground as the buffalo approaches, thus causing the latter to bend in his course, and consequently diminishing the force of the attack, as well as rendering the aim less certain.

However formidable the horns of a buffalo may be, still experience shews that the tiger's skin is sufficiently strong to withstand such thrusts as the spectator would deem irresistible. I have before stated, that what with the gloss of the thick, though short coating of fur, and the natural pliancy of the hide, it requires a smart ball to penetrate with effect. So we find that a tiger is more bruised than gored by the buffalo's horns, unless in some cases where they have proved more than usually sharp at their extremities; or where they have been accidentally pointed against such parts as were less capable of yielding, so as to break the force of the charge.

From the manner in which the horns are placed, as well as from the position in which the buffalo in common carries his head, that is, with the nose raised, so as to have the face nearly horizontal, whence the tips of the horns lie far below the level of the back-bone, one would be apt to conjecture that they were not calculated to do much mischief, and might

be easily avoided; but such is by no means the case. The buffalo, perhaps at the distance of thirty or forty yards from the object, inverts his whole position, bringing his nostrils between his fore legs, and carrying the horns, pointed forward, probably not more than an inch or two from the ground. In this manner he proceeds at full speed, his eye sternly bent, according to his aim, which is for the most part so correct as to leave little doubt of the issue, were the opportunity given for the charge to take effect: a quick removal, however, to the right or left, when the buffalo is within two or three yards, is sufficient to ensure safety. The motions of buffalos are so rapid, and their fury so very urgent, that a second charge must invariably be expected, followed up with others, which seem to become the more keen in proportion as the animal becomes more irritated either by his disappointments, or by any wounds he may have received from his antagonist. The natives assert that a buffalo, not absolutely defeated, will never quit a tiger until its death may proclaim his victory; and that even when the subdued opponent may be breathless, the buffalo will amuse himself, as it were glutting his revenge, by tossing the tiger about. Such I can easily suppose to be invariably the case; for I think the buffalo is, like the rhinoceros, of the most implacable disposition. It should be remarked that any red object, especially blood, seldom fails to invite the buffalo's attack.

After a battle, it is not the safest thing in the world to venture into the area. The buffalo being in a state approaching



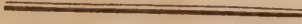
to madness, and smarting with the scratches probably inflicted by the tiger's claws, or eventually having received a sharp bite, makes no distinction between friends and foes. It is prudent to leave him to cool, and then to approach him with water, or wet grass, of which he will generally partake with avidity. When his violence may have subsided, he is generally returned to his house, the way being previously cleared from passengers, to prevent accidents.





## PLATE XXV.

## THE BUFFALO AT BAY.



IT is commonly understood that Providence has allotted to every animal a climate suited to its nature; and a general review, throughout the universe, will add no small weight to this opinion. Whether it be from the original order of things, as arranged by the great Founder of the World; or, that, supposing some chance to exist, such animals as were not in their habits or constitutions, suited to particular soils, or temperatures, necessarily perished and became extinct in such situations, we find the most marked attention to that system. But to this general rule we have to plead one exception; namely, that the buffalo of India is, by no means, suited to the climate of the country. That animal not only delights in the water, but will not thrive unless it have a swamp to wallow in. There rolling themselves, they speedily work deep hollows wherein they lay immersed. No place seems to delight the buffalo more than the deep verdure on the confines of *jeels*, and marshes, especially if surrounded by tall grass, so as to afford concealment and shade, while the body is covered by



the water. In such situations they seem to enjoy a perfect extacy, having in general nothing above the surface but their eyes and nostrils, the horns being, as described in the preceeding Chapter, kept low down, and consequently entirely hidden from view.

Frequently nothing is perceptible but a few black lumps in the water, appearing like small clods ; for the buffaloes being often fast asleep, all is quiet ; and a passenger would scarcely expect to see, as often happens, twenty or thirty great beasts suddenly rise. I have a thousand times been unexpectedly surprised in this manner by tame buffaloes, and once or twice by wild ones. The latter are very dangerous, and the former are by no means to be considered as innocent ; their dispositions are extremely savage, and they are very prompt to attack any thing which causes much attraction, especially every red object.

A cow buffalo, having a sucking calf, is ever to be shunned ; as are also such single males as may be frequently seen straggling wide from the herds, whence they have probably been driven by males of superior prowess, in the same manner as *saun* elephants, described in Plate IX. The banks of the Ganges abound with buffaloes in their wild state, as does all the country where long grass and spacious *jeels* are to be found. On the Cossimbazar Island they were at one time very numerous, but their numbers have been greatly diminished in that quarter by the extensive improvements that have taken place within the last twenty years. Many

anecdotes are related regarding hair-breadth escapes, of which I think the following to be as extraordinary as any I ever heard. In going towards Daudpore one morning, I met Doctor Knight, then Surgeon of the Berhampore station, who had been out to shoot hogs and deer. A buffalo bull, which was at a considerable distance, after shaking his head and stamping with his fore foot, at length fairly made at the Doctor, who was fortunately provided with an excellent rifle, of a large bore.

The Doctor, knowing what sort of a business it was likely to prove, if he awaited the buffalo's arrival, mounted a smart *tanian*, or hill poney, which was led by his *syce*, or groom, and made off towards a very heavy cover; the *syce* running by his side, aided by a hold on the stirrup leather. Fortunately the man got into the cover and had time to conceal himself; the buffalo passed on after the Doctor, who did not fail to give Punch, which was the horse's name, every provocation to exertion. His speed did not however equal that of his pursuer, which, though appearing to labour much, took immense strides, and was coming up fast: the Doctor finding it impossible to escape in this way, reined up suddenly, and dismounted. He had scarcely time to turn his horse's flank, and to level his rifle over the back of the saddle, before the buffalo, being within the usual distance, lowered his head and commenced the charge. The Doctor, who was a remarkably good shot, fired, and happily lodged the ball between the horns of the animal; which, though killed outright, did not,

however drop, until within three or four yards of Punch's side!

A few weeks after the above occurrence, as I was hunting with a party at the same place, a hog which we were chasing, led us through a heavy cover, into a plain thinly overspread with water after some very heavy rains. About an hundred yards to the left, as we cleared the high grass, we saw a herd of wild buffaloes. We pushed on after our game, not, however, without observing that they were throwing out signals for a general engagement. A servant, who happened to be on an old grey horse, attracted the attention of three of the herd in particular, which galloped after him. The poor fellow was extremely terrified, as indeed we all were, and roared out lustily for assistance, which, under such circumstances, could not have been afforded him. His horse was not less frightened, and made every exertion; but it did not appear he would have succeeded in his flight, had not the buffaloes confined their attention to the man's turban, which was red, and which, on being called to by us, he had thrown from his head. We had the pleasure to find this device fully successful; the buffaloes amused themselves with tossing the turban about, till it by degrees had opened to its full length, which might be from eighteen to twenty yards, when they soon ripped it to pieces with their horns, of which they made such a handsome display, as completely satisfied us how agreeably they would have been amused with the owner, had he fallen into their power.

The late Doctor Baillie, who was a very keen and capable sportsman, used, in my ideas, to run many very foolish risks among buffaloes. I often remonstrated with him on his temerity, but he was so infatuated, that all was to no purpose. One morning as we were riding on the same elephant to the hunting ground, to save our horses as much as possible, we saw a very large buffalo lying in the grass, which was rather short and thin: as usual, the Doctor would have a touch at him, and, heedless of my expostulation, dismounted with his gun. The buffalo seeing him approach, rose, and shook his head as a prelude to immediate hostilities. My friend fired, and hit the buffalo in the side. The enraged brute came thundering at the Doctor, who lost no time in running round to the opposite side of the elephant; the *mohout* at the same time pushed forwards to meet and screen him from the buffalo, which absolutely put his horns under the elephant's belly, and endeavoured to raise him from the ground. We had no other gun, and might perhaps have felt some more severe effects from the Doctor's frolic, had not the buffalo, from loss of blood, dropped at our side. What with the sense of our danger, and the elephant's alarm, we were in a dreadful fright. The Doctor swore it should be his last adventure in that way; but I heard afterwards that he had forgotten the lesson, and was repeatedly in imminent danger. The buffalo above mentioned was upwards of six feet high at the shoulder, and measured nearly a yard in breadth at the chest. His horns, which were above five feet and a



half in length, were kept by my friend, I believe, until he demised.

Tame buffaloes rarely grow larger than a moderately sized cow; but they give a great quantity of milk, which, though extremely rich, yields a very poor butter. The natives never use it in the state to which we are accustomed; they simmer the butter over a gentle fire for a few minutes, and cool it gradually: it thus becomes granulated, not much dissimilar to the soft fat of beef, or to fine crowdy, such as is in common use throughout Scotland, and may occasionally be seen in our more southern counties. This preparation of butter is known by the name of *ghee*; as to butter, which is called *muckun*, the natives do not apply it to any use, conceiving it to be crude and unwholesome, unless granulated. Buffalo butter is scarcely eatable; it is white, and tastes tallowy; there is however no want of good cow butter in all situations frequented by Europeans; though if great care be not taken, it will be made of smoaky milk, or by not being sufficiently cleared of the whey, will be acid, and soon becomes rancid. *Ghee* is remarkably sweet when fresh, and at that time is excellent as a substitute for butter, as well as being in general two thirds cheaper. In most European families *ghee* is used for all culinary purposes; it is semi-liquid; pouring from the vessel like oil half frozen. If the air be carefully excluded, it will keep for a long time in a cool situation. The natives, although they prefer fresh *ghee*, yet rather than be totally deprived of it, will not hesitate to use it in such a state

as would effectually sicken an European! They not only employ it in their *curries*, and other made dishes, in profusion, but scruple not to eat a pound or more of it, and that perhaps not of the sweetest sort, without any accompaniment of bread, &c. They look upon it as conducive to fatness, which, as well as a very large head, is considered throughout India as one of the most precious gifts of Heaven. An enormous skull is absolutely revered, and the happy owner is looked up to as a superior being. To a prince, a joulter head is invaluable! It ensures him the good opinion of his subjects, let him be ever such a dolt. I have remarked, that the generality of men of rank throughout India have been blessed with this very unequivocal symbol of greatness!

A lean person rarely commands respect: there is a certain sort of tacit reference to the body, which, in the eyes of a Bengallee, decides the due proportion of veneration. Some dignitaries are so unfortunate as to retain their slim forms in spite of oceans of *ghee*, administered in all shapes, and in defiance of that *otium cum dignitate*, which precludes the nobility, &c. of India from every species of athletic or manly diversion. They sleep and lounge all day among pillows or carpets, drink sherbet, and other cooling liquors, smoke their *hookahs*, and, unless on an elephant, surrounded by a cavalcade or mob, in which every individual seems to vie who shall raise most dust, may be said to take no exercise whatever. Such a life cannot well be very wholesome; and accordingly we find most of the natives subject to dreadful attacks

of the bile. They are, however, so moderate in respect to the use of spirituous liquors, and they avoid the sun so much, that, in spite of such occasional ailments, we see them thrive in bulk. Many very young men of rank are to be seen, who may be called lumps of pinguefaction. These may be classed among the happiest of mortals; they have arrived at the mistaken goal of felicity; namely, in having become the objects of envy, and have only one care, which is, to add still more to their masses of rotundity.

But to return from this digression. The buffalo possesses great strength, and would be highly serviceable were his qualities equal to his powers. He is extremely slow, which, added to his invincible attachment to water, in which he will always lie down, in spite of every exertion to prevent him, renders him far inferior in value to the oxen usually employed throughout India, for all the purposes of agriculture, and conveyance of goods. It is obvious, that with such a propensity, no merchandize, or other articles, subject to injury from moisture, could be trusted on the back of a buffalo. For draught, they may be said to answer better, though in general, they are found to be too tardy, and so very uncertain, that nothing but necessity, or their superior strength, could induce a person to employ them in *hackeries*, or carts. Although the slowness of their pace is in every instance a formidable objection, yet it seems to be of less moment in the plough, than in any other situation. The peasantry throughout India are both poor and penurious: they employ whatever

they can obtain in their ploughs; hence we may sometimes see an ox and a buffalo, or a buffalo and a tattoo, or eventually even an ass, in the same plough. The donkies of India are remarkably small, being generally not more than twenty-eight or thirty inches high, and very much cat-haired. They are however, very strong, and carry a single sack, placed on their loins, containing bricks, &c. to a considerable weight. Their general use is among the washermen, for carrying the cloaths. This class of people, whose employment is hereditary and immutable, have the sole privilege of riding asses. Any other sect, either riding or employing an ass, would be irreparably degraded, and be subject to the severest anathemas of their respective *jaut-baies*, or brothers of the same persuasion. Our ladies who exhibit at Brighton, &c. would, in India, be classed with the lowest of the rabble.

The skin of the buffalo is somewhat like that of the elephants, black and tough, with few hairs, and the flesh, like that animal's, is extremely cellular and coarse. Buffalo beef is perhaps the worst of viands, in whatever manner it may be dressed; and I should be strongly disposed to believe, that from its being hard and rank, it must be unwholesome diet. It is rarely very fat. The hides are very substantial, and when well tanned, prove equal to every purpose to which our ox and bull hides are in general applicable.

Buffaloes swim remarkably well, or I may rather say, they float. It is very common to see droves crossing the Ganges,



and other great rivers, at all seasons; but especially when the waters are low. At a distance one would take them to be large pieces of cork or dark coloured wood: nothing appearing but their faces. It is no unusual thing for a boat to get into the thick of them, especially among reedy waters, or at the edges of *jow* jungles, before it is perceived. In this no danger exists: the buffalos are perfectly passive, and easily avoid being run down, be the vessel ever so large. The *sheers*, or herdsmen, would not be able to accompany their cattle across such extensive rivers, often two or three miles between the banks, and the streams frequently very rapid, but for the aid they receive from their buffaloes. The herdsmen place one hand on the loins or croup of a buffalo, one man generally driving the foremost, and the rest supporting themselves on others of the drove. As the buffalo swims very slow, a drove having to pass a river, which many do repeatedly in the course of the day, on their way to and from grazing, may be carried down the stream at least as much as the utmost breadth of the water. The calves on such occasions require no aid; but keeping among the herd, and seemingly making little exertion, appear to be buoyed up, as it were naturally, and rarely, if ever fail to land with the most robust. Whether it be that their strength be equal to such labours, which few other animals could undergo, or that the act of swimming have the peculiar property of fatiguing them in less proportion than it does other quadrupeds, may not be very easy to determine. Be it as it may, the drove appear

when landed, as fresh as when they entered the water, and in general proceed to their meal with an excellent appetite.

We may indeed, from the following circumstance, collect that buffaloes do not find their vigour impaired by swimming. I was riding with a friend along the bank of the Ganges, when a large drove, which were just landing from a tedious passage across a very broad part, approached the road which passed along the edge of the water. It happened that a calf had got out of the water before its mother, and my friend, attended by his *syce*, or groom, passed close behind it. The mother thinking perhaps that its offspring was intercepted, rushed forward, and would certainly have gored the horse terribly, but for the instant obedience which he shewed to a powerful application of the spur. The gentleman was obliged to make the best of his way, and got clear. The buffalo, however, turned after the *syce*, who had taken to his heels, and had fortunately got into a small mango plantation, followed by the snorting animal. No doubt but the poor fellow would have received some injury, had not a friendly branch, which was within his reach, enabled him, by seizing it with both hands and throwing his legs over, to escape the many attempts made by the buffalo to dislodge him. There is no saying how long this state of jeopardy might have been continued, or what might have been the result, had we not diverted the buffalo from her object, by approaching as near as prudence justified among the trees, and attracting her attention. A person less active than the *syce* happened to be, might have been

very roughly handled. This incident alone, were others wanting, might serve to caution gentlemen from approaching too near to buffaloes, however tame they may appear.

Buffaloes are chiefly hunted on elephants, much in the same manner as tigers, with the exception, that the scene of action usually lies in very heavy grasses, or in a *jeel*; to either of which the buffalo instantly resorts, when attacked by numbers, such as he feels diffident of opposing with success. When buffaloes charge, they often gore elephants severely, but have not the effect of frightening them so much as tigers. The bulk of the buffalo renders it sufficiently easy to hit, almost to a certainty; but, unless the balls be large, and be directed to a vital part, they ordinarily do more harm than good; irritating the stupendous and powerful animal to the most formidable exertions.







## PLATE XXVI.

## PEACOCK SHOOTING.

---

ABOUT the passes in the *Jungleterry* district, especially near *Terriagully*, I have seen such quantities of pea-fowls, as have absolutely surprised me! Whole woods were covered with their beautiful plumage, to which a rising sun imparted additional brilliancy! The small patches of plain among the long grass, most of them cultivated, and with mustard then in bloom, which induced the birds to feed, increased the beauty of the scene! And I speak within bounds when I assert, that there could not be less than twelve or fifteen hundred pea-fowls, of various sizes, within sight of the spot where I stood for near an hour. Quite fascinated with the grand display, I refrained from disturbing them. I have frequently seen great numbers assembled, or within my view from some eminence, but nothing to compare to what I witnessed at the *Terriagully* pass, where one might have thought all the peacocks within fifty miles had assembled by common consent. When they are in numbers scattered in a jungle, it is easy to get a shot; but I have always found much difficulty when the

birds flock together ; as they frequently do to the amount of forty or fifty, when they are extremely shy. At such times it is not easy to raise them : they run remarkably fast, and I doubt whether a heavy spaniel or pointer could catch one.

When on the wing they fly very heavy and strong, generally within an easy shot : it may be reasonably supposed that they fall very heavy, but if only winged, they speedily recover, and if not closely pursued, will nine times in ten disappear. When the *peepul* berries, or figs, are in season, their flesh is rather bitter, but when they have fed awhile among corn fields, they become remarkably sweet and juicy. This is to be understood of the young birds, which make excellent roasters. The older birds are sometimes put to the spit, but are by no means so good as when the breasts are made into cutlets, and the residue boiled down into a rich soup. I have always thought such peacocks as frequented the mustard fields, after the pods were formed, to be very superior. Mustard is cultivated throughout India in very large quantities. The oil is used both for burning, and for culinary purposes in lieu of *ghee*, especially for frying fish ; and the cake is given to cattle, which thrive amazingly on it, but their fat becomes extremely yellow. A kind of wild rice grows in many parts of the country, especially in swampy lands ; the grain is very small, but sweet, and is much relished by every kind of game.

With regard to the peacock itself, there is little occasion to enter into any minute description ; suffice it to say, that the



only species I ever saw or heard of in India, is the blue necked sort, common in all the menageries. They abound chiefly in close wooded parts, particularly where there is an extent of long grass for them to range in. They are very thirsty birds, and will remain only where they can have easy access to water. *Rhur* plantations are their favourite shelter, being close above, so as to keep off the solar ray, and open at the bottom sufficiently to admit a free passage for the air. If there be trees near such spots, the peacocks may be seen mounting into them every evening towards dusk to roost; and in which they generally continue till the sun rises, when they descend to feed, and pass the mid-day in the heavy covers. They are very jealous of all quadrupeds, especially of dogs; no doubt, from finding the jackal, and probably the tiger, to be such inveterate enemies. When peacocks are discovered in a tree situate on a plain, if a dog be loose and hunt near it, the bird will rarely move from its situation; though it will probably shew extreme uneasiness. In such case it is easy to get a good shot.

But the most certain mode of killing one or two birds, is by stealing under the trees at night: if there be a clear moon, so much the better. In this way, by looking up among the foliage, the peacocks may be readily distinguished. Where they are very numerous, and only one bird is wanted, as certain a mode as any is to lie in wait behind a bush near their feeding haunts. But without the most perfect silence this will not succeed. They are strong birds, and require a



smart gun to take proper effect, unless within twenty-five or thirty yards. The best size is No. 4, patent shot; and with that size it is best to aim under the wing, if the position of the bird favour such an intention; otherwise, and more especially if the shot be smaller than the size above mentioned, it is best to aim at the head.

Pea fowls are not to be found within a large circuit around Calcutta; their general rendezvous seems to be in the *Jungleterry* district: indeed they are to be met with more or less in all covers, such as I have above described, and especially in those which are but little inhabited. All the jungles in the Nabob of Oude's territories are full of them; but I do not recollect ever having seen one in all the great islands formed by the junction of the Ganges with the *Hooghley* river, through which so many streams pass to the sea, and which are known by the designation of the delta of the Ganges.

It will appear curious, but it is very certain, that peacocks have often been hunted and run down by horsemen. The fact is, that the wings of a peacock are by no means proportioned to the great weight of its body and limbs; besides, they are not accustomed to long flights, and being of a very thirsty habit, are soon out of wind. When a bird is discovered in a tree standing in a plain, which is frequently the case, when game is abundant, a person mounted on a tolerably active and governable horse, being also provided with a lash whip, may, after keeping as near as possible during the first flight, and urging the bird when it lights to its utmost

exertion, so completely fatigue it, as to find some opportunity for whipping, and perhaps entangle the whip so as to obtain a complete command. If a dog be at hand, success is more certain. The peacock does not very easily ascend into the air, aspecially when frightened. If, however, the bird gets among cover, it must be closely watched, else the first substantial bush into which it can creep, will serve it for a shelter, and occasion the horseman to lose his game.

Though pea fowls invariably roost in trees, yet they make their nests on the ground; and ordinarily on a bank raised above the common level, where, in some sufficient bush, they collect leaves, small sticks, &c. and sit very close. I have on several occasions seen them in their nests, but as I refrained from disturbing them, they did not offer to move, although they could not fail to know that they were discovered. They usually sit on about a dozen or fifteen eggs; but I will not venture to state what is their term of incubation. The old birds may often be seen leading out broods of a dozen or more of chicks. They are generally hatched about the beginning of November; and from January to the end of March, when the corn is standing, are remarkably juicy and tender. When the dry season comes on, they feed on the seeds of weeds, and insects; and their flesh becomes dry and muscular.

During the cold season every little unfrequented puddle will at times be visited by every description of wild fowl. Geese, ducks, teal, wigeons, &c. are aften in such numbers as absolutely to cover the surface. To give an idea of their

numbers, I will state that, being at *Bogwongolah*, where there are many tanks and jeels formed by the remains of the annual inundations, I fired almost at random among some teal that were so thick on the water as scarcely to let the element be seen, and with a single discharge from a common fowling piece, at about forty yards distance, I killed no less than eighteen, all of which I obtained, besides wounding at least as many more, which, either by driving, and flitting about, or that fell in the fields around the tank, evaded the search of my servants.

It is curious that many sorts of ducks, such as the *seety*, or whistler, as well as the wigeon, both roost and build in trees. With regard to storks, cranes, herons, &c. which in all their varieties, are to be seen in Bengal, they always do so. The British fowler will, however, be surprised to learn that the red partridge, such as is common in England, though it does not build, yet is very often to be found in woods and plantations, up among the boughs, calling lustily, and seeming to enjoy its elevation! Quails and florikens, on the contrary, invariably confine themselves to the ground.

There are various kinds of hawks, which are exceedingly troublesome to the sportsman. The sparrow hawk is particularly bold, and will often accompany, hovering over the dogs, and intimidating the game from rising. Should a poor bird take flight, it has but little chance of escape, for, if the gun fail, the hawk is almost certain of his aim! Indeed it often occurs when a partridge, quail, or snipe is killed by the

shot, that the hawk will stoop and carry it off, before a servant or a dog can get up to secure it. As I commonly used a double barrel, these interlopers sometimes got a wound, which, if it did not kill, generally caused restitution: but they are inconceivably numerous in some places, and their cunning is wonderful. I have frequently had three or four attending me, which generally kept aloof from my range, or would perhaps sit upon some mound. They commonly carried off all those which I missed, as well as a portion of what I killed.

The natives keep the middle sized grey hawk, known by the name of the *bauz*, for the purpose of hovering over ducks, &c. which will not rise on such occasions: thus any quantity of wild fowl may be killed on small waters, where they cannot swim to such a distance as to be out of reach. If the *bauz* attempt to pounce among them, all are under water instantly. There is a larger species of hawk called the *byree*, extremely strong and bold: it kills hares with ease, and is frequently sent in chase of the larger kinds of water fowl. They will even attack the *cyrus*, of which a pair are represented in the annexed Plate. These birds are of a beautiful form, of a light lead colour, with the head and about three or four inches down the neck, of a rich crimson. Their beaks are very short in proportion to their size, not being more than four or five inches in length. The *cyrus* is to be seen in very large flights on the sands in the great rivers, and in the shallow *jeels*. Their scream is very shrill and loud, and on a still



night it may be heard from two to three miles off. They stand at least six feet high to the crown of their heads.

When the hawk is sent in pursuit of the *cyrus*, or of the *manickjoor*, *currakeel*, or any of the larger aquatic birds, he is compelled to make a very wide circle, and to mount spirally, lessening his range as he gets higher. The *cyrus* can mount almost in a perpendicular direction; but it would appear that in so doing he is greatly fatigued, for the hawk seldom fails in a few minutes to obtain the ascendancy. When the *cyrus* perceives the hawk to be above his own level, he screams loudly, and presents his beak as a defence. The hawk, however, generally keeps moving round until he can get towards the *cyrus's* back, when he darts down upon him like a shot. The *cyrus* on such occasions either bends his neck back, or, throwing himself over, presents both his beak and his feet to avert the fatal blow. In this way, the battle is often prolonged for a considerable time; but if the *byree* be staunch, he will in the end so weary the *cyrus*, that it cannot act with sufficient promptitude to prevent being seized by the head, where the *byree* fixing his talons, commonly into the very brain, or in at the eyes, and closing his wings, they are both precipitated together. But if the hawk find himself in danger, from the violence of the fall, he, in approaching the ground, spreads his wings, which serving as a parachute, causes him to keep above the *cyrus*, and enables himself to alight with less force. At this time the hawkers must gallop to secure the *byree*, which, after eating the brains,

would be very apt to take a long flight, and occasion great trouble.

The *mooty*, so called from being barely a handful, is carried in the hand, when quails or other small birds are quested. As soon as one is observed to rise, the *mooty* is thrown, as you would cast a stone after it, when on an instant the *mooty* collects itself, and without the smallest hesitation, follows the game, which rarely escapes. I have seen a *mooty* in this manner kill near a dozen of quails in succession.

Eagles are often seen to the northward: they are in general very large, and of that kind which, like the bantam, has feathers down to the heels. They occasionally trouble the shepherds, but for the most part live on hares, vermin, &c. The natives state, that they often take away children; but I never could hear this report substantiated: it appeared to me to be held out rather as an object of terror, to keep the brats from wandering; especially in places frequented by wolves, hyænas, &c. I shot an eagle near Caunpore, which measured upwards of eight feet from wing to wing!

Monkeys abound almost every where: their usual haunts are in thick mango topes, near to cultivated spots. They are of various sizes. The *lungoon* is at least equal in weight to a lad of fourteen; and, when erect, stands five feet and a half and upwards in height. These are extremely mischievous, and have, in many instances, been guilty of the most brutal violence. Nothing can surpass their boldness. If in numbers, they will strip a moderate sized *maize* plantation during a

few hours, in spite of the opposition of a small party of men. Their disposition is so libidinous, that where they exist, women cannot pass their haunts in safety. They are of a curious appearance, being of a greenish dun colour, with black faces and paws, and a grey rim of hair surrounding their foreheads, so as to resemble a small *loupee* wig! I have at various times seen these gentry in a field of vegetables, when, until approached very nearly, I mistook them for natives weeding. Apes are scarce; and, except in particular situations, the *ourang-outang* is not to be seen. The common kind of monkey, which is found almost everywhere, is the *bhunder*, or woodman. These, when erect, may measure about two feet in height: they are docile and affectionate. Under the tuition of the jugglers, who, among many other curious matters, exhibit a variety of tricks, done most naturally, by the *bhunders*, it is very diverting to see these little mimics counterfeiting the gait and motions of various professions, and especially corroborating, by their actions, the deluge of flattery which the jugglers pour forth in praise of every thing relating to the English character. Their antics are so excellently just on these occasions, that many human professors of the mimic art might, without the smallest disparagement, take a lesson from these diminutive imitators!

In many places there are established revenues allotted for feeding whole tribes of *bhunders*. These generally depend on a *faukeer*, or mendicant priest, or on a *milky*, who has lands bestowed on him, by some bequest, as an object of charity.

These having either a small hut, or being attached to some particular mausoleum erected in honour of their benefactor, maintain themselves and the *bhunders* by an appeal to all travellers; who, pleased with the familiarity of the monkeys, rarely fail to give a few *pice*, or small copper coin, part of which is disbursed at the shop of a neighbouring vender of provisions, who always resides near such a regular scene of consumption in that line. The monkeys are very orderly; coming when called, and never molesting any person. It has, indeed, happened that these pensioners have taken offence at mere trifles, and done some mischief: their bite is very severe, and they display uncommon unanimity and perseverance in their resentments.

The red flamingo is very scarce in India. I never saw more than one there, and that, I believe, had been brought by Colonel Burrington from the Cape of Good Hope. The grey kind may occasionally be seen, but they are scarce. Curlews of every description abound: they are extremely shy, but remarkably fine flavoured. I should except the black sort from this description; they being very coarse and fishy. These grow to a large size, being, when plucked, as bulky as a pheasant. Plovers are numerous in their season; and the *pee-wit* is to be found at all times.

The power of the sun is a great drawback on the pleasures of the field. Most sportsmen provide themselves with white turbans of quilted linen, which, covering the crown of their hats, keeps off the heat. The skin of a pelican, with the soft



down adhering, like our swan-skin powder puffs, is, however, much lighter and cooler. Snipe-shooting is particularly insalubrious in India, being mostly in extensive swamps; and as the birds do not lay but in the middle of the day, the lower extremities are freezing, while the head is melting with heat. It is very unpleasant to follow game through quags, and to be sometimes nearly up to the neck in mud and water. A facetious gentleman, Lieutenant George Boyd, who was an excellent and keen sportsman, whenever he went snipe-shooting, used to squat down in the first sufficient puddle he came to, so as to wet himself up to the neck; observing that he found it very unpleasant to be getting wet by inches, and that by this process he put himself out of pain. He did not live long!

In *jeels* the natives often catch wild fowl by means of large pots, at first left to float about among the birds, which soon become reconciled and approach them without fear. When this effect is produced, a shecarry wades among the birds with his head in a similar pot, and pulls them under water, fastening them to a girdle prepared for the purpose. The *bramingy*, or red and white goose, is, however, very wary, and is seldom taken by any device. A pair of them with a flock of grey geese, will commonly keep up such an alarm as to defy the powers of small shot.

The flights of water fowl that arrive in Bengal immediately as the rains subside, are astonishing. The *cyruses*, and all the larger kinds may be seen during the early time of the rains in immense flights; each string forming an angle, led by one

bird which, at times, is relieved by some other: they invariably fly to the same quarter. If one be wounded, it always separates from the flock, and generally changes its course. I have known a goose to fly nearly four miles before it has dropped.

Pheasants of several kinds are found to the south-east near Chittagong, but no where else. A green and gold breed are sometimes brought in cages, as presents, or for sale, from the borders of Napaul; but I do not recollect seeing any young produced from them in Bengal. The *guana*, which resembles an overgrown lizard, destroys much game: its bite is not dangerous, but it curls its tail towards its mouth when in danger, and lashes with it in a dreadful manner; often occasioning the flesh to mortify. There is a beautiful breed of owls in the northern provinces: they appear, when on the wing, as if spangled with gold, on a fine straw-coloured ground. Bats also abound: that sort known by the name of the flying fox is the most curious; many having bodies as big as crows, with heads and teeth in proportion. They hang in clusters during the day in recluse situations, mostly on bamboos, by means of the hooks on their wings. I have shot some that measured nearly four feet across the wings! They do no harm; but, on the contrary, destroy an infinity of reptiles and vermin.

## PLATE XXVII.

## SHOOTING AT THE EDGE OF A JUNGLE.

---

PROBABLY few dogs are to be found better qualified for the gun than the pointers of India. The prodigious quantities of game, especially of hares, partridges, quails, and, in some places, of florikens, render it necessary for the Indian sportsman to be choice in his breed of dogs, whose staunchness is an important object where the jungles are so numerous; and into which, if game should escape, it is not easy to follow. This may cause a pointer to be somewhat sluggish, not having such fine open ranges as in the turnip fields and stubbles in this part of the world; but for the edges of heavy covers, where the game is generally found, it is an indispensable qualification. For the open field the cross bred dog, produced from the admission of a good spaniel once in six or seven generations, though extremely difficult to break in, is certainly the most lively and most capable of enduring fatigue. For India, a dog can scarcely be of too light a frame, and should have all the dew-claws, that is to say, all but the four on each foot cut off, when about fifteen or twenty days old; else the







hard clods, and numerous stumps occasion great pain and trouble.

It is necessary to have a *dooreah*, or dog-keeper, for every brace of greyhounds taken out to course; for few, or none, are so well broke as to remain with a horseman without playing truant so much as to fatigue himself, and render his exertions, when required, of no avail. Each dog wears a leather collar, on which is fastened a ring, large enough to admit a rope of about an inch in circumference. One end of the rope is looped and passed over the *dooreah's* wrist: the other end is passed through the ring and returns to the hand, whence it is liberated when game is put up. The greyhounds are commonly kept near the horsemen, who lay them to the proper course.

The hares in India are, in many places, large and bony; affording excellent diversion. Those to the northward about *Oude*, *Ferruckabad*, and in *Rohilcund* run surprisingly well! None but very fleet dogs can equal them. Such hares as are found in *Bengal* and *Bahar*, being for the greater part bred in heavy grass jungles, and of a smaller kind, are by no means so swift. They get their food, which is extremely nourishing, with great ease, and taking but little exercise, cannot compare for foot with those produced on the extensive wastes, and which subsist on less delicate provision. The same greyhounds that may catch four or five hares within the provinces, will often find the utmost exertion requisite to bring home one from the plains of *Bareilly* or *Joosy*.

There being very few hedges, and the ditches being very insignificant throughout the upper country, coursing is easy to the horseman ; who may generally at a moderate canter keep near enough to enjoy the chase, and to come in at the death. This is especially the case with foxes, which often trusting too much to their tricks, neglect urging their way to cover, but seek for ridges, and little tufts of grass or briars, among which they wind with incredible agility ; protracting the fatal moment a thousand times by a multitude of involutions and vaultings, while the spectator is in continual expectation of seeing each device the last. The natives have an opinion that a fox can double nine times within the square of his own length, without checking his speed ; but this is merely proverbial, and exactly tallies with the usual strain of hyperbole current among all ranks. That a fox will turn and twist through a pack of hounds, each of which makes a snap with the apparent certainty of seizure, is well known to all sportsmen : but according to the old adage “ the pitcher will be broken at last.” If greyhounds be not somewhat too forward, they never can pick up a hare, much less a fox, whose wiles and suppleness supply such abundant means of evasion. The reader must here understand that the Indian fox is very small ; being, indeed, not much heavier than a very large jack-hare. He is long and low, of a beautiful form, his fur of a handsome reddish brown, each hair having a fine white tip ; and, in contradistinction to the European fox, his muzzle and the tip of his tail are white. The fur is

nearly as thick and soft as that of a rabbit ; if they could be procured in any quantity, they would be a valuable acquisition to the furrier.

Foxes may be seen frequently about day-break, or at sunrise, sitting in pairs, or with their young, at the entrances of their earths ; which are, for the most part, on spots rather elevated, so as to preclude the danger of being deluged. The sight of any alarming object causes the whole to vanish in a second. They are extremely snappish when young, but are not very difficult to domesticate.

Those who shoot in India will find from No. 6 to 9 patent, the best sizes for shot. The covers being thick, the game is usually sprung within a short distance ; so that even the smallest shot may, from being little dispersed, kill heavy birds. One of the best shots I ever saw, never used any other than No. 9 ; and I would venture to say his game bag, in the same number of discharges, might vie with that of any sportsman ! In shooting, much depends on a good eye, quickness of covering, and a smart lock. A person possessing these requisites with proper coolness, might be backed on all occasions, against any more precise but more dilatory sportsman. It often happens that a bird rises from the midst, or at the very border, of a heavy cover, and no time is to be lost. When the game lies among *rhur*, the diversion bears a strong resemblance to woodcock shooting ; as that kind of cover is sometimes thin and scattered. If it have a good mat of grass, &c. at the bottom, abundance of quails may generally be found.



There are various kinds of partridges; the most common is the red bird, very similar to what is seen in England; but they are so given to running, especially among interspersed covers and ravines, as to make the pursuit of them very fatiguing, and very precarious. They spoil young dogs, which losing their tempers, reject controul, and frequently become totally unfit for the field. Nothing but a rapid pursuit gives the sportsman a chance of success, and even then a long shot must be expected. If the bird be only winged, he is nearly as secure as ever; for his legs will carry him fast enough to effect his escape. This kind of partridge is commonly very dry eating, except in the corn season, when the chicks are excellent.

There are two distinct kinds of partridge, both known by the name of *chuckore*. That which is the true fire-eater, for it will swallow red hot cinders, &c. is a native of Napaul, and is rarely seen wild in the Company's territories. It has a short neck, a leather-bound eye, is very plump and round in its form, and has a remarkable figure of a crescent on its breast. This crescent is of a deep brown or chocolate colour: the rest of its plumage differs little from that of the common grey bird. The other kind of *chuckore* is to be found along the banks of all the great rivers, and indeed in all low situations where the cover is high, along the whole extent south of Monghyr. I cannot describe it better than by saying that it is, in my opinion, the common grouse of Europe. It subsists chiefly on beetles, and a large flat seed produced by a species

of weed, whose capsules resemble those of the carrot. The Napaul *chuckore* will rarely thrive unless ants are in abundance.

The black partridge is most in request, both as affording the best sport, and being best for the table. These are to be found generally in short close grass, particularly on large plains supplied with water, and near cultivation. Sometimes they abound in very heavy grass jungles, such as the *surput*. They are rather larger than the common red bird, and far heavier in proportion to their difference of bulk. The hen is not unlike a cock grouse, but has a reddish band of about an inch or more in breadth round the neck, and the plumage is somewhat darker, being of a deep chocolate colour. The cock is a fine bird! His eyes are leather-bound, his beak is of a bright nut colour, and his neck and breast are of a jet black, the latter, in particular, having on every feather a milk white spot about the size of a tare. The rest of the body has strong game plumage, rather darker than that of the hen bird. In some places I have observed anomalies from this description; among which I have to notice that of a deficiency of the white spots on the breast.

During the winter months quails are very numerous. They are birds of passage, begin to shew themselves as soon as the rains subside, and remain in general till about the middle of March. They are partial to short tufted grasses interspersed with low bushes; taking to the stubbles of rice grounds for food. This affords a curious change; it being

extremely common to find them in mud and puddles, sitting on small clods, or patches of straw, while on the other hand snipes may be put up in abundance from the dry covers. This, however, is confined to the large brown quail; for of the smaller kinds, such as the blue-beaks and others, many may be found in bevvies as well as single throughout the year among underwoods and heavy grasses. The blue-beaks, which are not larger than wrens, tease dogs very much by their running and short flights. The red-breasts are rarely to be seen alone, they are nearly as large as the annual or brown quails. It is very curious that the flesh of their breasts is mostly half white and half brown; but they seldom are so fat as the annual quail, which being fed in cages, become quite a lump of marrow. In the month of March they can scarcely fly, being then in the highest state of perfection, and too rich to be eaten in any quantity. A kind of quails with dappled wings and speckled breasts is found to the northward; as is also a species, which, like the fire-eater before described, is marked on the breast with a crescent: both these sorts are small but of an excellent flavour.

Woodcocks are so extremely scarce, that most of the best and oldest sportsmen doubt whether one is to be found in India. However, two or three have to my knowledge been shot. Indeed, I am greatly mistaken if I did not one day see several brace, as I was following the course of a small spring through an extensive jungle of underwood near *Hazary Baug*. They flitted before me for at least a mile, suddenly dropping

as they got out of my reach, and taking great care to dog in such a manner through the bushes as to destroy every possibility of taking an effectual aim. It was in the month of January, when we had as sharp a frost as ever I can remember to have experienced in India. There was also a number of snipe, of which I got a few brace.

Snipes come in with the cold weather, but will not lie except during the mid-day. They abound in all low swampy covers, and are very high flavoured. The painted snipe, so called from its being, about the wings in particular, richly ornamented with beautiful, though dark colours, is about as large as a thrush, and flies as heavy as a crow. In reeds and bull-rushes standing at the edges of pools, they are often numerous. Their flesh is by no means delicate. They live chiefly on water weeds, which are found in them when killed.

The floriken is a species of the bustard, but never, I believe, grows to the size of what have been considered as a fair average in England. I think the largest I ever saw would not weigh so much as a moderate sized goose. This bird is peculiarly characterised by a pink-coloured down to every feather, and by its having only three toes to each foot. The cock is a noble bird, but its flight is very heavy and awkward; consequently when within reach, which, however, is very difficult to effect, is easily brought down. But if only a wing be broken, or, the great body of the charge be not lodged very forcibly in him, he will run off at such a rate as would baffle most spaniels. The floriken has fine game plumage, with a



short olive coloured beak, a long neck and long legs; the cock has beautiful black hackles pendant around his neck, especially near the ears; which are leather-bound. The rims of the eyes are reddish, and the tips of the wings white. There are several kinds of the floriken; but their chief variation is in the form of the head and beak. The bastard floriken is much smaller, but has all the characteristic points, except the black hackles and white wings, of the larger kind. The latter are most commonly seen single, or, at most in pairs; whereas the bastards are often found eight or ten together. Both kinds frequent the same sort of cover: they delight in grassy plains, keeping clear, like antelopes, of heavy covers, in which, however, when in danger, they are very ready to hide themselves. They are wonderfully shy; and will rather take to an open plain, where they can see and be seen a mile off, than venture where they may be taken by surprise. Their flesh is esteemed a delicacy: and their breasts are, like some kinds of quail, composed of white and brown intermixed. Such as feed on the *jow* are supposed to be bitter; but those found in the *puttayrah*, or upland bull rushes, are generally the largest and best flavoured.

Hares are as numerous in India as in any other country. I have often started thirty or forty in a morning, and have been so successful more than once as to bring home eight or nine. I once shot eleven in the same day. It is common to put up three or four from the same patch of grass. However, there is not a wild rabbit to be seen throughout the country.

Towards the conclusion of the cold season, that is to say, about the beginning of March, the ortolans make their appearance, and assemble in such flights as can be compared to nothing better than to an immense swarm of bees. They are partial to stubbles, and new ploughed land; in the latter it is extremely difficult to distinguish them. They are most numerous in April, and May, especially if the squalls of wind and rain called north-westerns, be not frequent. Those violent gusts disperse them. In clear, hot weather, perhaps a score of large flights may be seen in various directions: they are not very difficult to approach; indeed whole flights will sometimes settle close to persons who happen to be on a favourite or inviting spot. Though many be killed by firing at random, while the cover is on the ground, it is best to take them on the wing. Major Ducarel, whose monument opposite Daudpore House has been described, once killed more than thirteen dozen by one discharge of dust-shot at a flight that passed close to him.

Wild pigeons abound every where, but more especially to the northward. They live chiefly in banks and old buildings. The green pigeon is chiefly to be found in the *peepul* and *burghut* trees: the berries of the former, which are somewhat like small unripe figs, are their favourite food, but communicate a very bitter taste to their flesh. These birds may frequently be seen to enter a tree, in large flights, but on approaching, not one will be visible. I have often walked round and round a tree full in leaf, in which I had seen

hundreds take shelter, without being able to distinguish one ! Their colour is so similar to that of the foliage, that, added to their trick of hanging like a parrot by their legs, it requires much vigilance and steadiness to discover them. They are as large as the common tame pigeon ; of which India may be considered the head quarters. The Mussulmans rear immense numbers ; and the late Nabob Vizier Asoph ul Dowlah was so fond of them that he appropriated very large buildings and great sums of money for their maintenance. At a mud fort about ten miles from Lucknow, I saw one of his collections, amounting to at least twenty thousand pigeons, divided into flights according to their several colours : each covey was perfectly uniform. The most beautiful was a flight of white birds, with bright purple heads and necks. They were very numerous ; I doubt not but I am rather under the mark in estimating them at twelve hundred. The keepers at my request, put the whole collection on the wing, when they absolutely darkened the air. The display was far beyond my expectation ; but I should have enjoyed it more, had I not reflected that at that very moment thousands of the Nabob's subjects were dying daily for the want of that grain which was lavished in support of so useless a vanity.

In shooting, or indeed whenever there is occasion to beat a cover, not only the kind of game sought will generally be found, but probably some of every species. It is common to start deer and hares while questing for peacocks or partridges ; and on arriving at the banks of a tank or *jeel*, often one

or more wild hogs will be found wallowing or rooting for *cussaroos*, and *singharas*.

The small tree in the front ground of the Plate, which appears something like a fan, is the manner in which the palmira or toddy tree makes its first appearance. The tree in the back ground with horizontal branches and red catkins, is the *seemul*, or cotton tree. The pods contain a short-grained silky sort of floss, which is used in India for stuffing beds, &c. It is extremely soft, and very warm. The wood is uncommonly light, and is worked up for sword-scabbards, &c. but is very subject to be worm-eaten. The stem of the tree is covered with obtuse covers, ending in very sharp spines. After shedding the cotton pods, which open with the sun's heat, and disperse their contents, the tree assumes a beautiful green foliage.



## PLATE XXVIII.

## DRIVING A BEAR OUT OF SUGAR CANES.

---

MANY persons have disputed the existence of bears in India, and as a foundation for their objections on a subject of which they were totally ignorant, they assert, that, owing to its heavy coat of hair, it is adapted to a cold climate only! In reply it may be expedient to remark, that a variety of birds and beasts, with little difference in their plumage or furs, are found indigenous throughout the habitable world. The crow, the sparrow, and the swallow, are met with every where; and the dog, horse, and other quadrupeds abound in both hot and cold temperatures. The objection made is plausible, and with such as do not understand the matter, or do not consider for themselves, it may appear to easy conviction. Facts, however, impose a silence on all attempts at reasoning on the point; for, to the great annoyance of the villagers, bears not only exist in India, but do much mischief to the crops, and occasionally devour many of the inhabitants.





The Bengal bear is distinguished by the deep black colour of his hair, and by a crescent of white hair, like a gorget, on his breast. The hind legs are shorter, and the paws flatter and longer than those of the European breed; his pace is more shuffling, awkward, and laboured, though quick enough to overtake a man on foot; and his hair is long, and thinly scattered over his body. He is remarkably active in climbing; frequently when not more than a month old a cub will ascend to the shoulder of his keeper with great ease, and descend again, stern foremost, with equal adroitness.

Bears are partial to trees, into which they occasionally mount for amusement, or in search of ants; of which they are very fond, and find great numbers in mango and other trees. Their principal shelter and resort is commonly under steep unfrequented banks; where they often take possession of natural cavities, or enlarge burrows made by jackals and other animals. They are of a most sanguinary disposition, and will chew and suck at a limb, till it be a perfect pulp, and both to the touch and in appearance precisely like a sausage. They do not bite away the flesh like most beasts of prey, but prefer extracting the blood and juices by suction: neither will they touch what has been killed by other animals. When surprised, or pursued closely, they assume an erect position, scratching and endeavouring to embrace their assailants. They are very impetuous in their attacks, in which they proceed open mouthed, with a sharp snarling



kind of bark; this produces an incredible effect on most animals, but more especially on horses; which are with great difficulty brought to approach them, even when in chase. The alarm is doubtlessly occasioned by the unusual and uncouth appearance of the bear, which waddles in a very ludicrous manner from side to side, very differently from the generality of quadrupeds.

Experience proves that horses are, in general, more afraid of small than of large animals; though at first view we might entertain an opinion perfectly contrary. They shew little uneasiness, in the presence of camels, which, except in the case of individuals that are perfectly vicious, may be considered as sufficiently passive. At least when we consider the tempers of most of the domesticated animals in India, we shall find that the camel is not of the most vicious disposition. Great care is necessary in approaching them; especially while loading, when they for the most part express great impatience, and growl in a very unpleasant tone: nor do they refrain from taking a bite if opportunity offers. They do not snap and let go as dogs do, but having once fairly made a seizure, retain their hold in spite of every effort to obtain a release, and will sometimes suffer themselves not simply to be beaten or burnt with firebrands on such occasions, but even to be killed without giving up the point! Of this I was once an eye-witness. Horses certainly do not approach elephants without some diffidence; but this originates with the elephant, which being uncommonly averse

from all quadrupeds, especially from one at all towards its rear, and being too greatly alarmed at the clattering of a horse's hoofs, shifts about from side to side, snorting, and evincing much uneasiness. This agitation alarms the horse, which, were the elephant to proceed in a regular manner, would rarely hesitate to bear it company in the most sociable style.

Bears are very fond of ants, for which they will dig to a great depth, tearing up their nests, and making cavities sufficient to bury themselves. The several reddish mounds exhibited in front of the Plate, represent the hills raised by those very curious insects the white ants. They are perhaps the most destructive little animals in the whole creation. They are particularly fond of all soft woods, such as fir, mango, &c.; preferring such as, like those trees, are strongly impregnated with turpentine. They frequently have been known to eat away the bottom of a chest in the course of a night. A pleasant anecdote, for the authenticity of which, however, the reader must get some other authority to vouch, is related of a gentleman who had charge of a chest of money, which being put on the floor in a damp situation was speedily attacked by the *termites*, or white ants, which had their burrow accidentally just under the place where the treasure stood. They soon annihilated the bottom, and were not more ceremonious in respect to the bags, containing the specie, which being thus set loose, fell gradually into the hollows in the ants' burrow. When the cash was called

for, all were amazed at the wondrous powers, both as to the teeth and stomachs of the little marauders, which were supposed to have consumed the silver as well as the wood. However, after some years of consternation and amazement, the house requiring repair, the fabulist informs us that the whole amount was found some feet deep in the earth; and the termites were rescued from that obloquy, which the supposed power of feasting on precious metals had cast on their whole race!

The cunning of the white ants is truly admirable. They ordinarily work within plastering, occasionally appearing externally, and forming a shelter by means of earth, which though taken from situations apparently dry as powder, yet when worked up is perfectly moist. Whence they derive the moisture is not yet known! In this manner they often construct a kind of tunnel, or arched passage, sufficient to admit passing each other in their way up and down, with such rapidity as cannot fail to surprise. Hence they not only arrive unseen, though their ways are obvious, at any part of a house, but when, from finding such articles as they might else attack, insulated by means of frames, of which the feet are placed in vessels full of water, they have been known to ascend to the upper flooring, and thence to work downwards in filaments, like the ramifications of the roots of a tree, and thus descend to their object. In fact it is scarcely possible to prevent them from injuring whatever they take a fancy to. The only preventative I have ever

known to be successful, has been the earth-oil, extracted from a kind of clay found near Chittagong: its smell is very offensive, and is fatal to most insects, but after a few months, it loses its properties. The white ant is about the size of a small grain of rice, has a white body, appearing like a maggot, and a very strong head, which is red, and armed with powerful forceps: it has four short legs.

When a bear finds a nest of any kind of ants, but especially white ants, he is in his glory! he tears up the whole burrow licking up all the clusters, he can get at, and lying with his tongue out to entice the little prey into his mouth. By this means he, no doubt, often obtains an ample meal; for, I think I may with propriety assert, that, frequently a bushel of white ants may be found in the same nest.

The presence of bears in the vicinity of a village is generally pretty well known by the nature of the covers, and their having been, perhaps time out of mind, regular visitors: sometimes, however, they change their haunts, on which their neighbourhood is commonly first discovered by the ant hills, and burrows near the sides of roads, being found in a state of destruction. The sugar canes are also beaten down and destroyed, and the marks of the bear's paws are seen in the little rills of water, which serve, as described in a former Number, to convey water from the wells to the cultivation, according to the system of irrigation prevalent in India. I have before touched upon this subject, but it may be agreeable to the reader, especially as it is a part of



the Plate under consideration, to be more explicit as to the methods of drawing water.

In regard to the levers in common use, they have been sufficiently described. Another mode is equally prevalent, viz. the raising water by means of cattle proceeding down an inclined plane. For this purpose the earth, excavated in digging the well, is formed into a talus or sloping causeway proceeding directly from the brink, and farther raised by means of an additional excavation at the lower extremity of the walk thus formed for the bullocks, which is consequently for half its length above the level of the lands, and for the other half is below it. A strong forked timber is then placed at the upper end, well fixed into the artificial mound, and projecting over the well: within the fork a solid sheave, or wooden block, rests on a wooden axis, to sustain the rope, which has one end fixed to the yoke, and the other is furnished with a few yards of chain, or green ox-hide, as better resisting the effects of constant moisture. The bag which raises the water is of good tanned leather, the size varying according to circumstances, but generally from twenty to forty gallons. Its upper part, or mouth, is kept open by an iron ring, to which the chain is fastened with a swivel. One person drives the cattle up and down the slope, and another empties the *moot*, or leather bag, when arrived above the brink, into a reservoir, usually made of clay; whence it runs off through small channels, as before described; and is directed, at pleasure, into the several small banked

beds, or compartments, into which each field is previously divided.

In general, only one or two *moots* can be worked at the same well, but at some of the large wells to be found in the upper country, lined with masonry, and frequently from fifteen to twenty feet in diameter, six or eight yokes of bullocks could be employed, provided the springs proved equal to their supply. These wells are generally the gifts of individuals, are sunk at a vast expense, and appear, from the pompous display made of the founder's titles, to be rather intended as monuments of admiration than as benefits to the country. Indeed, the good folks of India, like most others, when they erect an edifice, such as a *dhurgaw*, or a *mhut*, of which some idea may be collected from the small pavilion-like building on an eminence described in the Plate, are not sufficiently attentive to the adage of a celebrated poet ;

“ Who builds a church to God, and not to fame,

“ Will ne'er pollute the marble with his name !”

Plantations of sugar cane are frequented by almost every kind of game, deer excepted, which I never knew to harbour in them. The great desiderata of meat and drink being so happily united, prove a great incitement to beasts, and as the cover is so thick and cool, birds also resort to canes as much as to grass. The bear seems to be particularly fond of such a residence, and ordinarily after a night's ramble may be distinctly traced into some extensive plantation.

When the sugar cane happens to be insulated, bruin has but an indifferent chance. However, the fears of his pursuers, and their consequent want of management, often befriend him far beyond what his forlorn situation, amidst hundreds of assailants, could entitle him to expect, and gain him a victory, where he takes but little pains to defeat. The very sight of a bear, however distant, disheartens nine in ten of the natives; who knowing the strength and savage disposition of the sable shuffler, rarely remain within the possible extent of his prowess.

Urged, however, by an assumed boldness, and spirited on by each other, or eventually called forth by the authority of the purse of Europeans, whole villages pour forth their timid inhabitants to attack the bear. Drums, trumpets, fireworks, and every kind of arms, are brought forward on the occasion. An uncommonly diverting scene is presented to the cool and disinterested observer; who, should, however, take good care to select some situation where he may be as secure from the random shots of the party, as from the attack of the bear. No sooner does an animal appear, or a rustling of the canes give cause to suspect one to be about to break cover, than the firing commences. Perhaps some poor village cur, in the hurry of agitation, becomes the victim of that panic which, in lieu of oppressing the bear, occupies the heart of each assailant! I really cannot say that bear-hunting ought literally, to be classed among the diversions of the field: at least in the way that I have seen it practised. Nor can I

ever think, that, until both the natives of India and the bears undergo a complete change, in regard to the fears of the former, and the ferocity of the latter, there appears the smallest reason to believe that this branch of sporting will ever be rendered moderately safe.

In regard to the bear, as opposed to a steady corps of hunters, I estimate him as not being more formidable than a stout boar. There is certainly a difficulty in getting either horses, or dogs, to come to close quarters with him; but one well mounted, and possessing that kind of rational coolness without which even the most puny species of hunting becomes dangerous, will rarely fail to place a spear to advantage, and at all events so harass, and impede a bear's progress, as to afford the fairest opportunities for such as may be mounted on elephants, or be able to keep up on foot, to shoot with tolerable precision.

The moment when a bear may be attacked with the greatest safety, and consequent certainty, is when he is approaching very near to a cover. Eagerness to be again concealed from his pursuers, renders him heedless of all attempts to obstruct his course. His whole attention is devoted to the asylum in view; his anxiety to reach the goal even causes him to submit to the snappings and teazings of the dogs, which taking courage from his evasion, and construing his indifference into fear from their attacks, seize on his hinder parts; and, though usually in vain, endeavour to arrest his flight.



Bears' grease is in no estimation in India for any of the purposes to which Europeans in general obtain it. The natives consider it as useful in removing stiffness from the joints, but I apprehend any other unctuous substance would be equally efficacious. It is generally taken after the animal has been many hours dead, whence, in addition to its being exposed to the air without due precaution, it is commonly very offensive.

As in hog-hunting, so, in this diversion, it is common to see the ploughs, &c. at work while the covers are beating. The appearance of bruin, however, soon alters the case; both the peasant and his oxen quickly take the hint, and scour away at speed. The ploughs are of very simple contrivance: they are formed of a crooked piece of wood, of which one end serves as the handle, the other, being somewhat broader, and having a small bar sock grooved in, secured by one or two staples, turns the soil to the depth of four or five inches, in a very rude manner. The beam is a single stick inserted at the bend, and about eight feet long. The harrows, if they may be so called, are beams of about ten or twelve feet long, and perhaps six inches square: near to each end is harnessed a yoke of bullocks; the driver standing on the beam, which is thus drawn horizontally over the surface of the field. This machine serves to break a few clods, and to cover the seed, which is more effectually done in some places by bushes fastened behind the beams. In a country, however, where two and three crops of

various kinds are produced annually, almost voluntarily, the peasants do not consider themselves necessitated to pay much attention to minutiae in husbandry.

In fact, every thing in India is on the most simple construction. The houses of the natives, except in the cities where brick dwellings are to be seen, are usually built with mud or mat walls, and thatched with grass; they rarely have any upper story. The houses of Europeans are on a large scale, suited to the climate, mostly confined to two stories, and with the offices, the kitchen in particular, detached. The floors are invariably of mortar cement, laid upon strong beams. Cielings are not in use, so that a room to a new-comer appears naked and unfinished. Such a plan is, however, essential, both on account of the white ants, and the frequent occasion to repair the roofs, which are all flat. The walls are plastered, and the windows furnished both with glazed sashes and Venetian blinds. Few houses have chimnies.

## PLATE XXIX.

## THE DEATH OF THE BEAR.

---

IN the preceding Plate the bear is seen running from his pursuers; he is now exhibited at bay, and in that erect position which he assumes when closely followed. His characteristic marks are by this means fully displayed; they, as well as his sable coat of hair, have been already noticed; the latter, though as long as that of the European bruin, is not half so thick. A full grown bear when standing upright may measure about five feet; they are very broad for their length, and their strength is prodigious.

Bears are granivorous, but have a strong propensity to suck the blood of such animals as unhappily fall within their brutal gripe. When first born they are said to be mis-shaped: the natives indeed have an opinion that in their pristine state they are nothing more than clots of blood which the mother by cherishing brings to life, and forms after her own image. Perhaps were we to visit the old lady immediately after her *accouchement*, we should find the young to be as perfect as those of other animals: this, however, would be a dangerous







sort of inspection; and as few might wish to investigate the subject under such disadvantages, we must judge for ourselves, taking nature in general for our guide.

It has often been in my way to see the operations of bears, and I am confident that no animals exist more cruel, more fierce, nor more implacable than they are! Such as have suffered under their brutality, have in all instances within my knowledge, borne the proofs of having undergone the most dilatory torments. Some have had the bones macerated with little breaking of the skin; others have had the flesh sucked away into long fibrous remnants, and in one instance the most horrid brutality was displayed.

While stationed at Dacca, I went with a party several times to the great house at *Tergong*, distant about five miles from the town. I had on several occasions seen bears among the wild mango topes, and did not consider them as being so dangerous, until one day, as I was returning with a friend from hunting some hog-deer, we heard a most lamentable outcry in the cover through which we had to pass

Having our spears, and being provided with guns, we alighted, not doubting but a leopard had attacked some poor wood cutter. We met a woman whose fears had deprived her of speech, and whose senses were just flitting. She, however, collected herself sufficiently to pronounce the word *bauloo*, which signifies a bear. She led us with caution, to a spot not more than fifty yards distant, where we found her husband extended on the ground, his hands and feet, as I

before observed, sucked and chewed into a perfect pulp, the teguments of the limbs in general drawn from under the skin, and the skull mostly laid bare; the skin of it hanging down in long strips; obviously effected by their talons. What was most wonderful was, that the unhappy man retained his senses sufficiently to describe that he had been attacked by several bears, the woman said seven, one of which had embraced him while the others clawed him about the head, and bit at his arms, and legs, seemingly in competition for the booty. We conveyed the wretched object to the house, where, in a few hours, death relieved him from a state, in which no human being could afford the smallest assistance!

While questing for game of various kinds, whether for the chase or the gun, I have repeatedly fallen in with bears; luckily without any damage to myself or attendants. On one occasion I began to feel something very like apprehension, on seeing a bear rise on his hind legs about ten yards from me. A dog was barking at him, and a gentleman who was with me, and who had never seen a bear before, was very imprudently about to shoot at him with small shot. He was with difficulty prevailed upon to desist from his rash intention; which would, if carried into execution, most certainly have been attended with unpleasant consequences; for we could not hope to escape without experiencing how vehemently bears express themselves when wounded. The same gentleman happened afterwards to see the body of the poor woodcutter at *Tergong*; when he congratulated himself on

being attentive to my solicitation: I believe it would have taken something beyond the common powers of rhetoric, to persuade him after that time to have any dealings with bears.

These merciless brutes are not always content with laying wait for such as may, by chance, deviate from the path of safety towards their haunts; they have been known to dash out from covers, both single and in numbers, to attack passengers! Nature certainly never meant so strange a form to be occupied in motions of celerity, at least it must appear that bears are not calculated to pursue. As to escaping into trees, that would be a poor evasion; for the bear climbs with astonishing ease, and seems quite at home on such occasions. The natives do not scruple to assert that when the mangos are ripe, the bears may sometimes be seen to climb into the trees, and shake them so as to cause the fruit to drop. Of this, however, I must beg leave to express my doubts; as also regarding Esop's celebrated story of the bear not being able to distinguish a dead from a living subject: at least I should be very loth to take my chance, under the circumstances detailed in the fable, with a modern Bengal bear, for whose sense of discrimination I entertain the most profound respect.

Among the many anecdotes related on the topic before us, the following, which I believe to be true, having heard it as authentic from many most respectable authorities, is perhaps as whimsical as any that could be adduced.



A gentleman who was proceeding post to Midnapore, found his *palankeen* suddenly put down, or rather dropped, without much ceremony or regard to its contents, by the bearers, who as abruptly took to their heels in various directions. On putting his head out, to ascertain the cause of so unpleasant a circumstance, the gentleman discovered a half-grown bear smelling about the machine. Bruin do sooner saw the traveller, than he boldly entered at one side, and, as the *palankeen* was of the old fashion, with an highly arched bamboo, he could not be opposed. The gentleman thought it necessary to relinquish his situation in favour of his shaggy visitor, who with as little ceremony as he had entered passed through, following the gentleman, with some very auspicious hints ; such as barking and champing of the teeth. After some manœuvres on both sides, a close action commenced, in which either party at times might claim the victory.

The bearers had collected themselves on a high spot, whence they could have an excellent “birds'-eye view” of the battle ; but whether from prudence, or impelled by curiosity to ascertain what would be the result of an engagement between an English gentleman and a Bengal bear, all kept aloof from the combatants. As the chances varied, so did the bearers express their approbation ; applauding each as he seemed by his superiority to merit their plaudits. When the gentleman chanced to have the upper hand, they cheered him with “*sawbash saheb*,” i. e. well done, master ; and when the bear became lord of the ascendancy, they paid the

just tribute to his exertions with "*sawbash bauloo*," i. e. well done, Mr. Bear. Now and then an interjectory *wau! wau!* expressive of the highest admiration, was uttered with no small emphasis, indiscriminately as it might in justice be merited by either party.

Fortunately the gentleman succeeded, and after receiving many desperate wounds throttled the bear. When the contest was over, the bearers returned, and after overwhelming their master with compliments, bore him on his journey. On their arrival at the next stage, the bearers were all taken into custody, and the magistrate, according to the laudable custom prevalent in India, where offences are punished without very nicely examining the exact spot, and hour of perpetration, bestowed on each of the critics a hearty chastisement in the market place; while the applauding crowd of spectators did not fail, at each turn of the instrument, to repeat "*sawbash saheb*;" and when pain induced the culprits to writhe, in hopes to evade the whip, others would ironically exclaim, "*sawbash bauloo*."

To the best of my information the gentleman is yet living, and occasionally amuses those who, being strangers, are curious to know the cause of his countenance being so disfigured, with the recital of his close intimacy with brother bruin.

I cannot refrain from again remarking, how strange it is that persons who have resided for many years in Bengal, should doubt that bears are natives of that country; many

of the eastern and western provinces are infested with them equally as much as with tigers. To the east of the Ganges and Megna they are very numerous; and on the western frontier, *Rogonaulpore* may be considered their principal station. In marching through that country I scarcely ever missed seeing one or more daily, without deviating from the high road. Once, in particular, our camp-colour-men, who arrived some hours before the line, to mark out the ground for our new encampment, could scarcely approach a bush, lest a bear should dispute possession of the premises. Travelling in my palankeen on the new road, from Chemar to Calcutta, I was frequently stopped, and once, like the gentleman in the foregoing anecdote, was set down by my bearers, on account of bears that either crossed the way, or were seen so near the road side as to occasion much alarm. It was in the month of June, when all the pools in the country were nearly exhausted; and the greater part of the bears we discovered were either near to small streams, or appeared muddy, as though they had been wallowing in the mire from which the waters had been exhaled.

The jugglers occasionally have bears and goats as well as monkeys: the former are taught to dance, and to understand various phrases, to which they make appropriate signs of dissent or approbation, as may suit the occasion. Many are very adroit in making a *salaam*, or obeisance, and shew more docility than one would suppose such an heavy animal could possess. Amidst all their acquiescence to the master's will,

however, they often betray their natural disposition, and resist every attempt to bring them to subordination.

Their tutors sometimes wrestle with them, but this is a mere piece of mummery, and ill supports the pretended difficulty which a man has in overcoming a bear. The poor jaded animal is far different from one in a wild state; which instead of being harassed throughout the day, and being allowed a bare subsistence, is in the height of vigour, and would speedily make the merry displayer of bruin's antics know the difference! Monkeys, which have been before spoken of, necessarily form a part of the juggler's retinue. These, dressed in various apparel, for once or twice are highly amusing; and perform a variety of tricks, which must have cost both man and master infinite pains to bring to such perfection.

The goat on which the monkey generally rides, though now and then he skips over to the bear, plays his part in the pantomime. The juggler has with him several pieces of wood about the size and form of a common hour-glass. One of these being placed on its end, the goat ascends, and contracts all his four feet so as to stand on its top, which is barely of a size to receive them. This being done, the man brings another block, and gradually introduces it over the edge of the first, and causing the goat to shift to it, one foot after another, until by this means he rests all his four feet entirely on the second block, which now stands perpendicular over the first. In this manner the whole number of blocks, amounting to perhaps eight or nine, are in their turn introduced, till at



length the goat is raised as high as the operator can reach so as to give due assistance; when the blocks are withdrawn, one after another, and the goat is by degrees brought back to the ground. The care and sense of the difficulty displayed by the goat are truly interesting.

The feet of bears, which are very tough and callous, appear to be perfectly calculated for the soil of those parts in which they are mostly to be seen. The boundaries of Bengal, both to the east and west, where bears are most numerous, are mountainous, very rocky, and over-run with low underwood. In such places, unless the feet were extremely hard, the soles would soon be injured; especially as bears are extremely partial to craggy situations, and are fond of climbing among the rugged stones which every where cover the sides of the hills; often indeed the violent north-westers, or squalls, precipitate immense masses which, being separated by some convulsion of nature from the main substances, and being undermined by a long course of time, when rains have washed away the soil which supported them, they roll down with an awful crash, and sometimes are hurried by their impetus far into the plains.

The figure seen, in the annexed Plate, about to fire at the bear, is a seapoy in his undress, that is to say, without his coat and accoutrements. The dress of the native soldiery is light and convenient; extremely well calculated for a hot climate, and allows the free use of the limbs. The head dress is certainly somewhat exceptionable: it consists of a

turban of about eighteen yards in length, and half a yard broad, made of blue linen, wound round on a block, similar to a barber's, and firmly cemented together by means of a very strong infusion of lint-seed in water. When dry, it is japanned with copal, and shines considerably. There is little or no rim to these military turbans; their form is nearly flat, and does not embrace the head sufficiently; rendering it necessary to have a band or tape, from one side to the other, which, passing under the back of the skull, keeps this ill-contrived, heavy article of dress in its place. In the front is a triangular piece of wood, of about five inches by three, grooved and painted blue; the sides are mounted with solid silver, and a neat device, distinguishing the regiment, is placed in the centre. This ornament, is called a coxcomb.

The jackets are of English aurora, and are neatly made; the lappels are stitched down, and the skirts fly off very much, as is certainly proper in so hot a climate. The buttons are cast with the number of the regiment. The waistcoat is of stout calico, white, with a very narrow blue cord round its edges; the breeches are a kind of very short drawers, reaching not more than mid-thigh, and vandyked at the bottom with blue between two narrow cords of the same colour. The *cummerband* is made of leather covered with blue cloth, with a cross of white linen in front. This part of the dress, which is purely oriental, and was formerly made of a long piece of cloth similar to the turban, is intended as a support to the loins; and certainly may be useful in that respect. I doubt however, whe-

ther the manner in which they are laced up, added to their being in general too substantial and broad, be not productive of bad effects; and it may not be improper to notice, that the casting off so warm a vesture, as many are apt to do in a state of fatigue and impatience, has, in my opinion, often induced bowel complaints, which have perhaps been attributed to less probable causes.

The legs are left naked, except in some corps, which wear tight pantaloons. The shoes are very thick and heavy, and require no buckles. Throughout the Honourable Company's service the belts of every description, as well as the pouches, are of black leather, which being well cleaned, have a neat, and by no means so dull an appearance as would be expected. The native officers are cloathed by the Honourable Company, and their coats are ornamented with thread, silk, or gold and silver lace, in proportion to their respective ranks.







## PLATE XXX.

## HUNTING A KUTTAUSS, OR CIVET.

---

THE *kuttauss* is but little known to Europeans, although, under the designation of the *civet*, such profuse encomiums are lavished on its alleged perfumes. The fact is, that, like many other scents which may be too strong to please, the *kuttauss* is really offensive, and absolutely sickens both man and beast. It has a rank smell, somewhat like musk, and so powerful as to occasion such dogs as mouth it, to vomit. However, a faint specimen of it is by no means disagreeable.

This animal is perhaps the most obnoxious of all the wild tribes known in India. It is seldom, if ever, seen on a plain, except at night; when it leaves its haunt in quest of prey. The *kuttauss* is remarkably bold, sparing nothing which it can overcome, and frequently killing, as it were, merely for sport. Its principal devastations are among sheep and swine, from which it purloins the young, and commits dreadful havoc among poultry. To the rapacity of the wolf it joins the agility of the cat, and the cunning of the fox. Its figure is a strange compound of the fox and pole-cat; its head being

long and sharp with pricked ears, its body low and long, and its tail rather long, but not very bushy. Its claws are concealed at pleasure. The colour of its body is a dirty ash colour, somewhat striped with a darker shade, and its tail has many rather indistinct circles, of the same tint.

This obnoxious animal is generally found in short under-wood covers, mixed more or less with long grass, and especially where palmyra, or cocoa trees are to be seen. Although it is sometimes met with in various detached jungles, yet, for the most part, its residence is confined to such as border old tanks, or jeels. These banks being formed by the excavation, are often very high and broad; with time they settle and become flatter, and are generally over-run with very strong brambles, through which even an elephant could not make his way, without extreme difficulty. Of such covers the *kuttauss* is a regular inhabitant; seldom stirring in the day, during which time he appears to hide himself in the most opake recesses.

Such is the caution with which the *kuttauss* acts by night, that his depredations are ordinarily attributed to jackals, &c. Being from his size, which is equal to that of a full grown English fox, able to bear away a substantial booty, he is also capable of making a powerful resistance; and being familiar to trees, into which he can ascend with facility, it is not a very easy thing to overcome him.

His bite is very sharp; and such is the strength of his jaw, that sometimes he is found to snap the legs of such dogs as

incautiously subject their limbs to his powers. Like the camel, he has a very uncouth trick of keeping a fast hold, though worried by a dozen of sturdy dogs, all tugging at various parts. This we may presume operates much in his favour when seizing a prey. Jackals and foxes, and even wolves when closely pursued, especially if hit with a stick or a stone, frequently drop what they have seized, and content themselves with an escape. The *kuttauss* is so very secret in his operations, that, were not the bones of his victims found in his haunts, one might almost doubt whether he were carnivorous.

Hounds are wondrously incited by the scent of a *kuttauss*: it seems to derange them; they defy all controul, and often disregarding the voice of the hunter, as well as the sickness occasioned by the nauseous stench of the animal, remain in the cover, barking and baying, until a sharp bite sends them off howling; after which they shew great aversion from a fresh attack. If a jackal, or other hunted animal cross near the haunt of a *kuttauss*, he rarely fails to make his escape. The dogs all quit the chase and surround the stinking animal. Whether they be successful in killing, or not, it matters little; for their scent is completely overcome for that day, and the hunter may assure himself that unless a jackal may take to a plain, and be run in open view, no chance exists of killing him. Indeed, after having worried a *kuttauss*, dogs treat all other game with perfect indifference.

Hence it is an object with those who hunt with hounds,



which, however, are very scarce, there not being more than four or five packs in all Bengal, to avoid the banks of tanks, and rather to forego the abundance of game to be found there, than to risk the failure of their morning's diversion. Polecats, which affect hounds in the same manner, though not by any means so forcibly, are usually met with in the same situations. They are large and savage, and are started in sugar canes, maize, &c. where they kill great quantities of vermin; not confining themselves to rats, mice, and birds, but attacking large snakes, generally with success; seizing them by the back of the neck, and shaking them violently.

It is a curious fact that jackals, foxes, and *kuttausses*, are most numerous near to the villages inhabited by Mussulmans. This probably is to be attributed to their rearing poultry, which the Hindoos never do. Although fowls are very cheap throughout India, being generally from twopence to fourpence each, yet one may travel a whole day through a populous country without being able to obtain either an egg or a chicken! The Hindoo religion proscribes them as being unclean; whence a native of that persuasion will not even touch one! It is from the Mussulmans only that poultry can be obtained; though they are occasionally reared by the lower casts, or sects, who are considered as perfect outcasts, and are only tolerated on account of the convenience they afford by occupying the most menial offices, or by following the lowest occupations. The degenerate Portugueze, who abound in many parts of India, who, generally speaking, may

be deemed as the most despicable of the human race, and who retain all the pride, without the valour of their illustrious ancestors, deal extensively in all kinds of poultry. These sable gentry are for the most part of the lowest classes, and supply the regiments with drummers and fifers; in which capacity many serve with credit. Indeed there are in Calcutta and in other parts of India, but especially on the west coast, numbers of opulent and highly respectable individuals, who engage in trade both inland and by sea to a very great extent. Their credit is extensive; and I have remarked, that although with few exceptions they are not classed upon a fair equality with the British merchants in that quarter, yet that fewer, in proportion to their numbers, fail; and that in hospitality, loyalty, and liberality, especially in public and private contributions, they at least equal our own countrymen!

In the back ground of the Plate attached to this Number is exhibited a large tree, called the *burghut*. It has before been noticed in the description given of the second Plate, where a distant view of it may be seen. The *burghut*, generally known among Europeans by the name of the *banian* tree, grows to an immense size; being often known to measure from twenty-five to thirty feet in girth. It is distinguished from every other tree hitherto known, by the very peculiar circumstance of its throwing out roots from all its branches. These being pendant, and perfectly lax, in time reach the ground, which they penetrate, and ultimately become substantial props to the very massy horizontal boughs, which,

but for such a support, must either be stopped in their growth, or give way, from their own weight. Many of these *quondam* roots, changing their outward appearance from a brown rough rind to a regular bark, not unlike that of the beech, increase to a great diameter. They may be often seen from four to five feet in circumference, and in a true perpendicular line. When they are numerous, as sometimes happens, an observer, ignorant of their nature and origin, might think them artificial, and that they had been placed for the purpose of sustaining the boughs from which they originated.

I am almost afraid to state what I have seen on this subject; and I fear that I shall be considered as having made a trip to Abyssinia, when I inform the reader that there was, some years since, a *banian* tree growing not far from *Nuddeap*, which, probably aided by art, had spread nearly round a tank, of about two thirds of an acre in size, so that the branches diverging to the right, nearly met those proceeding from the left. Many will perhaps avail themselves of the assertion I offer, that, "if I had not seen I should not have believed it." This wonderful tree was supported by its radial columns in a most extraordinary manner, and probably would have long since become an object of that spirited research which has of late years prevailed in India, were it not that in consequence of an ox having been killed under it by some European, the spot had been considered as defiled, and the tree, during the paroxysm of fanatical zeal, destroyed, which

caused the *faukeer*, who resided under its extensive shades, to level it to the ground!

We may safely consider the *burghut* as an unique in nature; for we may, I believe, search in vain for its parallel. We know of no production in the vegetable world, which thus searches for support; and, which, inverting its order of circulation, procures sap from that limb, which was originally produced and fed by one of its branches. These roots proceed from all the branches indiscriminately, whether near or far removed from the ground. They appear like new swabs, such as are in use on board ships: however few reach sufficiently low to take a hold of the soil, except those of the lower branches. I have seen some do so from a great height; but they were thin, and did not promise well. Many of the ramifications pendant from the higher boughs are seen to twine round the lower branches; but without any obvious effect on either. Possibly, however, they may derive sustenance, or support, even from that partial mode of communication.

The height of a full grown *burghut* may be from sixty to seventy feet; and many of them, I am fully confident, cover at least two acres. Their leaves are similar to, but rather larger than those of the laurel. The wood of the trunk is used only for fuel: it is light and brittle; but the pillars formed by the roots are valuable, being extremely elastic and light, working with ease, and possessing great toughness: it resembles a good kind of ash. Hence it is found to answer



well for tent poles, and such articles as are usually made of that wood.

The heat of the climate renders it expedient to have great numbers of wells and tanks, all of which are the work of individuals, who frequently lay out large sums in this way, though in very few instances any claim rests as to their being private property. Few are enclosed, but being formed in the most frequented situations are intended for the public use. Some of these tanks are of very great extent, often covering eight or ten acres, and besides having steps of masonry perhaps fifty or sixty feet in breadth, are faced with brick work, plastered in the most substantial manner. The corners are generally ornamented in the round or polygon pavilions, of a neat appearance. The great misfortune attendant upon all matters of this kind, throughout India, is, that each founder of a building or institution pays but little attention to its success or stability, never repairing any thing done by his predecessor, be he who he may; looking more to the commemoration of his own name invariably attached as a designation to his ostentatious work, and jealous of every slight offered to that which may go to ruin before he will replace a brick, or disburse another cowrie towards its decent appearance.

These works are nevertheless of considerable utility: they follow each other rapidly, and thus the country has become amply stocked with water, partaking of which the way-worn traveller occasionally offers a fervent ejaculation in praise of him who, in all probability, never thought of gratifying any

thing but his own pride. Let us not, however, depreciate too much those ambitious measures, which produce such acceptable effects. In our own country we have to regret that immense sums are lavished on the most insignificant occasions, in lieu of being applied towards the many important and substantial benefits for the industrious portion of mankind, among whom, instead of an execrated name, the most heartfelt gratitude and praises of a benefactor might be heard.

Though in a subsequent number the alligator will be spoken of more particularly, it may in this place be proper to remark that, although these tanks may be far inland, and far removed from other waters, they are occasionally found to contain this animal. These creatures sometimes announce themselves suddenly by seizing a person bathing; but as they, fortunately, are amphibious, and cannot exist without often inhaling the air, it rarely happens but that some discovery is made. It is wonderful, that, often in spite of such daily depredation, the Hindoos cannot easily be deterred from performing their diurnal ablutions, even at the fatal spot.

When an alligator is known to be in any water, numbers of people may be seen awaiting with the intent to shoot him. They often succeed; but the most certain mode is to catch him by means of a hook. A large bait, such as a bullock's liver, &c. being secured on a proper hook, is left hanging in the water just over the edge of a large board or timber to which the chain is made fast. This being urged into the deep water usually attracts the ravenous animal, which may

sometimes be seen for a whole day agitating the waters in a most violent manner, in the vain attempt to obtain a release from the unexpected detention. The distress he suffers from the floating appendage is inconceivable! He flounders about, striking at it with his tail, and drags it to the shore, moaning vehemently, and chattering his teeth so as to be heard at a distance, occasionally pawing with his fore legs. I saw one taken in this manner at a tank near *Barraset*; he was about seven feet long, and of the *koomeer*, or bull headed species. A *shecarry* shot him as he lay panting, half out of water. The alligator had struggled very hard, and was near escaping; he had succeeded so far as to leave the hook but little bent, and would infallibly have got away had not the point passed under the jaw bone, where the barb held him fast. Small as this animal was it had several ornaments, such as are worn by the children of the natives, together with a brass dog-collar in its maw.

When tanks happen to be situate near to very marshy plains, and are not much frequented by travellers, &c. good shooting may always be expected: hares, partridges, and other game may always be found on their banks, while in the proper season their surfaces will generally be well covered with water fowl. Hogs and hog deer frequently make such places their abode.

Every matter relating to dogs may be seen treated of in the account of Plate XXXVIII. which is allotted exclusively to that subject. At present it may suffice to observe, that a pair

of stout greyhounds often are found too strong for a *dooreah*, who to age, or natural weakness, often adds the infirmities incident to such as partake too copiously of arrack, mowah, or *ganjah*. Hence it is extremely common to see, as represented in this Plate, many a dog-keeper pulled flat on his face by his eager charge; which, rather than be dragged on the hard soil, he mostly finds proper to liberate.

The tree in the front ground is a *kudjoor*, or date tree; its leaves are more pointed than those of the cocoa, and stand more at right angles with the center ribs of the branches; which are not so long as those of that tree. Its bark is rougher and more graduated in horizontal strata, not very unlike the scales of an alligator. The fruit hangs in bunches close under the head, where the leaves diverge from it. The internal part of the crown is, when boiled, tolerably good; not unlike a cabbage in flavour.

The quantity of matter which crowded on the discussion of Plate XXVI. precluded noticing at that time the curious nests made by a kind of very small birds, similar to wrens; which being composed of very short grass and lined with wool and feathers, are affixed most artfully by the little inhabitants under the branches of the cocoa and *kudjoor*. Their entrances are at the bottom, which the birds can close at pleasure by means of those materials within the nests, obviously collected for that purpose. Exclusive of being sheltered sufficiently from the sun and rain, such situations are secure from the visits of snakes, which are often to be found in trees of this kind, but



are unable to make their way down the branches ; the leaves not only being slippery, and difficult to compress so as to afford a sufficient hold, but their edges, which are sharp, and rough, causing considerable uneasiness. It is pleasant to see hundreds of little birds issuing from these nests, which are about the size and shape of the largest pear.





## PLATE XXXI.

## JACKALS RESCUING A HUNTED BROTHER.

---

ALL European dogs degenerate extremely in India. Hounds, after the third or fourth generation, lose their characteristic qualifications, and for the most part become arrant curs. This may be considered as a general rule from which, however, some few exceptions have been found; whence some persons are led to believe the defect arises from want of due precaution. Such has perhaps been partially the case, but the majority of sportsmen are perfectly sensible, that, even when the utmost caution had been used to select such parents as were not only good in themselves, but of the best blood, the degeneracy proved as inveterate as under the most heedless management.

The hounds received from England are sure and eager, but the climate soon destroys them. For this reason they are mostly purchased to breed from: and are kept from the field for the first season; after which, the original intention being fulfilled, and the dogs themselves better seasoned, they are blended with the pack, where they rarely fail to distinguish



themselves. Not but what at times a gentleman has been very much imposed upon by purchasing an imported pack consisting of half-bred or babbling dogs.

It is surprising to see what a mortality is often prevalent among European-born hounds. The chases are in general very short, rarely exceeding seven or eight miles, and being often at a fault or crossed by other game, the burst is never so animated as in this climate, where the scent lies so well, and where game is by <sup>no</sup> means so abundant. If a jackal can get a good heading, and find a cover, which is generally very easy for him to do, he may stand it out for two or three hours, and after all probably be killed in some jungle, where the horsemen cannot follow, and thus render the sport dull and insipid. From this it will be seen that the mortality is not to be imputed to excess of fatigue; especially as, on account of the scent breaking up shortly after the sun's appearance, the dogs are seldom out more than three hours in a day; while at the same time they are rarely hunted more than twice or thrice in a week.

On the other hand the remarkable cunning of the jackal proves very obnoxious. He will so harrass the hounds, by incessantly crossing the haunts of his brethren, that the pack is frequently broken into four or five divisions, each following a separate course. This, as the packs are in general very weak as to numbers, proves very destructive, especially if such dogs as follow any one of the various chases be not matched as to speed. The necessity for tying up dogs in their ken-

nels is a considerable advantage to their wind. They are besides fed too indiscriminately, and if not closely watched, have too much food given them at a time. The *dooreahs*, or dog keepers, think it sufficient if they furnish to each dog his daily allowance, at once, disregarding all but how to save themselves trouble. They are in this instance like the man who, on receiving a box of pills, was told, that when he had taken them all he would be well; in consequence of which he speedily swallowed all the contents of the box, and Death cured him of every ailment!

The great expense attendant on the original purchase, and on the keeping of a regular supply for renovation, added to the consequent trouble and vexation, and the chance of a gentleman being removed to some other station, after having, perhaps at a great charge, completed his kennels, &c. as well as the very great losses occasioned by the severity of the climate, all operate as insuperable obstacles to the keeping of hounds with any pleasure or effect; and, as I before remarked, is the cause why so few hounds are kept in India.

In questing for jackals it is very common to come upon hogs and other game: in a former Number an incident has been recorded when a tiger was roused and hunted by a pack. Such circumstances, however, are by no means desirable; for they often in a few hours do as much mischief as a sickly season. Perhaps the danger, added to the facility with which the diversion of hog and deer hunting may at all times be followed, should be considered as being equally severe

drawbacks on jackal hunting as all the foregoing objections put together.

The surest and most pleasant method of coursing jackals, for which strong greyhounds should be particularly selected, is to entice them into a large trap made of an old wine chest, or some such thing, when being removed to an open plain, where the chase can be distinctly viewed, the trap is opened, and on the jackal bolting, two or more dogs, as may be judged necessary, are slipped after him. I have more than once seen a brace of jackals taken at the same time. And it frequently happens that though at first only one jackal may be observed to break from cover, yet when the dogs have followed him, several others also make their appearance. For the most part, on seeing a horseman they will trot off, leaving the fugitive to his fate; though it is not uncommon to find them stand at a distance, looking at the chase. If, however, they be in numbers, the dogs must be well supported; it having several times happened that the pursuers have been pursued, and compelled to maintain a very sharp contest, in which the jackals have more than once gained the day. A jackal generally pushes for a cover; not always towards the nearest, but where he knows his friends are to be found. If he be so fortunate as to reach it, the greyhounds may be suddenly surprised by an attack, commenced with the utmost fierceness, and maintained with the most obstinate perseverance. The following instance which, occurred within my own knowledge, may give a correct idea on this subject.

A gentleman who had a brace of very fine greyhounds, one of them remarkably large and stout, the other of a fair stature, but strong and of known courage, slipped them after a jackal which made across a bog to a rising ground covered with grass, and a few small bushes. The jackal and greyhounds passed over the treacherous slough, which bore a fine verdure, without the least difficulty ; but by the time his horse had got a few paces into the mud, he was fairly fixed. While in this situation, he had the mortification to see several jackals pour forth from the cover, being called by the significant tones of their brother in distress ; these instantly attacked the greyhounds, which for a long time defended themselves with incredible effect ; but they certainly would have been destroyed by their too numerous opponents, had not another gentleman rode round the end of the bog ; when, being joined by the dooreahs, as also by some small dogs, and ultimately by him who had been quagged, and had dismounted, they succeeded in rescuing the long dogs from the fury of the jackals. It was really a grievous sight. The smallest, which was a bitch, was so dreadfully mauled in the hind quarters, as to be unable to walk ; and was carried home on a bedstead, with little probability of surviving. The dog's ears were nearly torn off, and he was so roughly handled that the blood came oozing out of his sides and limbs exactly as though he had been fired at with buck shot. With great care they both recovered, though it was a long time before they were able to return to the field. However, they frequently afterwards



repaid with interest to such unfortunate *Johnnies* as came within their power, the drubbing they had received !

The foregoing is sufficient to establish the fact that jackals will unite to repel an attack on an individual ; but a circumstance still stronger may be adduced. Mr. Kinlock, who was well known as an excellent sportsman, and who when at Midnapore kept a famous pack of hounds, having one morning chased a jackal, which entered a thick jungle, found himself under the necessity of calling off his dogs in consequence of an immense herd of jackals which had suddenly collected on hearing the cries of their brother, which the hounds were worrying. They were so numerous that not only the dogs were defeated, but the jackals absolutely rushed out of the cover in pursuit of them ; and when Mr. Kinlock and his party rode up to whip them off, their horses were bit, and it was not without difficulty a retreat was effected ! The pack was found to have suffered so severely as not to be able to take the field for many weeks.

Jackals are extremely troublesome : they possess such a steady adherence to their purpose as seldom fails in the end to overcome the small portion of care and vigilance usually to be found among servants. They will attend from dusk to daylight, patrolling near their object, and though repelled by stones, or perhaps by a gun, will persevere, in hopes to reap the harvest due to their patience. The Indian fox subsists chiefly on small birds, rats, &c. confining himself generally to the covers, and rarely approaching villages ; he will snap up

such poultry, &c. as stray; but the jackal will wait at your door; nay, will enter your house, and avail himself of the smallest opening for enterprize. He will rob your roost, and steal kids, lambs, pigs, and sometimes even take a pup from its sleepy mother. He will strip a larder, or pick the bones of a carcase: all with equally avidity. It is curious to see them fighting almost within reach of your stick, for proximity to expected booty! It may readily be supposed that when any meat or poultry is purloined by servants, the jackal bears the blame. An officer of our battalion in one night lost twenty-seven fowls from the hut in which they were kept; on which one of his servants did not hesitate to declare that, on hearing their uproar during the night, he had run to see what was the matter, and saw twenty-seven jackals, each bearing away his bird!

Their howling at night is extremely unpleasant. They stand at your very door, barking and uttering a very melancholy note. They are, however, very innocent if unmolested, but care must be taken not to leave any sort of viands in their way, lest they should scent them out, as they infallibly would do. An excellent story is told by many of the *kahanah-wollahs*, or reciters, a profession which has abundance of followers in India. These people deliver their fabulous ware in a most animated, pleasing, and natural style; such as evinces a complete knowledge of the subject which is detailed entirely from memory.

“A certain Prince possessed an ample territory, abound-

“ ing with the choicest productions of nature. His attention  
 “ was devoted to the welfare and happiness of his subjects,  
 “ who under the benign influence of his mild and fostering  
 “ government were prosperous and contented. The Prince  
 “ was so fortunate as to give the utmost satisfaction to his  
 “ people, and certainly was entitled to that repose which his  
 “ virtues merited. But, alas! he never could get a good  
 “ night’s rest! What could be the cause? He felt no remorse  
 “ from any perpetrated crime. His seraglio abounded with  
 “ the most beautiful women, all adoring their royal lover!  
 “ He was at peace with all the world! His revenues flowed  
 “ as it were spontaneously! He was not afflicted with  
 “ disease! Yet sleep disdained to attend to his earnest solici-  
 “ tations!

“ Now this resulted entirely from the barking of those  
 “ abominable, polluted vermin, the jackals; which, by their  
 “ incessant clamours, kept the royal brain in a perpetual  
 “ state of agitation. Conjurers were employed to charm the  
 “ noisy roll to silence, but in vain. Many proposed to  
 “ destroy them, but to this the beneficent sovereign, whose  
 “ heart had nearly burst at the very suggestion, would never  
 “ assent. At length the Vizier, prime-minister, suggested to  
 “ his Majesty that doubtless hunger occasioned their vocifer-  
 “ ation. The Prince acquiesced, and gave immediate orders  
 “ to the provident suggestor to draw a lack of rupees from  
 “ the treasury, in order that abundance of food might be in  
 “ readiness every evening to satisfy their appetites. The

“ money was accordingly delivered to the minister, and the  
 “ Prince comforted himself not only with the reflection of  
 “ making so many animals happy, but with the hope of  
 “ enjoying, for the first time, a good night’s rest. Poor man!  
 “ he was grievously disappointed! The jackals, allured by  
 “ some small provision served out on the occasion, to save  
 “ appearances, flocked from all quarters. They made more  
 “ noise than ever! In the morning, betimes, the minister was  
 “ summoned, and on being interrogated, stated that an im-  
 “ mense quantity of proper food had been dispersed. What  
 “ then, asked the Prince, can occasion the continuance of  
 “ their cries? Doubtless, answered the Vizier, it is the change  
 “ of weather, which is becoming colder, and affects them  
 “ severely; and your Majesty knows they have no cloathing.  
 “ The Prince, full of humanity, immediately ordered another  
 “ lack of rupees to be dispersed in cloathing the jackals;  
 “ which, however, resumed their usual howlings, and ren-  
 “ dered the poor Prince completely unhappy. The Vizier  
 “ was again summoned, when his Majesty being satisfied that  
 “ all had been done agreeable to his orders, pathetically  
 “ enquired, what farther cause could exist for the jackals  
 “ continuing the nuisance. The Vizier comforted his Majesty  
 “ with assurances that the serenade of the last night was  
 “ occasioned entirely by that warm effusion of gratitude  
 “ which both men and beasts could not refrain from giving  
 “ vent to for the benefits they received at his Majesty’s  
 “ hands!”



This little sarcastic fable may serve to shew that nothing will stop a jackal's mouth. Custom, however, soon familiarises us to their howlings, sufficiently to make us forget, or at least not to mind them, any more than the inhabitants near St. Paul's do the striking of that sonorous bell, which almost deafens one not habituated to its sound.

Many publications assert that the jackal is the lion's provider, and that the noble patron will not injure his purveyor. If a judgment may be formed from the very respectable distance at which jackals keep from tigers, we may suspect the truth of such an hypothesis. A variety of circumstances, among which the obvious danger is most prominent, necessarily debar the possibility of minutely investigating the subject. Many who hear the *pheaul*, which is but the jackal bitch, at particular seasons calling the male, contend that at that moment the jackal is summoning the tiger to a prey. Their strong <sup>a</sup> scent such times assuredly allures the tiger, and causes many of their supposed providers to become the meal in question. This has been witnessed, but had it not, the solution would be far more probable than that one animal should quest for another. As to lions, there are none in Hindostan. The only one ever seen in that country was that sent from Ghod in 1781, as a present to Mr. Hastings, then Governor General of India. It was considered as an unique, and had been brought from the north of Persia, where lions are said to abound.

I have before observed that foxes are very numerous

throughout India, and that they in general have their earths on rising grounds, to prevent being inundated. They are remarkably small, and may be opened in an hour by any common labourer. The foxes are very cunning, at least as much so as their brethren in Europe. I have several times known them, when pushed hard by greyhounds, to conceal themselves in rice-fields, or among bull-rushes, &c. with only their noses peeping out of the water. On such occasions, unless there be some questing dog at hand, reynard will often escape unnoticed.

Both jackals and foxes sham dead to admiration. After having been almost pulled to pieces by dogs, and left to all appearance lifeless, they sometimes gradually cock their ears, then look askance at the retiring enemy, and, when they think themselves unobserved, steal under a bank, &c. and thus skulk along till they find themselves safe; when setting off at a trot or a canter, they make the best of the way to some place of security. Many a *Johnny* have I watched during his artifices, and seen him recover, in a most surprising manner, without the aid of Fierabras's celebrated balsam. The bites of foxes and jackals are very severe, and produce very bad sores; as I have observed generally to result from the teeth of such animals as feed on carrion.

In the back ground a *rhunt*, or carriage, drawn by two oxen is exhibited. These are usually kept by the natives both for their own travelling, and for their families to take the air in: if riding with all the curtains closed can so be called.

The *rhunt* has four wheels, the *hackery* has but two. Both these are for the conveyance of passengers; but the *chuckrah* having no body is intended for the transportation of merchandize, &c. The bullocks are driven by a man who sits on a broad collection of laths covered with green hide, which serve for a pole. The price varies much: a common pair of oxen may be had for about fifty rupees, fully equal to the purpose. But a large breed, originally from Guzzerat, which sometimes grow to the height of sixteen hands, will cost from three to five hundred rupees, according to their age, form, and the evenness of their colour, which is generally a fine white. They are mostly disfigured, by having their legs, &c. stained with the mindy, and their horns painted.







## PLATE XXXII.

CHASE AFTER A WOLF, WHEN CARRYING  
OFF A LAMB.

---

ALTHOUGH the neighbourhood of tigers necessarily creates considerable anxiety, yet it is very far short of the uneasiness produced by the incursions of wolves. These animals conceal themselves during the day in burrows formed among deep ravines, where it is not easy even to seek, much less to follow them. They do not prowl, at least they do not commence their depredations until the night begins to close in. However, they may often be seen about dusk stealing from their haunts towards villages. They are very partial to such ruins as are situated near ravines, and are surrounded, or perhaps grown up with grass and underwood.

When wolves venture abroad in the day, it is generally among flocks of sheep, or goats; whence they will occasionally seize a lamb or kid, or perhaps a larger prey, and drag it away at a smart pace towards the nearest cover. Sometimes they throw their booty over their shoulders, so as to raise it off the ground; holding fast with their mouths, by the

throat, and in such case galloping off fast enough to escape all foot followers, and indeed most dogs; which, though they may possess speed enough to overtake the wolf, are, nine times in ten, contented with barking; and, taking the hint from the wolf's growling, which intimates his being by no means disposed to relinquish his prize, generally remain satisfied with a distant view of his teeth, and do not put themselves in the way to feel their power.

In riding over *Joocy* plain, near *Cawnpore*, I was once called to by a shepherd who pointed to a wolf that had just quitted his flock, and was bearing away a large lamb. The poor fellow was in great distress, and said he should have to pay for it, unless the carcase were recovered to shew to his master. I had no spear, but under the hope of forcing the wolf to abandon his prey, I galloped after him. The result was not, however, so very favourable as I expected. On my arrival near the plunderer, I perceived him to bristle up; and it seemed that he was determined to dispute the matter to extremity. However I pushed on, when to my surprise, he dropped the lamb, and, after giving me one two very uncomfortable grins, was proceeding in the most formidable style to attack my horse. I judged it prudent to retire, when the gentleman trotted back to his prey, and placing his fore feet on the body applied his teeth with such effect to the stomach, that in less than half a minute he pulled out the entrails, of which he made but few bites; not forgetting, however, to warn me now and then by a look, and growl

most expressively, not to disturb him any more. Having thus lightened the burthen, he again took up the lamb by the throat, and throwing it over his shoulders, resumed his journey. I crossed his way several times without the least effect, any more than occasioning him to deviate a mere trifle from a straight line, and had the mortification to see him gain a cover, in which he no doubt speedily finished what he had so successfully begun.

On the occasion just mentioned, the dogs belonging to the shepherds joined in the chase, but the only effect they produced was, an entire conviction in my own mind that the wolf might have taken away, not only the flock of sheep, but their masters also, without any danger of being arrested in his proceedings by the pack of pariahs! As to the shepherds themselves, they were too old and decrepit to have been of the least service. One or two of the more youthful affected to join the chase, but whether, judging from former circumstances of inutility of exertion, or that the display made by the wolf, of a most terrific set of teeth, disheartened them, might be difficult to decide; certain it is, however, that the shepherds did not shew much inclination to become active sharers of the danger; but resting on their latties, remained calm spectators of my defeat.

When a wolf enters a camp or village, he proceeds with the utmost silence and circumspection. His favourite object is a child at the breast; which, when opportunity serves, he seizes by the throat, thereby not only preventing it from



giving the alarm by its cries, but taking a hold such as enables him to bear away his prize without impeding his progress. He will thus carry it through crowds who, at the first notice, rush from all quarters to intercept him in his flight. Often when closely pursued, especially if hit by a stick or stone, he will drop the child; but if it be not taken away immediately, the ferocious brute will sometimes make a turn to the spot and snap it up again. Few children survive the bite; though I have seen several grown persons, who carried the marks of the wolves' teeth.

Troops in general move with an host of camp-followers; many of them having families. Numbers of young children, especially such as, being at the breast, cannot be sent by water, necessarily accompany. In many parts of the country, especially in the dominions of the Nabob Vizier of Oude, all are kept in a perpetual state of alarm. When a wolf is seen by the centries, who dare not fire among such crowds, a general shout and pursuit immediately takes place. Yet it often happens that three or four young children are carried off, or at least seized and dropped, in the course of a night. Many are taken from the very arms of their mothers, though covered with quilts, and surrounded perhaps by a dozen of persons, who take every possible precaution, except that of watching, for the preservation of the infants.

The wolf proceeds in so subtile a manner, that often a child is taken from its mother's breast, and not missed until the beating of the drums may rouse the whole camp for the

purpose of marching, when the parent first becomes acquainted with her loss. The melancholy effect produced by the cries of mothers whose children have been purloined, and to whom no kind of aid can avail, nor consolation be administered, surpasses imagination. They continue to distress the feelings of all during the whole night, and occasion reflections that debar the mind endued with sensibility from enjoying a moment's repose.

I cannot call to mind more than one attempt made to rear a wolf cub; but it became so completely savage by the time it was four months old, that the possessor was under the necessity of shooting it: not, however, before it had bit several persons very severely. The natives consider it a race which no art can domesticate. This applies to both the *beriah*, or real wolf, which is similar to the kind common in many parts of Europe, and the *hoondar*, or hyæna. The former is of a light fox colour, somewhat inclining to a dun, and has rather a long head, with ears not unlike those of a jackal; he is slim made, but boney; his tail is long, and not much furnished with hair. When full grown he may be about as tall as a full sized greyhound.

The hyæna differs from the wolf in having far heavier limbs; a shorter head, not unlike a mastiff, of which its figure somewhat partakes, and its colour is a kind of rig-rag dapping of a dirty brown, or a light-sand colour. The hyæna is certainly the most formidable in point of strength, though smaller in general than the *beriah*, which far exceeds it in

speed and agility. Both kinds are blended by the natives rather indiscriminately under the designation of *beriah*; that term, however, is strictly applicable only to the real wolf, which probably took its designation from its being such an enemy to sheep, which, in the Moors language, are called *berry*. The *hoondar*, which has long shaggy poil, is said to derive its name from *hoon* and *dar*; signifying the bearer of wool.

I cannot exhibit the cunning, as well as the impudence and strength of a wolf, better than by laying before my readers a most extraordinary circumstance that occurred at Cawnpore, during the famine of 1783 and 1784. Thieves, wolves, and goats, being particularly obnoxious in the upper provinces, the areas surrounding bungalows, and especially such as are detached for sleeping in, where the females are in a manner secluded from society, are enclosed with walls made of mud, usually from seven to ten feet high. These have, besides, copings of tiles, which may be estimated at a foot more. The average of such as enclose *zannanahs*, or the apartments appropriated to the women, are ordinarily of sufficient height to prevent a horseman from looking over; therefore may be averaged at nine feet.

Two wolves succeeded in getting into the area of a bungalow occupied by the present Lieutenant Colonel Powell, then post-master at Cawnpore, where they found a lad of about thirteen years of age, a relation to the family, asleep. They soon killed him in their usual manner of seizing the throat,

after which they dragged him carefully to the foot of the wall. The falling of a tile from the coping created an alarm, when the wolves were discovered, one standing on his hind legs, his fore feet resting against the wall, and holding up the lad by the throat; the other wolf on the wall, leaning down as much as he could in the endeavour to obtain a hold so as to drag him over. Human ingenuity could scarcely have devised better means for accomplishing such a purpose. It is to be observed that in every respect, but the seizure at the throat, there was no mark or bite about the unfortunate youth. The wolves, no doubt, expected to succeed in getting him over the wall, when they would have begun that ceremony which they were fearful might have been too eagerly performed, within the premises, and baulked them of their meal.

During the time above noticed, the wolves had become extremely bold. Till then they had rarely been known to attack adult persons. Finding so many to become an easy prey, they either lost the power of discrimination, or from that audacity so often attendant upon success, so little attended to the age, sex, or station of such persons as fell in their way, that numbers of the stoutest men in our camps were attacked, and many of them killed sometimes by a single wolf; though they were generally observed to be two or three in company. An European centry was taken from his post; and a sepoy who was sent as a guard to some people employed to cut grass for thatches from *Jooley* plain, was attacked at mid-day by



several wolves. He destroyed five with his arms, and probably would have got rid of some others that remained, had not one of them, going round to his back, sprung upon his neck, and brought him to the ground, when the poor fellow was soon torn to pieces. This circumstance was too well known to be here much insisted upon as a matter of fact. But I cannot help observing that the grass-cutters, who fled on the appearance of the wolves, and, like the bearers in the adventure of the bear, kept a safe distance, insisted on their being seven wolves. The reader should understand that, with the natives of India, seven is called in aid on a thousand occasions. It has there, as well as in our superstitious idea of a seventh son's son, some peculiar properties, and is often called up to represent any number. Thus the woman whose husband was killed by bears, at *Tergong*, counted seven; though I should have thought, from the state in which we found her, that her arithmetical powers might have passed for nought at that time.

Two officers, who were proceeding in a gig to the artillery practice-ground, near *Jaujmow*, saw a wolf put his head forth from a millet field as they passed. One of them very imprudently alighted, and went back with the whip in his hand; and made a cut at the wolf, which ran at him, and scarcely allowed time for his jumping at random into the carriage, against which the wolf sprang with considerable force; luckily, however, missing his object. The horse being instantly in motion, the wheel passed over the wolf's loins, and

disabled him from renewing the attack, as he doubtless would have done but for the impediment happily opposed to his future exertions.

I confess I do not perceive any merit in such conduct. I should have scrupled to fire at a wolf under such circumstances, unless I were certain of killing him outright. Such temerity reminds me of a very rash act which took place some few years back at Calcutta. Captain James Collier, of the Bengal artillery, had a remarkably fine mastiff, of an immense size, and very handsome. He was a noble dog both in temper and appearance ; and though very fierce at night, when he was chained by his master's bed, which no soul would venture to approach, yet during the day he was perfectly familiar and playful.

Two friends who had called upon Captain Collier, at his small house in the country, had got into their gig to return, when he who drove, and who admired Lion as he lay at the gate wagging his tail, very gently drew his whip over the dog's back. No sooner did Lion feel himself, as probably he thought, attacked, than he sprang at the gentleman's arm. Happily, instead of succeeding in his attempt, he snapt away the wing of the gig. He was not, however, content, on seeing the gentleman drive away, but followed, and made an effort to jump into the gig. He fell short, but recovering himself ran forward, and seizing the horse by the nose, shook the poor animal fairly out of the harness. There is no saying what might have been the consequence of this unintentional

provocation, had not Captain Collier made haste to secure Lion, and prevent farther mischief.

I really think, if some of our stage coachmen and others, who, in driving through towns, &c. pay more attention to cutting at dogs, cats, &c. than they do to the safety of their passengers, were now and then to be served in this way, they would only reap the due rewards of their very dexterous skill in putting harmless animals to pain.

In the annexed Plate the wolf is seen bearing away the lamb which he has thrown over his shoulder, and the shepherds and peasants are described as doing all that they in general attempt towards a rescue. The shepherds are usually very old; they are armed only with a bamboo latty. They ordinarily wear a black blanket, which being tied together, by collecting the edges, over the head, equally serves to repel the heat in summer, to throw off the rain in the wet season, and to keep them warm during the winter. The ploughs are seen at work, and a boat is tracking up the river by means of small cords made of the *moonje*, or silky grass, of which each *dandy*, or boatman, has a distinct coil, which he can lengthen or curtail according as the water, being deep or shallow, renders it necessary to keep the boat more or less from the shore. At the end of each cord, the respective dandy has a short thick piece of bamboo, which rests on his shoulder. The whole of the cords unite to one strong rope near the mast head, which passing through a block, enables the people on board to veer out as much line as may be necessary. *Budj-*

*rows* are in general tracked by a single rope, of about two inches in circumference, to which each dandy makes fast by means of a short stout line, and thus all track with tolerable ease. It is really surprising to observe what this class of people undergo. Dandies are of all religions and sects: the profession is one of the few that can be resorted to by either Hindoos or Mussulmans. Though they are in general little better than common thieves, and steal their provision as they proceed, yet on many occasions they give great proofs of attachment and courage.

Some general idea may be formed of the bridges throughout India, from that portrayed in the Plate. The arches are generally Gothic, standing on very substantial piers, with heavy buttresses both above and below. Their great fault is that, like London bridge, they hold up the water above them too much, and often occasion it to rise so high as to blow up the arches. It has often happened that this evil has increased to such a height as to occasion the rivers rising so as to inundate the country. *Juanpore* bridge is very high, yet owing to the bulk of the piers, and the narrowness of its arches, it has happened more than once within the memory of the inhabitants, that the stream has passed over and carried away the parapets. To look at the bridge one would think this impossible; but the periodical rains sometimes come on so heavily and suddenly as to occasion all the lesser rivers to rise in a wonderful manner. It is common for many of them to be nearly dry at night, and in the morning to be nearly



overflowing; though their bed is perhaps twenty-five or thirty feet deep. This often happens in the Cossimbazar river, formerly noticed under the designation of the *Baug-rully*, which depends entirely on the Ganges for its supply, and forms the most western branch of its delta.





## PLATE XXXIII.

## THE COMMON WOLF TRAP.

---

NOTHING could be more distressing than the effects produced by the famine, which, owing to the extreme drought of the year 1783, prevailed during all the subsequent season throughout the whole of the northern provinces, but was especially felt in the dominions of the Nabob Vizier of Oude. Even in the fertile and well cultivated districts subject to the control of our Government, a very alarming scarcity prevailed, which would probably but for the timely precautions adopted, have proved of irremediable injury. In the Nabob Vizier's territories, where order was wanting, and where industry is by no means a characteristic, the inhabitants were reduced to the utmost distress. The more opulent had hoarded up their grain: some, perhaps, did so under the limited and prudent intention of securing their own families from want; while many, foreseeing what was inevitable, strained every means to procure corn of all descriptions with the nefarious view of taking advantage of the times, and bent on raising their fortunes on the miseries of their fellow creatures. Few,



however, succeeded in their speculations. The hordes of famished wretches, who patrolled the country, made no distinction of property, but urged by the imperious calls of nature, plundered alike the savings of the provident and the accumulations of the monopolists.

This, besides being but a temporary relief, had the baneful effect of encouraging a spirit of depredation; whereby, in lieu of retailing what did exist with a sparing hand, all was profusion for the moment, and not a little lost in the scramble. Such was the blind infatuation of the million of walking spectres, that, in the moment of phrenzy and despair, many granaries were burnt. Resentment overcame even the principles of self-preservation, and impelled them to the perpetration of follies, such as indicated the wish, not to obtain redress, but to involve all under one general ruin.

Here it may be proper, to prevent illiberal suspicions from attaching to Europeans both at that period, and on other occasions, to state, that, throughout the country the most zealous and unanimous means were adopted to check the evil. So far from blemishing the national character, the philanthropy displayed by the gentlemen, of all professions, in India, justly entitles them to the foremost rank: their sensibility and energy did them immortal honour. Of this, however, it would not be very easy to satisfy a famished multitude: we cannot expect discrimination from the poor wretch whose cravings guide his thoughts to one object only, and which moreover he views according to his own disconsolate situation.

When it became obvious that the famine could not be averted, Government sent supplies, which indeed could be ill afforded, from Bengal, where the scarcity was least felt, to the troops throughout the upper country. This measure, however salutary, could have but a partial effect: but more could not be done. To lessen the evil as much as possible, the European gentlemen entered into large contributions for the purposes of procuring grain from other parts. The liberal scale on which these subscriptions were conducted will be sufficiently understood, when it is stated that, at Cawnpore alone, where about eight thousand men were cantoned, no less a sum than a lac of rupees, equal to £12,500. was collected, and being vested with a Committee, whose economy and assiduity merit the warmest encomiums, was applied to the relief of as many persons as it was supposed could be maintained until the next harvest.

All could not be relieved: consequently the station occasionally exhibited a scene of the most horrid licentiousness, which few, however necessary it might be, could harden their hearts sufficiently to repel! As to live stock, little was left. Religious boundaries were annihilated, and all casts, or sects, were seen to devour what their tenets taught them either to respect, or to abhor. Many devoured their own children! And thousands perished while attempting to force open pantries, and other places containing victuals; insomuch that it was common to find in the morning the out-offices of our houses half filled with dying objects; who with their ghastly

countenances seemed to express hope, while their tongues gave utterance to curses !

The good intention of the donors was productive of a very serious evil, which in the first instance was not, perhaps, sufficiently guarded against. The intelligence was rapidly spread throughout the country, that the Europeans at the several military and civil stations had made provision for supplying the poor with rice. This induced all to bend their course towards the nearest asylum. Thousands perished by the way from absolute hunger ; while numbers fell an easy prey to the wolves, which, being bereft of their usual means of subsistence, by the general destruction of all eatable animals, were at first compelled, and afterwards found it convenient, to attack the wretched wanderers. The little resistance they experienced in their depredations on these unfortunate creatures emboldened them in an astonishing manner, and taught them to look with contempt and defiance towards a race, of whose powers they heretofore had been in awe.

Such numbers, however, succeeded in finding their way to the cantonments, that we were to all intents in a state of siege. The wolves followed, and were to be seen in all directions committing havoc among the dying crowd. They absolutely occupied many gardens, and outhouses ; and often in open day, trotted about like so many dogs, proceeding from one ravine to another, without seeming to entertain the least apprehension ; so familiar had they become with mankind, and so little did they seem disposed to remove, from what to

them was a scene of abundance ! I cannot give a stronger idea of our situation, than by informing the reader, that not only the wolves, but even the swine, were to be seen in all directions attacking the poor wretches, whose feeble endeavours to drive away their ravenous devourers, were the only indication that the vital sparks were not quite extinct.

The demise of such numbers tainted the air, and caused a sickness among the troops. Many officers died of putrid fevers ; and the most serious consequences would inevitably have followed but for the setting in of the rains, which both abated the extreme heat of the atmosphere, and carried off immense quantities of offensive remains. It is not easy to assert how many died ; but I heard it stated by some gentlemen of the committee for managing the subscription money, that at least two hundred thousand persons had flocked from the country, of whom not more than one in twenty could be maintained for the number of months which must elapse before the soil could render its aid. To calculate upon less than a regular supply till such should be the case, would have been absurd ; for there was not the smallest possibility of the scourge being abated in the mean while : the lower provinces, as before remarked, could do little more than support themselves ; and no periodical supply of the fruits, &c. usually produced in the rainy season, could be expected in a country of which nearly two thirds of the population was destroyed.

This mournful scene, however, gradually drew to a close :



the unfortunate groupe had either died or had been restored to health, and were capable of returning to their occupations. The wolves now felt themselves bereft of their usual prey, but did not lose their habit of attacking men, many of whom, though in general provided with some means of defence, which circumstances had rendered necessary, yet became victims to their depredations. At length measures could be taken to check their rapacity, and they were obliged to have recourse to their former researches for food.

The attempt to catch wolves in traps, while they could glut on such abundance of provision, proved abortive; but when that plenty began to subside, they became eager, and many were taken. The great number of old wells existing throughout the country, and especially about the cantonments, offered a ready means of adopting the ordinary method of catching them. To effect this, however, required some prudence and management; for it was found that a wolf would not venture where the earth was newly dug, although a very tempting bait was in view. In consequence, such old wells as were found of sufficient depth, and in other respects appeared calculated for the purpose, were selected for traps, and left as much as possible in their natural state of decay.

The construction of the trap was extremely simple; and nothing could exceed the certainty with which it acted in detaining the animal after once he had plunged in. The wells that had the widest mouths were preferred, and had a gal-lows of about eight or nine feet high built across their centres.

To the middle of this, by means of a small pulley, a bucket or cage was suspended, bearing a kid or lamb, so tied down that it could not deviate. Over this bait was placed a pot of water, in the bottom of which was a small hole stopped with a rag, rather loosely, so that the water might keep dripping slowly upon the kid, which from its irritation and unusual position rarely failed to bleat the whole night through.

The surface of the well being covered thinly with slight laths of bamboo, over which grass, &c. was strewed so as to hide the mouth, a hedge of about a yard high was made round it of briars, &c. strong enough to keep the wolf from breaking through. The wolves were often seen examining the premises, and occasionally rising on their hind legs to look over. It happened occasionally, that, after a minute investigation, they would all leave the place; no doubt from an instinct which warned them of their danger. Whether it depended on the place itself, or that the method of some persons were better than others, I could not ascertain; but it is certain that some were very often successful, while others, who seemed to adopt every precaution, scarce ever could catch a wolf.

When they were taken, it was with extreme difficulty they were got out of the wells. What with passing slip knots over them, and other expedients, though the wolf certainly could not very easily avoid being brought to the surface, yet it was not very easy to set him free. Many, like the old fable of the rats and the cat, suggested means of effecting the desideratum,

but none could be got to execute even their own proposals. It happened that an old soldier, who had formerly been a huntsman in England, and was not very nice about having a finger more or less, had one morning, while endeavouring to pass the usual loop over a wolf's head, as he lay at the bottom of a trap made near the barracks by the men of the regiment, by some accident tumbled in, and became involuntarily a companion to the brindled captive. We may conclude that GUNNELL, which was the veteran's name, must have been at the least as much alarmed at his situation as he no doubt was with the fall. Finding, however, to his infinite surprise, that the wolf, far from commencing hostilities, was the most frightened of the two, he very courageously passed the rope round the brute's neck, and giving the signal to his colleagues, soon had him drawn out. But here the affair took a serious change; the wolf, on finding himself extricated from the abyss, felt his courage return, and soon made the exulting circle lower their tones. Nothing more than a hint was wanted, as to his disposition to make battle; when, as it were by general consent, all took to their heels.

GUNNELL several times afterwards voluntarily descended into wells to muzzle and otherwise secure wolves previous to hoisting them out. I believe only one exception ever took place, from that coward state in which they appeared when in the trap. All, as in the instance just quoted, as soon as they found themselves on the level ground, and surrounded by people, became ferocious, and, but for due precautions,

would have done considerable mischief. The best mode I ever saw practised was the lowering of a jackal trap, made of an old box, into the well; when the wolf being urged into it was secured, and thus carried to the plain to be hunted.

I certainly expected that such very fine dogs as were at the station would have been able to cope with a wolf; but repeated experiments satisfied me that few, even of the most savage, would attack one. Nay more; not only did they want inclination; but, for the most part, even greyhounds were deficient in speed, and gave up after a very short essay. I saw several wolves taken out to *Jooley* plain, which is very extensive, but out of at least two hundred dogs that at first seemed eager to follow, only two or three very superior greyhounds could keep up, and not one of them ventured to seize. This induced gentlemen rather to shoot the wolves in the well, than to risk their getting away, as all had done that were turned out to be hunted.

Wolves are not to be found in Bengal Proper, except occasionally some stragglers, which now and then come up from the *Cuttack* and *Berar* countries, towards *Midnapore* and the other western boundaries. A few are at times seen in *South Bahar*. I have known them to come within ten miles of *Patna*; in general, however, they do not burrow, but return to the hills, or to the north-west, where they abound. From *Chunar* upwards they are very numerous, and too much precaution cannot be used. In the more central parts of Bengal they are never seen, although there is abundance of cover.



Wolves generally tear out the bowels of their prey, eating whatever they can tear away with their teeth. They are extremely partial to such parts as are muscular and fleshy; seldom caring much about picking the bones. They delight in warm blood, and will not readily touch carrion, or what has been killed by others, unless extremely hungry. The she-wolf has rarely more than two whelps, which may frequently be seen trotting after the mother. They are very fleet, having at the age of seven or eight months more foot than most greyhounds. Wolves travel great distances; their depredations have been ascertained at five and six miles from where they have been known to burrow. I am rather inclined to think they do not regularly resort to their earths; but that they occasionally carry their prey thither to avoid interruption, and that they fly to them for safety. I have often seen them lying in grass covers. Once, indeed, I was a little alarmed. I thought I saw four antelope does proceeding through some scattered long grass, and made a circuit as quick as I could without disturbing them, so as to get a shot at a snug spot where I expected them to come out of the cover. I was just time enough to come face to face with my game, which however proved to be four large wolves. A gentleman who was with me, but whom I had left far behind, had mounted his horse, and, on my calling, rode up, and eased my mind by his presence; for though the wolves were at least twenty yards from me, and did not shew any immediate intention to injure me, I did not consider my situation

as being at all eligible. The wolves, however, on seeing the horse, trotted off.

I was informed that another kind of trap, adopted from the German mode, was constructed by a gentleman with great success. Having a large quantity of sheep for the supply of his table, which was as famous for its excellence, as he himself was for many good qualities, and finding they were often taken away by wolves, he enclosed an area with bamboos of about fifteen feet long, set into the ground at about four or five inches asunder, and sloping outwards at an angle of about five or six degrees. At about two feet distance another circle of bamboos, arranged in the same manner, was fixed, but not more than four feet long and pointing inwards; thus forming a conical covered way. A hatch was made through which sheep could be let into this fold; on the right side of the hatch was a triangular swinging gate, made to fit across the covered way, and opening inwards; so that a wolf might easily pass in, but as the gate would shut after him, he was secure: to the left of the hatch the covered way was strongly closed with bamboo work. So that the wolf, or a dozen or two of wolves, indeed, might freely enter, but could not go completely round. I cannot conceive any device more simple, and, in my opinion, more likely to prove successful, than such a trap; I am the better pleased with the German trap, from my experience, that it must be an immense wall, and totally detached from all means of communication, that will keep wolves from sheep, for which, as also for children at the breast, they seem to have a great partiality.

## PLATE XXXIV.

## SMOKING WOLVES FROM THEIR EARTHS.

---

I HAVE, on several occasions, been of parties where our principal object has been to drive wolves from their earths. This is best effected when on a march: after having breakfasted, the necessary materials may be collected from the neighbouring villages; and there being plenty of persons at hand, it generally happens that the most complete success follows. It is curious that the natives, though they are perfectly sensible of the importance of the measure, and that they are fully competent to the undertaking, yet seldom, if ever, take the pains to smoke the wolves from such burrows as may be in the neighbourhood of their villages. It is difficult to assign any other cause than mere idleness for an omission of this nature on the parts of such as are almost daily in the habit of witnessing the diminution of their own and other families by the nightly ravages of these rapacious animals. I never heard of natives attempting to destroy wolves, in their burrows, unless under the influence and guidance of some European.









The mode of smoking out wolves is extremely simple, and, as may be readily supposed, is not attended with any heavy expense. Such entrances of the burrows as face the wind, or that, from their position, favour the undertaking, are left open: all the rest are stopped sufficiently to leave a draught of air, but to create difficulty, or perhaps altogether impede the sortie of the wolves. As the burrows are usually found in deep rugged water courses, and the smoke has a natural tendency to rise, it will mostly happen that the apertures situated towards the bottoms of the ravines are best suited to receive the fuel; especially as there are generally flats sufficient to admit the operators and their apparatus with due convenience. There are often ten or twelve entrances; all of which communicate under ground. They are of such size as would admit a wolf freely without crouching, and such holes as are on the level ground, for the most part are perpendicular for four or five feet in depth, like small wells, and then strike off in horizontal directions. These are also generally larger than the lateral apertures.

While the entrances are being stopped, due care should be taken, to prevent the wolves from escaping; for they are sometimes very sly, and dart forth on hearing persons at work near them. To ensure their retention for a while, the whole of the apertures may be stopped until every thing is ready for the operation. The materials required are nothing more than abundance of straw, part of which should be moistened to increase the fumigation, and a few pounds of brimstone, to

be had in any quantity throughout India. The straw, together with some dry sticks, is put, as far as can be effected by means of poles, into the lower apertures, but in a very loose open state, so as not to impede the access of air, on which the passage of the smoke throughout the interior recesses evidently depends. Occasionally small bundles of straw containing the sulphur, coarsely powdered, are thrown into the fire, which should be well supported by a constant, but not too abundant supply of fuel.

The great object is to destroy the wolves, and so to damage the burrows, which being very deep and spacious, would require labour to dig up, that in case any wolves belonging to it should be out and return thereto, they might, from the smell and other indications of the past attack, be deterred from continuing their residence in that neighbourhood. Hence it is preferable to leave but little opening at the superficial entrances: it being far more desirable to suffocate the wolves than to give them the chance of escape. Some will, however, by that violent exertion attendant upon pain and danger, make their escape; but for the most part they arrive at the surface in such a state, as consigns them to the fate attendant upon a moment's delay after getting out of the burrow. They are generally seen to gasp, and not unfrequently fall seemingly in a fit. Their approach is uniformly marked by a cessation, or considerable diminution, of the column of smoke issuing from the aperture. The earths are too large for them to fill with their bodies; but often in the agony of

suffocation, when they may be heard to whine and moan, they are contorted, and by lying in a heap, obstruct the current of air. If their heads be clear, they may recover in some measure, and make their way out; but under such circumstances they cannot fail to be easily subdued by the numbers of persons, armed with spears, guns, &c. who watch their motions, and take every advantage.

In the year 1780 I was witness to a very interesting scene at a village called *Quoilah*, about fourteen miles from Allahabad, on the Cawnpore road. I was attached to a corps then proceeding to that station, and had heard in the course of the morning of two children having been taken the night before from the town of Nabob Gunge, situate about two miles from *Quoilah*. The villagers stated, that the wolves which had committed the depredations, and which grievously infested that neighbourhood, harboured in an extensive burrow, on the edge of a large ravine, not more than a quarter of a mile from our camp. The officers, on hearing what had happened, agreed to repair to the spot and dig up the earths; but on its being observed how laborious and tedious such a process would be; and indeed, that most of the wolves would probably escape, it was resolved to smoke them. The *Jemmadar*, or superior, of the village, was sent for, and he offered to provide every necessary material, if we would do our endeavours to extirpate his obnoxious neighbours. Accordingly we repaired to the spot, with every destructive weapon we could collect, and accompanied by a Havildar of one of the Nabob's Nujeeb



battalions, whom we found to be more of an European, than a native, in his ideas. This man, I should observe, entered into our service; and being afterwards promoted to the rank of *Soubadar*, or native commander of a company, distinguished himself on many occasions.

Every thing being ready, the process began in the most orderly manner, and in a short time the moanings of the wolves were distinctly heard. As the idea of smoking the burrows was new to us, we did not adopt those precautions which we afterwards had recourse to, as being necessary to complete success. We inconsiderately left the superficial apertures open, instead of partly closing them so as to delay, if not totally obstruct, the passage of the wolves. This caused us to be taken somewhat by surprise, and enabled the first wolf to escape. The error was, however, speedily corrected by fixing our spears obliquely across the apertures, so that we had notice of any approach; when a person with a gun immediately shot the wolf while struggling to pass. Three full grown wolves were killed in this manner; one of them, indeed, got away for about fifty yards, but being very languid was easily speared, and as he was making his way down the ravine, received a shot which completely dispatched him. As soon as our operation, which lasted near an hour, was over, the villagers turned out by common consent, and dug up the burrows. Many more wolves, old and young, were found lying dead, to the great joy of all parties. But it is impossible to describe the emotions of the crowd as, in the

course of digging, the bones of children were found scattered in the burrows, occasionally intermixed with the little ornaments of gold, silver, and other metals, that had been worn by them. Nothing can equal the effect produced by their recognition among the several parents and other relatives of the lost infants. I often thought it a subject worthy of a master's pencil! I am confident I speak within bounds in stating, that the aggregate weight of the trinkets must have been at least ten pounds.

We had not many days march left, but such was the effect our enterprize had made on our minds, that we daily enquired for wolves' earths on arriving at our new encampment; and though we did not always hear of any sufficiently near to warrant our undertaking their destruction, we had the satisfaction to smoke two other burrows with complete success. Our fame ran before us, and we had various invitations to assist on similar occasions; but the places were too remote for us to acquiesce with the entreaties which were made.

We found our friend the *Nujeeb* an enterprising fellow, and that a perfect reliance was to be placed on his coolness and intrepidity. He had a matchlock, sword, shield, and bow and arrows; in the exercise of all which he was tolerably expert; with the latter in particular. He struck the wolf that escaped us at *Quoilah* with an arrow, not, however, so as to kill him. The *Nujeebs* are usually clothed in blue vests and drawers; they furnish their own arms and ammunition, and their discipline is very contemptible. They answer well

enough for garrison duty, but cannot stand the charge of cavalry, having no bayonets, and their arms being totally unfit for prompt execution. In fact, although we see large bodies of men maintained in the service of the native powers, little is to be apprehended under their present system. The Nabob Vizier of Oude had until very lately an host of troops of various descriptions, but most of them organized in imitation of the Honourable Company's sepoy battalions. The British mode of discipline was also mimicked in a most ludicrous style, while the arms, &c. completed the burlesque to the highest possible finish. I have seen them on actual service in such a state, that, like Falstaff's celebrated new levies, they seemed to be absolutely, "food for powder." Such as had bayonets, had no locks: those who had hammers to their locks, had not cocks: at least if they had, the flints were wanting. To complete the business, few had ammunition; and such cartridges as were among them, had by damp and time, been so completely incorporated with the wooden pouch blocks, that although to one who did not examine them closely, the paper tops indicated a sufficient state of preservation, yet when touched they came off, leaving the concreted powder and ball a perfect fixture! A battalion of the *Nujeebs*, though their system be apparently less regular, having no colours, drums, &c. would with ease cut to atoms half a dozen of these mock regiments. Not only the natives in the Honourable Company's service ridicule such pageantry and pride as is displayed among the battalions in the service of

the Vizier, but even the *Nujeebs* treat them with sovereign contempt; laughing, as all must do who are acquainted with the subject, at the idle attempt to arrive at any tolerable proficiency in European discipline under native officers.

Experience proves, that it is only under the superintendence of Europeans, the natives can ever be trained with effect. We cannot have a more complete demonstration of this than by a reference to the troops in the service of native powers; particularly of Scindeah, whose army was certainly, in many respects, superior to any, excepting the British troops. They were officered principally by Europeans, and practised much of our tactics; but the guidance and aid of an enlightened government was wanting, whose liberality should promote emulation, and under which no jealous suspicions or intrigues could exist. And perhaps no stronger confirmation of my position could be adduced, than the well known fact that, whenever a mutiny has arisen, and the European officers have been dispensed with, the discontented corps have invariably been beaten and brought to punishment by very inferior forces under European officers. Farther, it has on several occasions happened, that when these officers have been killed or disabled, the native officers have conducted themselves in such a manner as to obtain those successes, which, had they been in the service of Indian princes, never could have been achieved.

I cannot conclude this part of my subject without remarking that, whether for sobriety, patience, personal prowess or



courage, I cannot think any army can surpass the troops of the Honourable Company's establishment. Upwards of twenty years' service enables me to pronounce their just eulogium; and I feel the utmost pleasure in observing, that the many who have visited India, whither they went fraught with prejudice, have in the most candid and handsome manner, avowed the completest acquiescence as to their infinite merits.

The annexed Plate, while it conveys to the reader a tolerably exact idea of the situations in which the earths of wolves are generally found, and of the manner of fumigating them, serves to exhibit the dress of the *Nujeebs*. In the front ground the servants are seen attending their masters, and bearing large umbrellas to keep off the sun and rain. Another kind of parasol is in use with many. It is made round and flat, with a stick fastened to one side; and the circle, which is usually covered with chintz, and has a full flounce of about a foot long all round, being applied laterally, serves to keep off the sun when not in the zenith. This shade, which is called a *punkah*, is useful, and at times more commodious than an umbrella, to attend upon palankeens, and has the farther convenience of being used as a fan within doors; for this purpose the staff is placed on its end, and a bearer, laying hold of the small part which is above the place where the circle is affixed, swings the *punkah* backwards and forwards, with more or less force as occasion may require; thus causing a most refreshing ventilation.

At a distance in the back ground is seen a small encampment

of a battalion. The large flag which is displayed is the *bazar*, or market-flag, near which all the tradespeople, who travel with the corps, are encamped in their little booths. The *bazars* are respectively attached to corps, and that of each battalion has its particular standard, made of strong calico, and affixed to a bamboo, which is kept perpendicular by four strong ropes stretched out in different directions. Each flag has the distinguishing device of the corps, or its numerical rank pourtrayed on it in some conspicuous or contrasting colour. As these flags are very large, being sometimes as spacious as a frigate's ensign, and as the wind is very strong during the day, a smaller flag of a similar pattern is affixed above; so that when the large one is furled round the bamboo, there may remain sufficient indication as to each market respectively.

Those who live near the Ganges never fail to burn their dead on its banks, and to throw the ashes into the stream. The bedstead on which a Hindoo is conveyed to the water side is sometimes burnt also; at least it is ever after considered as impure; nor would a Gentoo, however distressed for fuel, take one for that purpose. The body of the deceased should be completely burnt, but such is rarely the case; a small pile of wood sufficient to singe it, is ordinarily provided, which being expended, the remains are launched into the river, where they float in a putrid state for a long time, to the great annoyance of such as travel by water. Those villages situated inland, and remote from any great river, have recourse

to any small stream for the purpose of performing the last offices: eventually, though not often, a tank, or jeel, if more commodious, is substituted, when numbers of bedsteads and human bones may be seen along the banks.

A Hindoo would be miserable were he to know that his body would not be burnt. Many in their old age, or when seriously ill, remove to the banks of the Ganges, whose waters are held sacred among the Hindoos (for the Mussulmans inter their dead), and when about to resign their breath, are taken to the edge of the river on their beds, where a *Bramin*, or priest, attends to perform various superstitious ceremonies. No doubt that many who might recover with due attention, are thus consigned to an untimely end. The damp borders of the stream, with a burning sun, rarely fail, however favourable the season may be, to put a speedy termination to the sick person's pain. But it has often happened, that the attendants become tired by the delay the poor wretch makes in "shaking off his mortal coil," and, perhaps, with the humane intention of terminating his sufferings, either place the bed at low-water mark, if the spot be within the flow of the tide, or smear the dying man with the slime of the holy waters; not forgetting to take care that a due portion of the precious mud pass into the mouth. This doubtless will shock the European reader: but is nevertheless strictly true. Indeed, when we come to consider one particular tenet of the Hindoo religion, we may rather consider what at first may appear inhuman, to be an act of charity.

When a person has been taken to the side of the Ganges, or other substituted water, under the supposition that he is dying, he is, in the eye of the Gentoo law, dead, his property passes to his heir, or according to bequest; and in the event of recovery, the poor fellow becomes an outcast. Not a soul, not even his own children, will eat with him, or afford him the least accommodation. If by chance they come in contact, ablution must instantly follow. The wretched survivor from that time is held in abhorrence, and has no other resort but to associate himself in a village inhabited solely by persons under similar circumstances. There are but few such receptacles; the largest, and most conspicuous, is on the banks of the Mullah, which passes near *Sooksorgah*, about forty miles north of Calcutta.



PLATE XXXV.

THE GANGES BREAKING ITS BANKS,  
WITH FISHING, &c.

---

HOWEVER extraordinary it may appear at first mention, it is nevertheless, certain that most of the accidents which happen from the breaking of the *Poolbundies*, or artificial banks, raised for the purpose of keeping the rivers within due bounds during the rainy season, by which large tracts of country are preserved from annual inundation, are to be attributed to snakes, rats, and other vermin. These burrowing in the banks, in time work their way completely through. Though they generally are near the surface, still the effect is much the same: for when the water rises to such a height as to enter any of the apertures, it penetrates rapidly into every crevice, and having a vent towards the land side, occasions such a draught as, by a gradual increase, soon becomes sufficiently powerful to tear away very large masses; when the torrent completes the destruction.

Like most wild animals, snakes are more inclined to retire than to attack. I believe that very few instances can be





adduced of their not availing themselves of any opening that offers for evasion. They throw themselves over broad ditches and banks when pursued, as if they had wings. When confined without the hope of escape they become desperate, and attack whatever presents itself to view. Their mode of attack varies: the large kinds, such as the *adjeghur*, which has been known to grow to the length of twenty-eight feet, and as thick as a man's body, generally make an horizontal dart. The *covra capella*, which usually measures about eight or nine feet, rears to about half its length, and often darts to a distance equal to its whole measurement. This snake is peculiarly venomous, as are the *covra manilla*, which rarely exceeds eighteen inches in length, and a sort of snake, rarely to be found but in the hills, which is perfectly cylindrical except for about an inch at each end; these being conical, leaves a doubt as to which is the head; whence many suppose it to have two heads. The grass snake, which indeed is often to be seen in trees, and is particularly fond of secreting itself in very curious places, such as under the flaps of tables, &c. is deserving of particular notice: it is of a beautiful green, with a crimson or purple head, and grows to about four feet in length. It is extremely venomous, and so very active, that it can skim over the tops of grass, and scarcely be seen: its velocity is incredible!

During the campaign in Rohilcund in 1794, while the army was encamped at about five or six miles from the *Kammow* hills, a remarkable snake was brought to a gentleman, skilled



in natural philosophy, which appeared to be replete with venom. It was not more than eight or nine inches long, and was of a light ash colour, with a black head. The natives consider it to be the most dangerous of the whole tribe. But may we not suppose this to be the class, of which we have so little account as to consider the designation to imply any venomous reptile?

In digging under old walls, &c. a beautiful snake is often found, of a lively bottle colour, not usually exceeding seven or eight inches, and thin in proportion: it is difficult to distinguish without a glass, which is its head. Hence it is like the cylindrical serpent just mentioned, called the double-headed snake. It is said to be venomous, but I never heard of its injuring any animal; and unless it have a sting, which does not appear probable, I should consider it as being perfectly innocent: especially as the size of its mouth would not allow of sufficient distension to embrace enough even of the skin to bite through it.

All snakes have a great propensity to enter houses, not only as a temporary shelter, but to possess themselves of the numerous rat-burrows wherein to remain concealed. The abundance of vermin to be seen in houses even of the first class, proves the original incitement for snakes to venture in. The rats, however, soon smell their enemy, and lose no time in shifting their quarters. Yet snakes and rats frequently inhabit the same thatch in numbers. The presence of the former is generally announced by some of the family being

bit in their beds, or elsewhere; or perhaps in the contests between the parties, both the snake and the rat come tumbling down from the inside. I was once dining with a friend, when our attention was suddenly arrested by a *covra capella* and a rat falling from the thatch upon one of the dishes on the table. I know not which of the four were first out of the room!

The *dhameen*, which grows to a considerable size, often measuring ten or twelve feet, rarely bites; but coiling itself up, and awaiting the approach of its enemy, it lashes with its tail in a most forcible manner. The flesh usually sphacelates, and leaves a considerable sore, which the natives attribute to venom. Such, however, cannot be the case; and we may safely conclude, that the severity of the stroke with so rough a weapon is the sole cause of the mischief, which in so warm a climate, and where surgery is so little understood, increases rapidly. Fortunately the temperance of the generality of the natives in regard to their viands and beverage, renders their habits highly favourable towards a speedy cure; to which the cleanliness enforced by their religious ablutions necessarily adds.

The poison of a snake operates with certainty if fairly introduced into the circulation: the effect will be more or less rapid according to circumstances, and not a little depends on the state of the sufferer's body, whether he be cool, or heated with exercise. It is proper to inform the reader, that only the two eye teeth can impregnate any subject with the poison.

They have at their roots, within the jaw, each a small cyst or bag, containing the venom. These being pressed in the act of biting, discharge their contents through the fangs respectively, by means of a very small channel or groove, which reaches from the place where the bag envelopes the root, about half way up the tooth, having its vent on the inside of the fang. Hence it is obvious that, if the person be thickly cloathed, or that the jaws be not sufficiently compressed to force the venom out of the cyst, no mischief will ensue. This not being duly attended to, has, no doubt, given credit to many supposed antidotes, which, when the real nature or kind of snake has been ascertained to be venomous, has been supposed to work a cure; when in truth the absence of the deleterious matter has been the sole cause of safety.

I have made numerous experiments with snakes, and invariably found, that every kind I ever saw would freely enter the water. The natives have an opinion, that their venom loses its fatal properties when immersed; but of this we have no proof; and our knowledge of the anatomy of the parts containing the poison should induce us to reject such a wild conjecture: it being sufficiently evident, that the puncture receives and buries the venom, without the least chance of its being washed away or diluted by the liquid.

Persons working in fields are often bitten, and as no puncture, in general, appears, the poor fellows are apt to attribute the uneasiness first felt, to the prickings of thorns, thistles, &c. A few minutes, however, never fail to exhibit the real state

of the case, the unfortunate victim becoming sick, with cold sweats, and stupor, and gradually subsiding, perhaps occasionally convulsed, into the arms of death! Few survive more than half an hour, and many die within five minutes.

The snake-catchers in the Carnatic are said to possess a medicine which renders them totally secure from the effects of venom. This had been doubted; but they have occasionally supplied some of our faculty with a sufficient quantity to become convinced, by their own personal knowledge, of its complete resistance thereto. Many bribes have been offered for the recipe, but without success. Fictitious directions have been given, which failing, the properties of the real antidote have been too hastily condemned. The only medicine which has ever been found to answer, except that above noticed, has been a very pure preparation of *eau de luce*, which being swallowed in the proportion of a tea spoonful to a wine glass of water, and repeated two or three times, if occasion require, has been known to prevent fatal consequences. As to the wounds themselves, they do not seem to admit of any effectual treatment. Oil is generally rubbed in and drunk; but no reliance whatever can be placed on such a course. The *eau de luce* appears to prevent that stagnation of the blood and fluids, which we may reasonably infer takes place, from knowing that a snake's venom dropped, in the smallest quantity, into milk, instantly acts as powerfully as a very large portion of rennet.

When snakes are known to infest particular places, the



*cunjoors*, or snake-catchers, are called in. These, by smelling at the different burrows, at once decide in which the snake then harbours. Taking care to keep out of sight, they play on an instrument not unlike a hautboy ; and having scattered some scents on the floor, of which the *dunneah*, or coriander, is one, the snake soon comes forth, when one of the colleagues watching his opportunity, seizes the delighted reptile by the tail, and rapidly slipping the other hand up to its neck holds it firm ; while the musician, having thrown aside his pipe, and taken a pair of pliers, soon robs the snake of its fangs, and their concomitant venom. Thus the formidable *covra capella* becomes an innocent instrument of display, at the command of his dexterous captor ! Very large snakes are taken by means of nets and bags.

Ichneumons are very numerous throughout India. They are the natural enemies of the serpent race, searching them out and attacking them without fear of their bulk or venom. They are the quickest of all quadrupeds in their motions ; and, by their perseverance and activity, so worry a snake, that in the end they find an opportunity to seize on the back of the head, where, in spite of the writhings of the agonized animal, they keep a firm hold, and to a certainty prove victorious. They are, however, sometimes bitten : on such occasions they hunt about among the common grass, and there find some antidote, of which having eaten, and rubbed themselves by rolling on the spot, they return to the charge ; never failing to scent the snake's course perfectly correct. It is a thou-

sand pitiees that the antidote resorted to by the ichneumons has never been ascertained.

It is very remarkable that all large snakes are very fond of sucking cows, goats, &c. ; twining their bodies round the animals hind legs, and drawing at the teats with great composure. They are equally fond of eggs, which they swallow whole. The late Major Darby, when at Cawnpore, had a hen turkey sitting on some eggs, of which one vanished daily. He suspected that the servants stole them ; and to convince himself locked up the room and took the key with him : still the eggs disappeared ! At length he changed his hour of visiting the place, and going very early one morning saw a large *cobra capella* coiled up under the hen, with its throat quite distended by an egg, it was then swallowing. The snake was killed, and the remaining eggs were hatched.

Whether it be owing to the soil or to the very frequent and dreadful flashes of lightning, which pervade all countries abounding with iron, it is certain that, in the vicinity of iron mines, very few snakes are to be found, on dry land at least, though some are occasionally seen in the neighbouring waters. Along the banks of great rivers, but especially near Buxar, there is a sort of yellow snake abounding in the waters ; these frequently ascend into *Budjrows* and other boats by means of the rudder ropes, and by the oars which are constantly suspended in the water.

Even crows and starlings will attack small snakes, and hover over them in flights. The larger birds, such as the

*cyrus*, *argeelah*, &c. are particularly fond of killing them, as are peacocks. They dance round the snake, which rears to defend itself, and keeping it in a perpetual state of alarm, weary it out ; or if there be other birds at hand, they watch their opportunity to catch hold near the throat, and giving a hearty shake, speedily sicken and kill it. They then very deliberately take the reptile by the tail and swallow it whole ; not, however, without much competition among the fraternity, of which each individual perhaps gets the snake half way down his long throat, when another, making a snap at the pendant remainder, pulls its forth, and flying off drops it as he proceeds through the air, followed by his disappointed kindred.

Snakes swallow animals which often are more than five or six times as thick as themselves. Thus it is common to see one not more than an inch in diameter with a large rat or frog in its maw ; appearing like a great swelling. The skeleton of an *adjeghur*, which was discovered near Chittagong, is, I believe, yet to be seen : it measured upwards of twenty-five feet in length. The skeleton of an antelope was found in its throat. There was every reason to believe that the snake was in the act of swallowing the antelope, whose horns, though compressed by the snake's jaws and gullet, yet forced their way through, before they passed among the ribs, and prevented digestion.

The birds seen in this Plate attacking the *covra capella* are the *argeelah*, or adjutant. This last name was given them by

the European soldiery, in consequence of their being always seen in numbers on the parades, waiting for such bones and offal as might be thrown out. When erect, many of them measure at least six feet. They devour large rats, &c. with perfect ease; and after some turnings will rarely fail to swallow a joint of meat weighing four or five pounds.

Whether there ever was a snake answering individually to the description we have of the cockatrice, may be difficult to ascertain; certain it is, however, that all snakes fascinate their prey. I have frequently seen little birds so frightened by them as to lose the power of escaping.

Considering the numbers of snakes found in all covers, it is wonderful that so few accidents happen in sporting. I recollect but one instance, when the late Lieutenant Colonel Hutchinson of the Tonnah establishment was bit in the leg. The Colonel with equal presence of mind and fortitude seized a large firebrand, with which he burnt a deep hole in the part—An instance of resolution which we may not always find equalled!

The greater part of the fish in India are excellent for the table. The *rooe*, which is a species of carp, grows to a large size, as does the *cutlah*, which is a kind of perch. These often weigh thirty or forty pounds. The *meergy* is likewise of the carp species, and having fewer bones is preferable to the *rooe*. Eels, shrimps, prawns, and claw fish abound, as do mullets. The finest fish is, however, the sable; it is in flavour like a salmon, and not unlike it in form. It rarely weighs more than



four pounds. It is esteemed very heating on account of its being very fat and oily. The *cockup* is evidently the salt-water pike. Such as do not weigh more than five or six pounds are in great request. I once saw a cockup taken near Dacca that measured more than eight feet in length, and required four men to take it to Mr. Bebb's, the commercial Resident. There are great varieties of fish, all very good, but not known in Europe. Skait abound; they take a bait well, but are apt to hug the bottom. It is dangerous to handle them on account of a large spike in the middle of their tails. A Mr. Campbell was killed by a skait which struck at him in the water, and with this terrible weapon cut the artery which lies between the bones of the leg. The poor man died from loss of blood, much regretted.

Bathing is very dangerous on account of the alligators. The sharp-nosed kind called the *gurriol*, lives on fish; but the blunt-headed kinds, such as the *muggar*, (which name is often applied to the shark) and the *koomcer*, make cattle and men their chief prey. These amphibious devils grow to an enormous size. Some are kept in tanks, and are said to be tame, as they will come when called to receive their daily allowance. Still after what I have known, I would not trust myself to them, even when in a state of reflection. The Nabob had some *tame* alligators in a tank at Lucknow, which, however, occasionally snapt up a bather! It is very common to see dogs pulled down by alligators in small rivulets. A gentleman who was shooting near *Rajemahal* in some long grass on

the banks of a nullah, or small river, suddenly saw two of his pointers seized and swallowed by an alligator which lurked in the cover; and he might himself have been added to the meal, but for a round of small shot which he poured down the animal's throat.

In the ditches of some forts in the Carnatic, alligators are encouraged, to prevent desertions. Such pariah dogs as are found in the fort are thrown in as food for the alligators, which soon devour them. Only one dog was ever known to swim across, and his escape was occasioned by the number of his pursuers, which crowding together, obstructed each other from seizing the fugitive. It is remarkable, that the alligator returns to the place where she has laid her eggs in the sand, at the time when she expects the breed to hatch. She awaits in the water opposite to the spot, and sweeps them up as they arrive at the element, to which instinct leads them.

The quantities of fish caught when a bank or *poolbundy* gives way, are astonishing; baskets having holes at their tops are used for this purpose: the fish being seen in the shallows, these are thrown over them; and the hand being introduced, they are taken out with ease. The common seine and casting net, as also the tunnel, are all in use in India. Those who fish in shallow waters have a triangular net fixed to two cross bamboos; which, being sunk nearly to the bottom, the fishermen moving on slowly, is raised up occasionally, when often both large and small fish are taken. The natives use spears and gigs with success.

I shall briefly observe that *budjrows* are boats for pleasure and travelling, and that a large kind of wherry called a *din-gee* is in use for expedition, fishing, &c. The common merchant boats vary in size, and are mostly thatched over. Some carry from fifty to seventy tons, and row from ten to sixteen oars. None of the boats in India have keels, except those built by Europeans.

In closing this head, I should inform the reader, that the breaking of a *poolbundy* is rarely attended with considerable damage, as the river seldom remains long at its full height; it often falling several feet in a few hours. I recollect seeing a village saved by presence of mind in an old man, who had once witnessed the place destroyed, owing to the inundation following a course through some low lands. As soon as he found the *poolbundy* giving way, he collected all the people, and repairing to the spot whence the waters had before found their way to the village, set all hands to work, and completed a dam just in time to prevent a repetition of the calamity.







## PLATE XXXVI.

KILLING GAME AT THE INUNDATION  
OF AN ISLAND.

---

THE several rivers throughout India, like those in Africa, have their annual period of increase. Perhaps a slight rise of a few inches, rarely so much as a whole foot, may take place about the latter end of May, in those principal rivers which have their sources among the mountains to the northward. This partial effect is attributed to the heat of the weather, which, dissolving the snows that often cover their summits during the whole year, increases the lakes, and by their overflowing adds a slight augmentation to those small streams which, issuing from them, form the commencement of the most important rivers, such as the Ganges and the Barampooter. Unless we consider such to be the cause, we may in vain seek to account for the increase; especially as the whole country presents an arid, parched surface; and, with the exception of the few slight showers which occasionally attend the squalls called north-westerns, no rain ever falls from the month of September to the middle of June.

North-westers are so called from their usually commencing or terminating with a violent gust from that quarter. For the most part they occur towards the evening, after very sultry days, and give ample notice by a gradual collection of opaque clouds extending slowly as the squall gathers strength, or approaches; and are ushered in with deep thunder, and remarkably vivid lightning. The force of these north-westers is prodigious; sometimes large vessels are struck at their anchors, being absolutely blown under water. Should a large ship not sufficiently ballasted by accident expose her side to the gale, it would be a chance but she were laid down, and perhaps completely overset: and this, though at Calcutta, at a distance of at least seventy miles from the sea. Often immense trees, the sturdy *burghut* not excepted, are laid prostrate; being torn up by the roots, leaving cavities of many thousands of cubic feet! Houses are not only unroofed, but at times are blown down. Substantial thatches, of a foot in thickness, may be seen flying like sheets of paper, or are perhaps curled up like rolls of leather, &c.

For the most part, north-westers commence with a violent gust of wind, conveying clouds of dust, which obscure the atmosphere. A remarkable instance occurred in May 1795, when a north-wester, which came on very suddenly, produced the most awful sensations; it was attended with such darkness as far exceeded nocturnal obscurity: it was not a "darkness visible," but absolutely precluded the possibility of distinction or discernment even of the nearest objects on

the earth. There was not a cloud of any size to be seen ; the sun shone bright, and through the immense body of dust which, floating to a great height in the air, had bereft us of its influence, presented the appearance, when looking to the west, of an immense conflagration. The storm, which was at first so severe as to dash birds to the ground, lasted for about an hour, during which our sense of seeing became a mere nullity : indeed the dust was so very obnoxious as to render it necessary to put handkerchiefs over our faces. The *bungalows* trembled under their creaking roofs ; and it became doubtful whether the plain were not to be preferred to the dwelling. At length the tenebrous power subsided, and we sat down to an excellent dinner which, by means of a clean table cloth spread over it just as it had been put into the dishes, was tolerably clear from grit : the bottle circulated ; and our apprehensions not only vanished, but made way for raillery at our mutual symptoms of consternation.

It should be remarked, that some years before, a very large cantonment had been almost destroyed during a north-wester. A boat was repairing on the bank of the river, and the first gust of wind carried some embers from under the pitch kettle into a thatch, from which the fire soon expanded, and was, by the force of the tempest, communicated to many others ; whence a very large portion of the barracks and officers' bungalows were destroyed. The sun being then nearly in the north-west, and the wind coming from the same quarter, presented a terrifying memento of the former accident, and



caused the most lively apprehensions to us, who, had there been occasion to retreat easterly, must have swum over a branch of the Ganges, ere we could have been in safety. It is worthy of being recorded that this most extraordinary phenomenon extended in breadth, on the same day, from Arnopshier to Patna: a distance of at least four hundred miles in the most direct line! Not a drop of rain fell in its whole course.

The rains, like other changes of season, vary as to the date of their commencement; but for the most part they set in between the 10th and 15th of June. They have been known to be a month earlier or later: such deviations however are very rare. When late, they occasion an interval of the most obnoxious sultry heat, peculiarly distressing to the feelings, and teeming with destruction, both to health and vegetation. Their commencement is for the most part gradual and gentle, resembling our spring showers. Sometimes they have begun with violent storms, and such heavy falls of water, as might give the hint to Noah, were he living, of the expediency of embarking. I have known the rains to subside with the first week in September; which is, however, a great misfortune, as the solar heats, the equinox not being past, burn up the rice crops, and occasion the verdure to disappear. The effects on the human constitution are not more favourable; in such seasons many persons are carried off suddenly. Although the rains have occasionally continued until the first week in November, such instances, however, are rare; when it so

happens, a good crop may be expected, and a fine winter invariably follows. But as an average we may look to the 10th of October for their cessation.

Rice, which will not grow but in the water, is sown on the banks of *jeels*, &c. or on the borders of rivers, in the mud, during the month of May. Too much seed can scarcely be used: the plants come up so thick as almost to bear up a man on their points: they resemble a beautiful green carpet. When the low grounds have been well irrigated, by the first showers, they are ploughed; though at times that operation has previously taken place; and the rice, which is taken up from the seed beds to be transplanted in the fields, now becomes so very heavy, that the setters wade up to their knees in slime, as they set the plants at about six or eight inches distance each way. This is done with their hands, no tools being necessary.

The rice grows amazingly fast; in fact, it is not easy to drown it. The great rivers often rise twelve or fourteen feet in twenty-four hours, yet strange to behold! the rice increases with equal haste, and still displays its fine green top above the flood. I have often pulled up rice straw eighteen and twenty feet long, from places which a week before were nearly dry. I was for a long time puzzled by this curious circumstance, but my wonder ceased when I examined the plant. Each joint of the straw is to a certain degree perfect from the time that the rice is a foot high, and as the water rises, exclusive of the growth of each joint in itself, the whole

of the several tubes or joints draw forth in a manner similar to the insertions of a pocket telescope. After a certain time the straw becomes hard, and contracting, form a *callus*, much the same as the joint in wheat or other straws. If a very high flood come, the rice floats, and is lost: as the tubes in such case slip out altogether.

I cannot say in what depth of water rice will grow; but if the rise be not very rapid, I conceive its increase would bear a suitable proportion even to the depth of forty or fifty feet. We may suppose that in some places it must be of that length, when vessels of considerable burthen can sail through it for a whole day without touching the ground.

When the rice is ripe it is generally gathered in boats throughout the lower country, else it must be left till the water withdraws, when it is cut in the usual way. The length of the straw, in its prostrate position, forms an admirable asylum for game. Snipes are found in thousands, as are in some parts wild hogs. But riding over it is very dangerous; many a horse being thrown down in spite of the utmost precaution. Such situations breed very large musquitos, which bite with extreme severity.

The villages throughout the low country, which is subject to annual inundation, are invariably built upon eminences or knobs of land; of which many appear to be artificial. Nevertheless in some very extraordinary season, towns are swept away. This, however, is not so alarming an event as might at first be supposed. Such places as are considered of

insufficient height, are farther secured by building the houses on stakes or piles, over which the floors, composed of bamboo laths and mats, are laid, perhaps five or six feet from the ground. The openings below are sufficient, on one hand, to let the water pass freely; which it does at a slow rate, seldom exceeding a mile in the hour; while, by means of a few additional battens during the dry season, a convenient enclosure is formed for keeping calves, &c. As long as the waters are up, the cattle of each village are kept in boats, crowded as thick as their prows can be brought together all around the insulated village; and green fodder is daily procured by means of long wooden forks pushed down in the water near to the bottom, whence they come up well laden with a remarkably sweet kind of bent grass, providentially abounding at this juncture, and remarkably fattening to every species of cattle, &c. Few horses are kept except for riding: all the labours of husbandry being performed by oxen, which are in general use both for draught and carriage.

The innumerable islands to be seen, in the great rivers, all derive their origin from the same cause. There can be no doubt but they were in the first instance formed by the great body of sand, floated by the violence of the currents during the rains. The smallest object suffices for the commencement of a new island; perhaps a bramble, carried down by the stream, lights on a shallow part; or, when the waters subside, is casually left on a spot which afterwards becomes dry, or from which it is not again propelled. This seems to be a ral-



lying point for all small rubbish which, during the hot season, obstruct the sands, and by the next rains will have greatly accumulated. In the course of a few years its extent is so far increased as to render it an object of the husbandman's attention; when it is cultivated, and produces fine crops. By degrees it rises above the water's utmost level, and villages make their appearance. But it should not be forgotten, that such formations do not always display sufficient stability; they sometimes vanish in the course of a few days or hours. This is generally occasioned by some accident above, such as a headland giving way, and causing the force of the stream to be directed to the new island; in such case it cannot stand its ground. In the same manner an island frequently proves the destruction of the next below it; which vanishes, and its component particles, after floating for miles, are probably arrested by some new accumulation.

Such islands as owe their formation to a root of the *jow*, which is a very large kind of aquatic plant, always prove the most solid and durable. The *jow* increases very fast, and soon covers the surface: its strong and extensive roots bind the soil, and the foliage decaying annually, supplies the surface not only with an additional stratum, but an excellent manure.

From this we are to understand, that the chains of islands throughout the great rivers are in a constant state of removal downwards towards the sea, where they form those extensive lands which may be reckoned among the natural defences of Bengal, and are so extremely dangerous even to such as from

study or habit are best acquainted with their situations. It appears plain, that the large tract of country overgrown with woods and underwood, and so intersected with rivers and small streams, most of them navigable, known by the name of the Sunderbunds, was once a part of the Bay of Bengal. There are sufficient grounds indeed to conjecture that the present salt-water lake, distant about six miles south-east from Calcutta, was, in former times, the limit of the ocean in that quarter.

The Ganges and the Barampooter are the two largest rivers in Bengal, and what is highly curious, they take their rise from different sides of the same hill. After diverging into opposite directions, so as to be upwards of a thousand miles asunder, they meet again about twenty miles below the city of Dacca; where, losing their respective designations, they form that immense river called the Megna. Throughout their course they are replete with such periodical islands as have been described. Of these many are four or five miles in length, and having in course of time become covered with a substantial quantity of *surput* grass, and other cover, are resorted to by wild beasts in general. Though some of these islands are richly cultivated, and come under the cognizance of the collectors' servants, yet many are, from various causes, uninhabited. Up the *Gogra* and the *Soane* in particular, those large rapid rivers, which issue from ranges of mountains covered and skirted with immeasurable jungles, and subject to sudden inundations, the game is most frequently dislodged.

On the banks of the Gogra, the rhinoceros and the elephant are seen in great numbers; nor are tigers wanting. As for deer and wild hogs, they will frequent any place affording cover, and the means of subsistence. Hence it occurs, that in those seasons when the rivers rise to an unusual height, which they sometimes do to the extent of three or four feet beyond their general plenitude, vast numbers of animals are dislodged from haunts where, for many years, they may have existed and bred in quiet. These are launched, much against their will, into an immense expanse of waters. On many occasions buffaloes, tigers, deer, hogs, &c. may be seen floating in groupes.

To the buffalo it is mere pastime; that animal being almost amphibious, and fond of floating about in deep waters, in which he is apparently more refreshed than fatigued. To the tiger, however, it is a serious moment, and totally repugnant to his general ideas of privacy and safety. Hogs do not seem to be, by any means, so much distressed as either tigers or deer; they swim very strong, and are often known to land far below where other animals have been found in a state of complete exhaustion.

When it is perceived that the waters are rising, so as to create an expectation that the islands will be submerged, the villagers make the necessary preparations for availing themselves of the opportunity offered, both of acquiring a supply of game, skins, &c. and of destroying those animals of whose predatory habits they have probably had abundant proofs.

The boats are held in readiness, while a few are sent among the long *surput* grass, which perhaps may be twelve or fourteen feet high, to watch closely the effect of the inundation. The spears are sharpened, as also the *tulwars* or broad-swords; the bucklers are fitted, the matchlocks cleaned, and in fact all is in trim for the occasion. The buffaloes generally are the last to quit, both as being the largest, and least alarmed at the influx of the element. However, they sometimes attempt to escape, and attack the boats when in shallow water. The prudent crew, composed of all classes and professions, such as fishermen, peasants, shecarries, and other adventurers, gradually decoy the buffalo into deep water, where his horns become quite useless, on account of the impossibility of their being brought to the charging position without the animals head being far under water; he is thus rendered incapable of making a competent resistance, and is speedily killed.

The tiger sometimes makes a most desperate defence, and rearing up in the water as the boats approach, plunges towards them with the intent to board. I have been told that some have succeeded; which I think very likely, when we consider what a motley gang are leagued to assault him. However, even if a shot should miss, or not disable him, a good stroke of a *tulwar* over the paw could rarely fail of its intent. At such moments his motions are very decisive; for his whole strength and activity are summoned for the critical essay. Under common circumstances, although a tiger may



hold out, and occasion much confusion for a while, I should think he could not possibly escape with impunity.

Hogs and deer are generally attacked with confidence: the former are best secured by a smart cut over the loins, which instantly deprives the animal of power either to resist or to escape; and the latter are mostly knocked on the head by a lattie, an oar, or whatever may be at hand.

The Plate will give a correct idea of the form of a dingy, and of the manner in which it is platformed with bamboo laths. The vessel seen at a distance is a common baggage or merchant vessel. Boats are baled by means of wooden scoops, something like the shovels used for watering cloths in bleaching grounds: the right hand grasps the handle, while the left holds a cord fastened near to the broad part, serving to raise the scoop when filled, while the right hand, with a swinging motion, casts the water over the edge of the boat.

It is pleasant to see with what ease a large quantity of water is raised in some parts of India; a palmira or cocoa tree being scooped out, and the butt-end closed with a board, &c. is fixed on a pivot on a level with the place to which the water is to be raised; a man having a pole to sustain him, throws his weight towards the butt-end, which thus sinks into the water, when the balance being again changed to the other end, the water is raised as the butt-end ascends, and shoots into a channel or reservoir made for the purpose. The quickest method, however, is by means of an osier scoop, about three feet square, and having a raised ledge on every side, except that

which is immersed into the water. Two men place themselves on the opposite sides of the reservoir whence the water is to be raised, and by means of four ropes, one at each corner of the scoop, and passing to the men's hands respectively, the water is raised by a swinging motion to about four or five feet above its former level. All these methods are excellent. They lift immense quantities, and are exempt from the expenses attendant on all machinery.

## PLATE XXXVII.

DOOREAHS, OR DOG-KEEPERS,  
LEADING OUT DOGS.

---

THE food of dogs in India should be simple, and moderately nutritious. Meat alone is not found to answer the purpose, as it heats the blood, and is very apt to occasion the distemper. Dogs are extremely subject to bile, which they get rid of by eating the leaves of a kind of grass, very common in every country, and which never fails to vomit them. Besides, such dogs as are kept too high, are frequently attacked with the staggers, and commonly are troubled with very large worms. The best aliment that can be given them is about half a pound of meat, and an equal quantity of rice, daily. These being boiled together with a little salt and turmeric, are found to answer admirably. Such as are particular regarding the health of their dogs, make a point of feeding them three times in the day; but in general the allowance recommended is divided into a morning and an evening meal. If given all at one time, the animal's health would be much injured.

The English sportsman will start at the expense of such a







provision; but we must advert to the current prices of the country, where a pound of rice rarely costs an halfpenny, and where meat, such as is proper for the purpose, is seldom double that price.

Diseases of every description proceed in a warm climate with the most rapid strides; and, in general, allow no time for reflection or reference. Hence every precaution should be adopted to repel distemper, and obviate the necessity for medicine. The mange has usually taken a firm hold before it is observed; and the appearance of one blotch or deficiency in the coat of hair, serves but as a prelude to a complete baldness, which often supervenes, notwithstanding immediate remedies are used. Pans filled with water should be placed throughout the kennel, and in each a small quantity of pounded sulphur should be mixed: indeed the flour of sulphur in small quantity ought to be occasionally sprinkled in the food: the absence of disease, where such a precaution is adopted, will sufficiently justify the practice, and save much expense as well as anxiety. The floors and platforms should be daily washed; and every precaution used to keep the dogs cool and comfortable. Nothing is so good as a common mat for them to sleep on, it being clean, and not retentive of heat.

Under such management not only flies and fleas will be less numerous, but that dreadful disease, the hydrophobia, be less frequent. I never observed less of the complaint, nor fewer vermin than in the kennel of a gentleman who, as the

hot season advanced, had the hair of his dogs clipped, and saw that they were daily rubbed with suds ; after which they were led to a pond, in which they swam about for a short time. They were healthy, and required less food than appeared absolutely necessary before this plan was adopted.

The hydrophobia, I am apt to think, is not uniform in its attack, nor in the symptoms it exhibits in its various stages. With respect to that violent spasm, or paroxysm, generally understood to be excited by the sight of water, I cannot say that I ever saw it in any dog ; though I have witnessed it in a man who died of the bite which he had received from a dog that exhibited the most complete derangement, but was not in any degree convulsed when water was presented to him. We are told that in the true canine madness, the hydrophobia is a constant attendant. Having seen some hundreds of dogs that were not only mad themselves, but that communicated the malady to such as they bit, not one of which ever appeared agitated by the presence of water, I must conclude either that, in particular climates, or in some particular anomaly of that terrible disease, the hydrophobia is not an inseparable symptom.

The languor, dulness, and obvious state of melancholy which generally first give reason to suspect the approach of madness, so far from being attended with any dislike to water, in all cases that have come under my observation, have evinced a tendency to the reverse. When dogs, under such an oppression, have neglected their victuals, they have freely

repaired to the drinking vessels. As the disease proceeded, not only an indifference to their meat was evinced, but the relish for the liquid seemed to abate; and generally, instead of lapping, the dogs would get their noses under the pans and upset them. To this period, they generally retain some sense, and discriminate sufficiently to recognize their keepers. But the change is very rapid; and the increase of mucus from their mouths, the bristling of their hair, the fullness and redness of their eyes, with a constant restlessness and a disposition to gnaw whatever is in their way, may be said to finish this dreadful visitation. Still I never yet saw a dog in any stage of it, that was affected by water more than by any other object.

In the early part of the disease, I am of opinion that the cure is by no means difficult; at least I can assert that in numerous instances I have been successful in averting the danger. The operation of administering medicine to a dog reputed to be mad, and perhaps at all times shy of strangers, (nay some do not like even those who reared them, to handle their noses,) assuredly is not among the most agreeable of occupations; but to a dog of my own, of whose temper and attachment I might be satisfied, I should never hesitate to administer the following medicines with my own hands. I have frequently done so, and have had my labours rewarded with complete success.

To about six grains of calomel add thirty of powdered jalap and ten of scammony, make them into a pill with



honey, or any other convenient vehicle, and give it to the dog immediately. In all probability an abundant evacuation will succeed, from which alone the cure sometimes results. This medicine, however, should not be solely relied on, but should be followed up by pills of about the size of a very large marrow-fat pea, given half-hourly. These pills are to be made of pure camphor dissolved sufficiently to be worked into a mass, by means of a few drops of spirit of wine, which should be added drop by drop, as it is very easy to render the camphor too liquid. A very short time will decide the case: if the medicine take proper effect, the jaws will be freed from that slimy, ropy excretion occasioned by the disease; and in its stead a free discharge of saliva will appear, rather inclined to froth like soap suds. I can only assure the reader, that I have more than once saved the life of dogs by these means, although they were so far gone, as to snap at me while administering the medicine. I offer these remarks as the result of experience, without knowing how far they may meet the approbation of the faculty, or of theorists!

The kennels are rarely built either on a proper plan or in a proper situation. It is too common to see large packs of dogs crowded into a small hut, perfectly inadequate to their accommodation, merely because it happens to be at hand, or because it may not be worth while, owing to the short stay expected to be made, to erect a suitable habitation. Greyhounds, pointers, spaniels, and every kind of dogs may be seen huddled together; and several litters of puppies may be

commonly observed crawling about the floor. Such a want of regulation is of itself sufficient to create and propagate disease, even were the place itself fully commodious. The strong oppressing the weak, and the snarling cur keeping his neighbours in a perpetual state of irritation and alarm, cannot fail to injure their health. What adds to the evil is, that, all being tied up by ropes of about four feet long, it is not easy to avoid the mischief.

The only good plan for a kennel, where it is indispensably necessary to keep the dogs tied up, is an airy room, detached from every other building, and having, besides a good sized door, a number of windows towards that side whence the wind commonly blows during the hot season, which in general will be found to correspond with the course of the great river that happens to be nearest. Thus in Calcutta, and all the way up to Rajemahal, the hot winds generally blow from the south; and in the upper country, where the Ganges takes a westerly turn, the winds deviate, in proportion, to that point. The floor of a kennel should be of clay, well beaten down, and smoothed. Lime is a dangerous article, and should never be used, for young dogs are apt to eat it in large quantities; they will even destroy the plastering, and tear up the terraces to get it. It has the good effect of occasionally expelling worms, but if persisted in, never fails to expel life also.

Around the whole of the interior, except at the door, a platform should be made of boards, or of bamboo laths

covered with mats : this platform should be raised on substantial posts, about three feet high, but rather sloping inwards, so as to cause water, &c. to drain off. On the platform the dogs should be fastened, but classed according to their powers and tempers : the lower part being divided into small apartments, and fenced in to a certain height, serves admirably for breeding, and keeps the pups from straggling so as to tease loose dogs during their slumbers, and from being trodden upon. I have seen kennels of this formation, in which a sick dog was as great a rarity as a healthy one in many others, where no attention was paid to order or cleanliness.

The victuals for a kennel are usually boiled in a large earthen pot over a *choolah*, or mud chaffer formerly described, and which requires very little fuel. When the food is dressed, if the weather permit, the dogs are taken out and tied to pickets driven in the ground, at proper distances, to prevent squabbles, where each is served with his mess, when cooled, in a piece of a broken pot, collected for the purpose ; after which he is supplied with water in the same remnant of crockery. If the weather be hot, the dogs as well as the dooreahs generally remain out all night in the open air ; a measure which in that climate is not generally attended with bad effects ; on the contrary, it is found to refresh animals very considerably.

Every precaution to preserve the health of dogs of European blood will be found nugatory, unless the kennel be kept remarkably cool. This cannot be better effected than

by applying to the windows, frames made of bamboo, split into small ribs, and intersecting so as to leave intervals of three or four inches square. Between two such frames, which should be a foot each way larger than the window against which they are to be placed, a coating of *jewassah* or of *cuss-cuss*, should be secured. The frames being supported against the window, by means of bamboo forks, are kept constantly watered by a *bheesty*, whose sole occupation it is to supply and sprinkle them. The hot parching wind is now changed into a cool refreshing breeze; and the poor animals, which else would pant under its oppressive influence, now consign themselves to repose, and pass the day in comfort.

The *jewassah* is a very prickly-weed growing on the plains throughout the upper country during the hot season, in great abundance; it rarely exceeds a foot or fifteen inches in height, and may be as large as a common rue-bush, to which its leaves, though not near so numerous, bear some resemblance. The plant itself does not possess any particular quality, but is selected on account of its being in abundance, and because the leaves do not shed, or break off from the stalks so soon as other plants in general, which, but for these considerations, would answer equally well. The *jewassah* requires changing every third or fourth day, at farthest; as, exclusive of the leaves disappearing, it then begins to disperse an offensive smell.

The *cuss-cuss* is nothing more than the roots of the common jungle grass called *khur*, such as is in use with us for making



carpet brooms, and occasionally may be seen substituted in coat brushes instead of hair. It is commonly sold for about twelve shillings the hundred weight. It is the most expensive, but requires no change during the three or four months that *tatties* are in use; and if carefully put by, may be made to last for two or perhaps three seasons. The fresh *cuss-cuss* is, however, by far more pleasant on account of its agreeable odour, and because it is not so subject to decay, and dirt the interior. *Cheeks*, such as are described in the first number, as applicable to the doors and windows of tents and houses, are also made of *cuss-cuss* for the sides of palankeens; and are of singular use in that respect. What with a complete reform in the manner of living, and the general adoption of *tatties* of *cuss-cuss*, and *jewassah*, the climate of India may be considered as being nearly on a par with Europe on the scale of health.

During the cold season and rains, the door-ways, (for shutters of any kind are little used in India for subordinate buildings,) are closed by means of mats secured between bamboo frames, and suspended by cords to pins or rings fastened in the walls for that purpose. When they are intended to remain open, their lower ends are brought up nearly on a level, by means of bamboo forks, on which they are supported to any height that may be found proper. The rains fall tremendously heavy, absolutely in torrents occasionally. At other times a kind of sleety fall prevails for four or five days and nights without intermission. This latter kind of rain is

peculiarly unfavourable to old houses, especially such as are cemented with clay instead of lime; by causing them to give way, often with very little notice. One would suppose, that the thick coat of good plaster with which every part of the exterior is universally faced, would preserve them from such a fatality; but the roofs being all flat, and covered with a terrace probably a foot thick, become so very heavy at this time of the year, that the walls, from the damp, usually warp in some place, when the water finds its way at pleasure, and fairly dissolves the connection between the bricks and the yielding cement.

It appears remarkable, that our countrymen in India should so long have persisted in the prevalent custom of whitewashing the outsides of their houses. That they thence assume a lively and cleanly appearance for a while, cannot be denied: but though the eye be gratified in that respect, it suffers proportionably by the glare, which is not only unpleasant, but often causes the most painful and obstinate diseases in that tender organ. Of late years, however, a change has taken place, in consequence of its being discovered, that a due mixture of a brown sand with the lime was more hard and durable, than the cement formerly in use. Many houses are in consequence now plastered with this composition, which is of a pleasant stone-colour, and as the cornices, &c. are done with white, gives a house a remarkably neat and handsome appearance. The Dutch, at their settlements at *Chinsurah*, and elsewhere, colour their houses blue or brick-colour, with

yellow or other reliefs. We cannot say much in favour of their taste, or of the apparent lightness of such colouring; but we must confess, that, if the eye were not pleased, it was not injured in beholding them.

Time will work wonders in India: some improvements are occasionally taking place, but many of the good old customs are fast falling into oblivion. The great increase of population, and consequently of business, necessarily induces caution, and that distance and reserve which, even within the period of my own knowledge, were utterly unknown there, except under the circumstances of an individual whose nature could not swerve from the austerity of ceremonious punctilio. Few, however, of such characters were seen; in general, a disposition to formality was ridiculed into compliance with the pleasant and liberal habits of the community; but if such could not be effected, the supposed proud misanthropist was neglected by those to whose social welcome he would not resort.

The recollection of old times forms a most unpleasant contrast with the present cast of manners. Formerly half a dozen spare plates were laid by such as kept house, in the *hope* that such bachelors, as were disengaged, would drop in at the well known dinner hour. But now a friend may find himself bowed most formally out of the house at all times, especially when dinner is ready.

About twenty-five years ago I was in the habit of seeing familiar notes written on any scrap of paper, running thus :

“ Dear Jack, lend me thirty thousand rupees; the bearer may be trusted,” &c. But of late these hasty scratches, which were all the acknowledgments that were deemed necessary, have given place to formal applications from lawyers, for even very trifling sums, in behalf of *affectionate* friends, and even where the most satisfactory securities have been given. As Mr. Zachary Fungus says in Foote’s admirable farce, called *the Commissary*, “ I tremble to think of the great powers of commerce!!!”



## PLATE XXXVIII.

SYCES, OR GROOMS, LEADING  
OUT HORSES.

---

THE breeds of horses indigenious of Bengal are not to be boasted of, whether for temper or other good qualities. There are properly but two kinds, viz, the *tazze* and the *tattoo*. The former grow to a large size, often sixteen hands, but their average may be from fourteen to fifteen in height. They have generally Roman noses, and sharp narrow foreheads, much white in their eyes, ill shaped ears, square heads, thin necks, narrow chests, shallow girths, lank bellies, cat hams, goose rumps, and switch tails! Some occasionally may be found in every respect well shaped. They are hardy and fleet, but incapable of carrying great weights. Their vice is proverbial; yet until they arrive at four or five years, they are often very docile and gentle: after that period they for the most part are given to rearing, kicking, biting, and a thousand equally disagreeable habits.

Few geldings are to be seen in India: the operation is extremely dangerous, and is supposed to weaken the animal's





stamina considerably. I have possessed geldings, however, which were found on all occasions to be very strong and persevering; and I have no doubt but their vigour was by no means diminished by the operation, even though, in one case, performed on an aged horse. In most cases castration has banished many of a horse's vices, rearing especially; for which, with very trivial exceptions, I have seen it a perfect specific. On the whole, I think it would prove extremely proper to castrate horses in general throughout India. In that climate relaxation is a dreadful disease, often occasioning one or both of the testes to become enlarged, and to remain indurated, so as to preclude the possibility of speed and exertion. Added to this, not one in a hundred of the *syces*, or grooms, possesses resolution enough to keep his charge in a due state of subordination; having on all occasions recourse to enticement, rather than gaining a proper dominion by means of that resolution, without which no permanent ascendancy can be hoped for.

When they are led out to walk, as should be done daily, morning and evening, a battle may usually be seen; if a gentleman imprudently ride a mare, or eventually a gelding, near to a string of led horses, one or more will probably break from their *syces*, and, to say the least, oblige the incautious rider to dismount; leaving his steed to its fate! As to riding boot to boot, as is done in England, it is impossible. Few horses tolerate the presence of others, and most commonly a challenge passes at the distance of thirty or forty



yards, when both parties shew equal eagerness to avail themselves of the first opportunity, in order to decide the quarrel. It is highly imprudent to approach within the reach of a jerk, or of a side kick: those who have trusted to the seemingly good dispositions of two horses, have always felt, or witnessed, some very unpleasant consequences to result from their ill placed confidence, such as fall, a broken leg, or a horse severely lamed.

*Tattoos* are not in the least more trust-worthy than *tazzees*. They are of a very small stature, generally from ten to thirteen hands high, and extremely hardy. They are in fact *tazzees* in miniature; though stronger in proportion. Many will carry a woman with her young children, seated on a large pair of sacks containing all the utensils, &c. belonging to the family; perhaps too a small tent, of which the poles drag on the ground at each side, not forgetting a pet dog, a parrot, or some other favourite. After proceeding a day's journey, their fore legs are tied together, and they are suffered to straggle in quest of their own meals from the scanty verdure or foliage; for they are rarely allowed much, if any corn. It is to be admired, that these little animals perform this routine for months together, and after being rid of their burthens, evince, by their readiness to kick and fight, that, in spite of the severity of their drudgery, they retain the power to display their innate ferocity.

Some of the hilly countries bordering on Bengal and Bahar, towards the north-east, and situated in that long valley which

separates the Morung and Kammow hills from those of *Bootan* and *Thibet*, have a very strong and hardy breed of small horses, called *Tanians*, which are found wild in their jungles; or at least are only caught when wanted for sale. They are of various colours, but for the most part are pye-balls: they have large heads, thick short necks, and bushy manes, which must be hogged; their tails are short and thick, and their whole form is very compact and substantial. The merchants of that country load them with their manufactures, and sell them for about seven or eight pounds sterling each. *Tanians* rarely exceed thirteen hands; perhaps twelve may be a fair medium. They are incredibly strong, and carry great weights with less fatigue than any other kind of horses. They are easily taught to amble; which is a very favourite pace among the natives. It is singular that these horses, of whatever colour they may be, scarcely ever have a bad hoof; they are very sure-footed, and thrive with little corn. They are, however, very stubborn and given to fighting; but when once broken in, are very valuable, though not sightly cattle. *Tanian* mares are scarcely ever seen in Bengal, there being a law in the country where they are bred against exporting them.

The most extraordinary circumstance that attends these animals is, that they are often found to have leeches in their nostrils, which keep them poor in spite of the best feed. They are never seen but when the *tanians* are drinking, when they occasionally stretch themselves down to lip in the water. This very curious fact has been ascertained in several

instances; and the existence of the leeches may generally be suspected when there is a running or defluxion, nearly pure and limpid issuing from the nostrils.

The province of Bengal Proper is unfavourable to breeding of horses; though the horned cattle produced in some parts are not to be surpassed in the East. The soil is too moist, and in the rains produces a violent eruption about the feet, extremely difficult to heal, and often running into deep foul ulcers, which, if not treated with great attention, prove destructive. This disease is called the *bursaulty*, literally signifying "the rains." It often disappears with that season, but in such case is apt to return the following year with additional force. The blotches become more extensive, and the discharge more foetid; proud flesh springs up, and lumps are formed, which becoming schirrous, never subside. A large portion of the horses kept by gentlemen have more or less of the *bursaulty*, owing to insufficiency of exercise, damp stables, and the want of cooling medicines or of bleeding at certain seasons. I know not how better to describe it than as an eruptive species of the grease. A horse that has once had this complaint cannot strictly be considered as sound. Some treat it as a local farcy; and many assert that it is hereditary. The natives who are in the habit of giving their horses a great quantity of medicine, and especially the *khalah-nimok*, or bit-noben, lately introduced into England, scarcely ever have one affected with this terrible disease.

Though Bengal is so unfit for breeding horses, Bahar is

quite the reverse. The water there is purer and lighter : the soil is drier ; the air more elastic, and the pastures rich. A breed called *serissas*, of the *tazzee* kind, is common all over North Bahar ; but not being deemed fit for our cavalry service, the Honourable Company have established a stud for the purpose of improving the breed, by means of very fine stallions kept for the purpose. The reader may conjecture how fit the place is for such a project, when he is informed that upwards of twenty thousand horses of the *serissah* breed are sold at the annual fairs in that quarter : most of them are of no great value, but I have known persons, who speculated there, make a handsome profit by purchasing good looking colts for perhaps an hundred rupees, which after being broke to the saddle, or to a carriage, have sold for five or six hundred. The Company's stud being supported with great liberality, promises to answer the end proposed ; and we may fairly hope, that time will supplant the obloquy attached to the name of *serissah*, and cause it to be respected as implying superiority. This establishment became indispensably necessary ; for the Company, on an average, expended from £50. to £.70,000. sterling annually in purchasing horses from the Mahratta and other countries. They allowed four hundred rupees, or fifty pounds for a common troop horse : and many gentlemen give from one to two thousand rupees for horses of a quiet disposition, though generally possessing little figure, and at all events not less than eight or ten years old !

Towards the cold season the merchants come from the



north-west countries with strings of horses, from which gentlemen suit themselves at a most enormous price. Some are brought from the *Mahratta* country, and being generally large, well made, and bold, make excellent chargers or hunters. They have not such blood, however, as the *Arab*, the *Persian*, the *Toorky*, the *jungle tazzee* and the *majennis*. The first are too well known to require any description: they are all brought by sea, and commonly sell for high prices.

The *Persian* is certainly a fine breed; but is rather too bony and heavy; as is also the *Toorky*, which is of a broad, short make, remarkably phlegmatic, and in common with the *Persian*, lob-eared, and coarse about the shoulder. They possess great strength, and are far the most quiet horses in India. The *jungle tazzee* appears to be a mixed breed. They are generally of an excellent stature, have a very bold, commanding appearance, and prove excellent racers. As they possess great spirit, none but good riders should mount them. The *majennis* appears to be a mixed breed, and is in greatest perfection when got by a *jungle tazzee* horse, or a *Persian* or *Toorky* mare. They are in general very handsome and shewy; though, like the *jungle tazzee*, their spirit is apt to be rather too powerful for the ordinary run of horsemen. On the whole, they may be considered as the best cast; being qualified for almost every purpose, and yielding to none for such qualifications as prove recommendations in the several capacities incident either to the carriage or the saddle. They may be taken at an average at fifteen hands.

The Cutch horse is extremely curious in the form of its back. The withers fall off suddenly, and in a perpendicular direction, nearly for perhaps three or four inches; seeming as though a large piece had been by accident taken out of that part of the back bone; which, though so much depressed there, rises to the ordinary level as it comes to the loins. These horses are much valued, but I cannot think they are so strong as others: it is evident that the saddle must be made for the horse. The people of Cutch, up the Gulph of Persia, however, preserve the breed, and find their account in doing so, I conceive much on the principle of the crooked barrel hereafter noticed!

The farriers in India commonly confine themselves to the mere shoeing and trimming of horses; leaving the medical branch to a set of quacks, called *salootras*, or horse-doctors, who will be found to be most formidable competitors with our English practitioners in all the cant and imposition usually attendant on the profession. As to jockeyship, the Asiatic horse dealer scorns to yield the palm to any of our most experienced black legs! Not one of them will venture a horse, he is about to sell, in the stables of the intended purchaser, unless attended by one of his own *syces*, or grooms, who both knows and is known by the animal. If the horse be very old, or naturally dull, the syce takes care to ply him with spices and other stimulants; and if vicious, opium, and other anodynes are given; so that the horse is absolutely in a state of disguise.

I saw a horse purchased which, after having been examined with every precaution by several of our most knowing sportsmen and jockies, was considered as being in every respect sound ; but on being hunted a few days afterwards, lost one of his hoofs. On a closer inspection it was found to be artificial, having been made of leather ! Another was just in time discovered to have been staked in one of his fore feet ; the merchant had staked the other foot in a similar manner, so as to make the horse go even, though his gait appeared rather stiff. The dealer called Heaven to witness that it was his natural mode of going, and that the mare from which he was foaled, had the same peculiarity ! On cleaning out some stable dung from the hoof it was found that *dammah*, or rosin, had been poured into the cavities. This attempt to impose puts me in mind of a Captain in the Bengal army, who, having bought a gun of a Calcutta merchant, took it home ; when, on shewing it to a number of brother officers, it was discovered that the barrel was very crooked, and he instantly went to return it to the knowing dealer, who very deliberately told him he knew it, and had put a higher price on it than on any others in his possession, for that it was an unique, and had been sent as the first of the kind by the maker, who had obtained a patent for constructing guns with crooked barrels, for the purpose of “ shooting round corners ! ! ! ”

Many of the *syces*, or grooms, are professed thieves, and enter a service merely to take the first opportunity that may offer of stealing whatever horse they may find most valuable.

Being so easy to remove, and the borders of the Company's dominions being in many places so near, there is little danger of their not getting clear off. The common thieves, abounding in the upper provinces, are beyond belief expert in stealing horses; of which the following well known fact may serve as a sufficient corroboration.

A field officer, proceeding with a large detachment from Cawnpore to Bombay, had a very valuable horse, which was always picketted with great care, under charge of the sentries near his tent. One morning, however, the favourite was missing. A handsome reward was proclaimed for its restoration, when the thief, having full confidence in English good faith, appeared, and received the premium of his ingenious villainy. The Colonel, however, was at a loss to know how the horse could possibly be taken away from such a secure position, and desired the thief to shew him. Accordingly the circle was cleared, and the thief went through all his manœuvres, crouching and sliding along in various positions, till he reached the horse; he explained how he found the bridle, putting it at the same time into the horse's mouth, and acting as he proceeded with his detail, loosened the head and heel ropes with which horses are always fastened, when all being loose, he sprang across, and, urging the horse forward with his heels, galloped through the crowd. The Colonel, in high admiration of the fellow's skill, followed his course in the expectation of seeing the horse turned and brought back to his pickets. That event, however, did



not take place ; the thief continued his way, leaving his numerous spectators divided between admiration at the neatness of the trick, and vexation at his success. Being in an enemy's country at the time, pursuit was impracticable.

With regard to the *gurdannies*, or horse cloths, as also the *chowries* or whisks, and the practice of dying the tails of light-coloured horses red, by means of the *mindy*, they have all been noticed in the former Numbers. It remains now to state that both stables, and camel or elephant-houses, are generally constructed with mud walls, and covered with thatch. Tiles do not answer the purpose, as they reflect a great heat : else they would be preferable on account of the many fires that happen in all parts of India. Formerly the town of Calcutta was much incommoded in this respect ; most of the natives' huts being formed of combustible materials. Regulations were adopted, however, for tiling throughout the town, and fires are therefore far less frequent.

At most of the military stations the sepoys are obliged to plaster their thatches over with mud ; and the officers never omit placing pots filled with water along the ridges of their out-offices, so as to have them at hand in case of necessity ; in the event of the thatches on which they are placed taking fire, the pots being broken by poles or clods thrown at them, their contents are discharged, and help to extinguish the flames. These precautions are of essential service where there are so few barracks ; the officers and men receiving an allowance in lieu of being furnished with quarters. They are by

no means gainers on the long run by this commutation, but manage to live very comfortably in their bungalows, or thatched houses; which have no upper story, but contain three or four good rooms, partly surrounded by a balcony enclosed with *jaumps*, or frames of bamboo and mats as described in the preceding Plate. These balconies are from ten to twenty feet in breadth, and afford ample shelter for the servants, besides accommodating a palankeen, gig, and other machines.

## PLATE XXXIX.

## RUNNING A HOG-DEER.

---

THE number of hares, foxes, and jackals to be found, in general occasions a preference to be given, among a certain class of sportsmen, to greyhounds. A brace of good long dogs, with one or two questing spaniels, form a sufficient stock for him, who, whether from choice or necessity, remains on horseback during his morning or evening excursion. Considering the nature of the climate, this easy recreation may certainly be upheld as the most salubrious; but it requires a certain portion of apathy, for a person who can fetch down one bird in twenty, to resist taking a gun when surrounded by game, flying in all directions.

Among the great numbers of greyhounds kept in India, it would be strange if there were not some of the first rate: but such are very scarce; the breed degenerates, as in the case of the hound, unless frequent crossings from good blood be obtained. It is wonderful, that, in the space of perhaps not more than four or five generations, the climate should so change the animal's form. The ears become gradually larger,







and pendant; the bones heavy; the tail thickens and shortens; the back flattens or sinks; and the whole form indicates what may justly be deemed a change of nature! Speed and spirit often fall off together, as it were keeping parallel in their decline: this appears to be perfectly conformable to reason, as well as to experience in other matters. Inability to keep up with game, in time creates indifference, and if it does not occasion a loose bite, never fails to cause a dog to give up a chase which, if duly persevered in, might probably have proved successful. Many hundreds of dogs are ruined by this; which may generally be attributed to improper treatment when first entered. Some are allowed to try their speed and powers unaided by others; from which it frequently occurs, that a habit of despondency is created, from which no recovery can be expected; the first repulse from a jackal is generally sufficient to intimidate a pup so as never to pluck up courage to attack even less vigorous game. I have always found it best to let an old dog of known intrepidity shew the example, and on such occasions would recommend that only one horseman attend, whose sole object should be to watch and encourage the young couples. I have remarked, that such dogs as have been broke without any horseman attending, have proved most staunch. The dog should see his master in the field; but being once engaged in the chase, should disregard every thing but the object of pursuit.

The hog-deer is found in most of the heavy grass jungles throughout the lower provinces, and to the northward may

be seen in the immense *jow* jungles that border the banks of rivers, and cover those large islands which are sufficiently elevated to escape inundation, but in the dry season communicate with the banks. Such are their favourite resorts. The soft silky kind of grass used for making twine, called *moonge*, is their choice when to be found. It is not scarce, but grows chiefly on spots inundated for a very short time, and having descent enough to drain the water rapidly from its roots: it rarely exceeds three feet in height, and being generally very level, and on a firm soil, where buffaloes do not take their wallowing fits, the chase may be enjoyed with pleasure and safety.

But were an extensive country covered with *moonge*, and every provision at hand, the hog-deer would not remain there, unless some very heavy cover, such as the *surput*, or the *jow*, were within an easy distance. In such they breed; seldom leading their fawns to the plains until they are strong enough to keep up with the dams. This, however, they are able to do very well in twelve or fifteen days. Antelope fawns are far more easy to obtain, as the does will kid in any low grass contiguous to the plains where the herds usually graze; these, being closely watched, they may be seen to frequent the grass; and if due exertion be used, the fawn may be taken soon after its birth, when being brought up under a goat, it will become extremely tame and affectionate. At a week old an antelope fawn will bound away before tolerably good greyhounds. The doe of the hog-deer species is rarely

seen in any advanced state of pregnancy: at that time she retires to the heavy covers, where she brings forth in safety: the bucks being particularly vigilant and fierce in their defence.

In general hog-deer do not frequent jungles of underwood, and it is very remarkable that they are seldom seen where pea-fowls abound; although the spotted deer are extremely attached to such situations. They are partial to the banks of great rivers, and appear to delight in places affording them a moderate concealment. They are extremely indolent, and seem to pass most of their time in sleep. Nevertheless for a short distance they are fleet. Sometimes they are met with in such numbers as absolutely bewilder the hunter, who at every moment either starts, or is crossed by fresh game. They do not shun the vicinity of villages, provided the cover be to their fancy: at the time when the crops are growing fast into blade, they commit cruel depredations; nibbling it away below the crowns of the plants, and annihilating the husbandman's hopes in a few hours! They graze at nights, being very rarely seen stirring until the sun be set.

In woody countries they may generally be found in the ridges of grass bordering jeels and bottoms, in which water collects during the rainy season. They may occasionally be put up from under bushes in mixed covers; and I have remarked that such as are discovered in those situations are, for the most part, larger and of a brighter colour, than those which are bred on the plains: possibly they are invigorated



by browsing among the leaves. Thus all the hog-deer that I saw in the Dacca district, which is full of forests and heavy covers, interspersed with extensive plains, and which may be justly styled the emporium of game, were more powerful than those on the Cossimbazar Island, or in the Jungleterry. I observed the same in regard to the hog-deer bred beyond Cawnpore and Futtý Ghur towards the Rohillah country, where they far surpassed in size and speed, those found in Bahar and other open countries. About Allahabad and Chumar, as also in the Juanpore district, they are very scarce. Again, all along the Eastern boundary they are numerous, and scarce a *jow* jungle can be searched without starting both hogs and hog-deer.

The hog-deer, which in the Moors' language is called *par-rah*, is about the size of our fallow deer; the horns of the bucks are similar to them; but the form of the body differs essentially. The hog-deer has a heavy head somewhat like a sheep, its fore quarters are remarkably low, and its hind parts very broad and fleshy. Down the back two rows of oval white spots, about the size of the first joint of a man's thumb, are seen commencing at the withers, and gradually becoming smaller as they approach the insertion of the tail, which is like that of the antelope. These two rows of spots are separated by a list of deep chocolate colour, about two or three inches broad, running down the middle of the back. The rest of the animal is of a mouse colour; but they vary a little according to age and other circumstances.

Formerly the large tract of country skirting the west bank of the Ganges, from *Sooly* up to *Bar*, was famous for hog-deer. It was then in a state of nature; being an immense wilderness, replete with game of every description. That worthy and zealous collector of Boglepore, the late Mr. Cleaveland, however, among other admirable reformatations, worked a wonderful change. He suggested to Government the utility of bestowing lands on invalided sepoy, to be rent free for a certain number of lives, which, together with their half pay, might prove a very excellent provision for persons of that class, and stimulate the native troops to exertion on all occasions. The plan was adopted in its fullest extent, and villages were founded in the midst of these wildernesses, consisting chiefly of grass jungles, where allotments were made in proportion to rank; and the seniors, in their military capacity, held the rest in subordination. The scene was soon changed: in the space of ten years such numbers had been settled, and such vast quantities of land had been brought into cultivation, that a brother sportsman, riding over the teeming fields with me, who well recollected what abundance of game used to harbour, where then only a few grey partridges could be found, very emphatically exclaimed, "they have ruined this district!" To him the luxuriant crops and flourishing villages appeared any thing but improvements; he had a due respect for wine, but not for corn and oil, when furnished at the expense of his favourite recreations.

Notwithstanding all the *ruin* that can be perpetrated by

diligent reformers and spirited cultivators, abundance of game is now, and will ever be found by the active sportsman. The Nabob Vizier's dominions, of which not above one third, at the utmost, are cultivated, will for centuries, at least, present a copious display; for under the existing, or any similar government, there appears to be no danger of that unhappy country being, according to my friend's very significant expression, "ruined."

Various kinds of deer are to be met with in India, of which the largest and scarcest is the elk. This grows to fifteen or sixteen hands: I once saw a herd trot by me out of a *praus* jungle, headed by a buck of a beautiful black colour with tanned points, that appeared as heavy as a stout Lincolnshire cart horse! He was followed by about a score of does, which were much smaller, and of a deep mouse colour. I considered myself happy in being out of sight of the buck, which led the way to another cover in a most superb style. The red deer, with very large branching horns, often grows to the size of a small cow. They are found chiefly in the *Jungleterry* district, and are both fierce and powerful. Antelopes are remarkable for their spiral horns, often near two feet in length. The outward coating of them, which may be a third of an inch in thickness, after being kept until perfectly dry, may be screwed off and on at pleasure. The limbs of the antelope are very slight; and stand more under the body than those of other deer. The bucks are of a deep brown, indeed nearly black, with tanned points, with white hair at the edges of

the tail. It is pleasing to see a herd of antelopes, consisting probably of fifty or sixty does, and led by a fine dark-coloured buck, bounding over a plain. The height and distance taken at each bound are wonderful. I speak within compass in stating that they often vault at least twelve feet high, and over twenty-five or thirty feet of ground; and this for their own amusement, and appearing to deride such dogs as follow them.

It is folly to slip greyhounds after antelopes, which are not, like hog-deer, easily blown and overtaken. It is true, that instances have been known of antelopes being run down, but few dogs have survived the exertion. This alludes to fair running: as to a surprise, it should not be taken as a standard: I have seen antelopes seized before they had run twenty yards; but in such cases the dogs had come on them un-awares, when the deer being heavy with sleep, and alarmed at the sudden appearance of horsemen and dogs, could not act with energy. Except to gratify the curiosity of a stranger, no experienced sportsman would allow his dogs, at least such as he might value, to start at such odds, and where success would probably be purchased at the expence of their lives.

Antelopes differ from all other deer, in the circumstance that they select open plains, where they can see around them sufficiently to discern danger, even from a musquet ball. When a herd is collected on some favourite spot, and lie down to rest, the young bucks, as well as some of the does, are detached, probably two or three hundred yards each way to



keep watch, especially if there be any clumps of grass, or bushes, behind which a man might lurk or approach unseen, except for such a precaution. They are not good venison, being dry and lean. The hog-deer, during the rains, and when the corn is getting into ear, is very fine eating, and may often be killed as fat as the generality of mutton.

The roe-buck is not unknown in Bengal, but is found only on the borders, particularly along the western frontier, among the crags and ravines. It is fond of elevated situations; but in general is extremely shy, and frequents such covers as are divided into small patches; so as to be able to play at hide and seek in its flight. They do not grow near so large as I have seen them in Scotland.

In questing for partridges and florikens, hog-deer are often started: they sometimes rise at your feet, and may, as I have frequently experienced, be killed on such occasions by a round of No. 6. patent shot, levelled either at the head or the heart. This is the only chance existing of getting a shot at hog-deer; for they are not to be seen either in or out of covers, at any time, except after dark, when they sometimes may be shot by those who think it worth while to watch during the night at the edges of grass jungles bordering on cultivation.

With respect to shooting antelopes, I have ever found it easier to kill a stray buck, probably exiled from a herd, than to get near to the herd itself. The best method is to get a pair of very quiet bullocks; which, by the by, are not easily

procured; and to walk between them under the guidance of a native, who should hold a plough. The antelopes, to whom this sight is perfectly familiar, will by this device await with seeming confidence, and enable the sportsman to approach sufficiently near to get a good shot. A second is not to be expected. But to ensure success, the dress and appearance of a native should be imitated; else the white cloathing generally worn by Europeans would attract the antelope's eye, and occasion a suspicion, defeating every endeavour at approximation. Even the cattle used for the plough must be not only very quiet, but accustomed to the sight and access of Europeans. This necessity will appear the more obvious, after what has been said of the natural vice and restlessness of the oxen in India, and of the usual dress of our countrymen there; particularly as they are so few in number compared to the mass of the natives, and to the immense extent of soil over which we have controul. The reader will probably be surprised to learn that, including every description of persons, from the Governor General to the soldiers in the several regiments living in all India, and embracing the three Presidencies of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay, we should perhaps be rather over the mark in estimating the number at twenty-five thousand.

I have before stated, that oxen are used in all the branches of agriculture, and conveyance. As in many parts on the Continent, so in India, is the corn invariably trodden out by four or five oxen, moving round in a circle on a large area,

previously smoothed and prepared with clay and cow-dung. This is done in the open fields. Those who are not in want of money, either bury their corn in excavations made for that purpose, or lay it up in *golahs*, formed of mats and bamboo, and thatched like our hay stacks, to which they bear some resemblance. They are also raised on stone or wooden pillars, to prevent damage from vermin or damps. The immense granaries and corn markets to be seen wherever boats can find their way, would astonish an English farmer, whose barns would appear contemptible, when compared with the quantities of grain often collected by individuals trading in that commodity. Nor, indeed, would the English financier and banker be less surprised at the great regularity and extensive dealings of the several *shroffs*, or money agents, of whom bills of exchange, to any amount, may be obtained.

The *shroffs* are certainly in some respects a very useful class of people; but the influence they possess enables them to adjust the exchange, not only between two or more places, but of specific coins, even at Calcutta, in the most arbitrary manner. They depreciate gold or silver at pleasure, and have been known to cause the former (though bearing the authority of government, being coined at their mint) to pass for one eighth under its current value. The evil was, indeed, at one time carried to such a height as to occasion the army, which is principally paid in gold, to urge the interference of government in suppressing so infamous an attack on its finances. It is worthy of remark, that, at the period alluded to, all the

silver had been withdrawn from circulation by the *shroffs*, and the *gold mohurs*, which are equal to forty shillings each, could only be exchanged by them, at such rates as they might choose to settle at their nightly meetings.



## PLATE XL.

### THE HOG-DEER AT BAY.

---

I HAVE often seen hog deer taken by means of nets stretched across grass plains and *jow* jungles, but never, except in one instance, did I know that springes were in use among the natives, especially for this purpose. All who witnessed it seemed to consider the circumstance as perfectly unprecedented. The method was very simple, and where hog-deer abound, it may, I conceive, be frequently successful. A line of considerable strength, and about a hundred yards long, was stretched in the same manner as is usual in fixing nets, of which a description has been already furnished: along the line, at the distance of about a foot or fifteen inches, loops, or springes of horse hair, were hanging. The line was raised by means of several short sticks, which sustained it to such a level as occasioned the springes to be hid in the grass at about a foot from the ground. This being done, all the people who could be collected were formed into a line, which moved on towards the snares. Many hogs, hog-deer, &c. were roused, and passed under the rope. One doe, however, happened to be less fortunate





than the others, and was, to her great astonishment, brought up short by a noose, through which her head had passed.

The operator was a stranger, and came from some very remote quarter. He was not wanting in encomiums on his own abilities, and laid great stress on the originality of the contrivance, claiming the entire merit of invention to himself. He was much displeased at my asserting that every poacher in England was acquainted with that very common trick of setting springes, and in a most contemptuous manner insinuated, that our country was held in detestation, as harbouring infidels and outcasts; and that were he to visit it, he might find my assertion to be unfounded. But a rupee or two put the adventurer into good humour, and we parted with the appearance of reconciliation; though no doubt he never forgot, nor forgave my unintentional derogation of his ingenuity. Certainly his device could not be held in comparison with a net, in regard to certainty; but for cheapness and ease of conveyance it was absolutely preferable.

In hunting hog-deer, greyhounds are very serviceable; they not only keep the game to its utmost speed, but prevent it from squatting as hog-deer, especially the does, are very apt to do. The buck is extremely fierce when closely pursued, and rarely fails to make an obstinate defence. I have been several times in considerable danger from their sudden charges. They have an ugly trick of stopping short until the horse may have passed, when they rush at his hind quarters with amazing impetuosity. If there be two persons in com-



pany, this affords a favourable opportunity for delivering a spear ; but this branch of sporting does not require such support from colleagues as hog-hunting, whence many follow hog-deer without adverting to the difficulties that may eventually present themselves to a single person ; and of which the bucks rarely fail to take every advantage.

Sometimes a doe will make a little show of resistance ; but they, for the most part, succumb with resignation to their fate ; lying down when exhausted with fatigue, and allowing the hunter to dismount to tie their legs with his handkerchief, or whatever may present itself for that purpose. In this manner they are frequently taken home alive. Whether from the anxiety and heat occasioned by the chase, or that timidity and love of liberty which particularly characterizes this animal, I never knew one to survive on such occasions : nor do I recollect a single instance, among the immense numbers taken by PAUL, in nets, of a single hog-deer living more than four or five days. He tried every means to reconcile them, but always without success. The deer never grazed, even in a very nice paddock made for the purpose ; but either pined away, or killed themselves by butting with the utmost violence against the palisades !

Some affect to hold deer-hunting in such inferior estimation as to disdain carrying a spear on the occasion. Sometimes, however, these fastidious refinements are treated as they deserve. I had once the pleasure, for it really was one, to stand by, while a superlative coxcomb was unhorsed by a

sturdy buck, which would have made the gentleman's ribs tell their story to the Doctor, had he not by good luck succeeded in catching hold of one of the animals horns. Few can have partaken of this diversion for any length of time, without experiencing either in themselves, or the practice of others, some very rude encounters of this nature. A huntsman in the service of Mr. Day, at Dacca, who certainly wanted neither spirit nor skill, was to my knowledge twice in jeopardy; the first time he escaped with only an admonition as to the necessity of sticking closer to the saddle; but the second adventure was more serious. He threw his spear at a large buck, that, thinking himself competent to dispute the point with a single hunter, turned suddenly round, and charged with amazing impetuosity. The horse was alarmed at the rapidity of the deer's motions; and, in the endeavour to save his shoulder from the approaching danger, shrunk from the charge; but in so doing lost his balance, and fell on his side. The huntsman, who was intent on bearing his steed round, fell over his shoulder, and received such a but from one of the deer's horns, as put him in mind of "that bourne from which no traveller returns." He was conveyed home, and bled; but many weeks passed before he was able to walk without assistance. Had not a brace of greyhounds, which in running through a heavy cover were left somewhat in the rear, made their apperance, there is no saying what farther testimony the huntsman might have received of the buck's courage and vigour.

As in hawking, one bird, wild by nature, is taught to pursue and destroy another, so in hunting recourse is had, by the native princes and others of rank, to the *seah-goash*, and to the *cheetah*, for the purpose of killing deer, and other game. The *seah-goash*, literally implying "black-ears," is a small species of the lynx; its form is beautiful, and from its body, which is of a fine dappled mouse-grey, it becomes gradually blacker towards the extremities, which terminate in a deep chocolate colour. The tips of the ears are of an exquisite finish, being brought to as fine a point as the best miniature pencil composed of sable hairs. Their shape has something peculiarly graceful, and the expression they give at every turn to a most keen and vigilant eye, adds much to their beauty. The *cheetah* is a small kind of leopard, or it may perhaps, with more propriety be considered as a leopard-cat, as many term the *seah-goash* the tiger-cat. The *cheetah* is rather an ugly animal, and in lieu of that quick apprehension and animation characteristic in the *seah-goash*, seems either to view objects with a vacant stare, or to regard them with the most malignant ferocity. One would conclude from its superior weight, and apparently greater power, that the *cheetah* were of the two far superior. Experience, however, justifies the opinion that the *seah-goash* is, in its wild state, infinitely more destructive. The Sultaun Tippoo had several *cheetahs*, but as far as I could learn, not one single *seah-goash* in his collection. If I am rightly informed, it is very difficult to rear them, and more so to fix them in a domestic state; being apt

to disappear after glutting with the blood of their prey; during which time it is extremely dangerous to attempt securing them.

As to hares and foxes, as also jackals, the *cheetah* and *seah-goash*, though the latter is scarcely larger than a full grown tom cat, soon overcome them. Deer are their principal object; but extreme caution is requisite in managing matters so as to avoid accidents. These savage animals are carried to the hunting ground in cages, conveyed by carts, and on the game being up, the door is opened, when the *cheetah*, or *sea-goash*, darts forth at speed after the animal in view. They are so extremely fleet, that if the ground be fair, they rarely fail to overtake within four or five hundred yards, when the *seah-goash*, in particular, springs upon the rump of the deer, occasioning it to look back, or to hold up its head; then with a second bound it seizes on the back of the head at the spot where the vertebræ of the neck are inserted, and there fixing its teeth, often strikes the prey senseless.

I never was present but at one chase of this kind. Curiosity led me, as it did many others, to see what I had never seen before: but I was not much diverted. A deer was turned loose on the occasion, and a *seah-goash* sent after it. Two minutes finished the hunt. I was not aware of the propensities of these animals to follow horsemen, or any other moving object, when the game might accidentally escape out of sight, or else I certainly should have been more diffident on the occasion, and taken my ideas on the subject from some eye witness;



for I am rather of the opinion of the clown who, being about to enter as a recruit, was favoured by the serjeant with a very fine description of an engagement ; no doubt intended as an incitement to the peasant, who, however, did not altogether relish the proposed line of life, and simply observed,

“ Good master Serjeant, I longed to see a battle ;

“ But you’ve so well described it, I’m content.”

Many of the Persian greyhounds are of a similar disposition, consoling themselves with hunting their own masters, or any one else, when the game either proves too fleet, or escapes into cover. A Captain commanding a native battalion, but who indeed scarcely knew a dog from a gun, purchased a brace of true Persians at the sale of a deceased gentleman’s effects. Anxious to exhibit his new acquisition, he went out to course jackals. A johnny was soon in view, and the dogs were slipped. Whether they were not in a humour to fatigue themselves, or that they really were unable to come up with the game, fame has not thought worth her while to record. The Captain with much regret saw his dogs give up, and rode up to lay them in afresh, and to encourage them by his presence. Judge what must have been his surprise at finding them attacking his horse ! The steed feeling their teeth applied to his heels, began to kick furiously, and went off at score with the gallant Captain, who was not able to keep his seat during the horse’s efforts to get rid of the curs, clinging to his neck !

This vicious disposition is not confined to the Persian greyhound only. The common Indian greyhound is sometimes known to behave in a similar manner. We may, however, find on examination, that all the greyhounds to be seen in India, of what is called the country breed, have descended from the Persian. It is singular that they are all of a reddish or mahogany colour, with very few, if any marks of white about them; unless occasionally on the chest or toes: in the latter case, a cross with the European greyhound, however remote, may always be suspected, and often be traced in the genealogy.

The Persian dog is of a fine brown, and, like the *sea-goash*, becomes blacker in proportion as the limbs are eloiigned from the body. The tail is thin and long, but appears thick and heavy, in consequence of being richly furnished at the sides with black hair about an inch and a half in length. The ears are a little inclined to flap down; some indeed resemble those of the spaniel, and are generally covered with a thin silky hair, of a fine glossy black. The nose is remarkably long and thin, and the form in general rather handsome; but few are arched in the back. The real Persian breed never have a speck of any other colour about them than what is here described.

The common country-bred greyhound is very difficult to attach when bred among the natives. I know few animals so shy and jealous! It is peculiar, that, even such gentlemen as have obtained them from the natives, who indeed keep very

few, scarcely ever could, by any means, get them in a state of confidence and familiarity. On the whole, I think them scarcely preferable to a good *pariah*. I have often seen one of that breed beat a brace of country greyhounds in a most wonderful manner, not only having far more speed, but more eagerness, and a better knack at picking up the game. European greyhounds are too valuable to be slipped after hogs, else there is no comparison with respect to their fleetness, bottom, and spirit. In fact, a good stout English dog, not apt to be bilious, as they too often are, at the end of a season, will be found to do more service than any common pair of country greyhounds. Exceptions, of course, may be found ; but as a general rule we may rely on it with full persuasion of its correctness.

## CONCLUSION.

I HAVE now furnished the Reader with an ample insight into the various matters that relate to the grand subject before us; and I have indulged myself in the occasional notice of such collateral information and anecdotes, as might tend to relieve his attention from dwelling too much on the same theme. For however interesting the subject may prove, a certain pleasure is afforded by the cautious admixture of what may, with great propriety, be termed the light and shade of the picture upheld to view. I have not confined my endeavours to a mere exact detail of the Plates, but have sought both to please, and to inform those who may have deemed my labours worthy of complete investigation.

The liberal Reader will, I am confident, require no apology for a few errors that may appear in the Plates, and such, I hope not many, as may be found in the typographic branch.

I believe I may say that neither precision nor perspicuity is deficient; and I offer my Publication to the public under the fullest confidence, that the few instances which may subject it to criticism, will be treated with that liberality and candour which an enlightened nation ever evinces towards works, not of fancy, but intended to diffuse knowledge amongst its numerous and respectable individuals.





# INDEX.

## A

*Alligators*, danger arising to bathers from them, ii. 178.—Account of different species of, ii. 178.

*Amphitheatre* for battles between wild beasts described, ii. 40.

*Animals*, venomous, experiment proving their readiness to wound though unprovoked, i. 98.—Natives of warm climes, their incapability to endure much heat, i. 100.—Wild and domesticated, the deportment of each class at the time of procreation, i. 127.

*Antelopes*, toiled, their refusal to take any sustenance, i. 123.—Description of them, their astonishing swiftness, ii. 225.—Difficulty in shooting them.—Device for coming at them, ii. 227.

*Ants*, the white, of India, described, with a singular anecdote respecting their depredations, ii. 89.

*Apes*, monkeys, &c. their abundance, characters, &c. ii. 69.

*Argeelah*, immense size of this bird, its exquisite sense of smelling, i. 99.—Astonishing strength of its stomach, i. 100.—Unaffected by animal poisons, *ib.*

*Army of the East India Company*, encomiums on the, ii. 163.

*Arrak-shops* in India, strictures on the bad effects of, i. 88.

*Arrow and bow* for shooting wild beasts described, ii. 13.—The poisoned arrow, where most in use, ii. 17.

*Asiatics*, their partiality for tiger hunting, i. 234.

*Asses* in India, account of, ii. 57.

*Author*, account of his rencontre with a buffalo, ii. 53.

## B

*Bahar*, view of the country to the east and west of, i. 26.—General view of the country in that province, i. 86.

*Baillie, Dr.* his dangerous risks amongst buffaloes, ii. 53.

*Balls, oval*, the best adapted to attack tigers with, i. 249.

*Bamboo*, description of the tree, its employment, &c. i. 207.

*Banyan*. See *Burghut*.

*Barampooter*, remarks on the course of that river, ii. 189.

*Bathing*, dangers attending its practice on account of the alligators, ii. 178.

*Bay*, bringing a hog to, explanation of the phrase, i. 61.—When best effected, i. 66.

*Bazar*, description of the flag so named, ii. 168.

*Bear's grease*, not valued in India, ii. 96.

*Bear*, anecdote of a man sucked to death by one, ii. 99.

*Bears*, their existence in India proved; with remarks on the difference of their colour, their subtlety, &c. ii. 86.—Their cruel and implacable character, ii. 99.

*Bengal*, view of the country to the east and west of, i. 56.—The province of, unfavourable to the breed of horses, ii. 206.—The state of society formerly in, i. 279.

*Bengalese*, their mode of ornamenting themselves, i. 272.

*Berhampore barracks*, the mortality of the

## T

# INDEX.

officers stationed there chiefly owing to their debaucheries, i. 279.

*Beriah*. See *Wolves*.

*Bhaugdures*, the leading ropes of horses in India, remarks on the, i. 73.

*Birds*, the large, very numerous in India, their depredations, &c. i. 99.—Their delight in killing serpents, ii. 174.

*Bit-noben*. See *Kalla ni-mok*.

*Boars*, chase and death of three described, i. 62.—Desperate resistance of some, caution necessary in attacking them, i. 66.—Their propensity to rip, contrasted with the bite of a sow, i. 68.—Nature of their attack, i. 69.—Fury of the most passive when wounded, i. 70.—Structure of their tusks described, i. 78.

*Bochah*, a conveyance resembling an English sedan, i. 124.

*Brahmins*, their former ascendancy over the minds of the Hindoos; at present on the decline, i. 90.—Their qualities and conduct in the military line, i. 91.

*Breakfast*, manner of taking it on returning from the chase, i. 103.

*Budgrow*, attack on one by a tiger, i. 246.

*Buffalo*, its character and propensities, ii. 37.—Battle between one and a tiger, ii. 46, 48.

*Buffaloes*, their partiality to roll in the water, particularly in the hot season, ii. 38.—Their skill in swimming, ii. 57.—Manner of hunting them, ii. 60.—Manner of attacking them in the water, ii. 191.

*Bunds*, manner of beating them for hogs similar as in grass plains, i. 34.—Remarks on hunting in them, ii. 228.

*Bungalow*, description of its construction, i. 24.

*Bun-ook*, remarks respecting the natural history of, i. 19.—At certain seasons the receptacle for wild hogs, *ib*.

*Burghut*, peculiar manner of its growth, i. 24.—Its application as fodder for elephants,

*ib*.—Farther account of that extraordinary tree, ii. 115.

*Burrows*, melancholy investigation of, ii. 160.

## C

*Camel*, instance of an attack on one by a tiger, and its narrow escape, i. 55.—The only animal unaffected by a hot climate, i. 100.

*Camels*, necessity of removing them to a distance from tents, i. 166.—Their utility in tiger hunting, i. 224.

*Camp-followers*, their great number accounted for, i. 57.

*Cane*, the red. See *Bun-ook*.

*Carriages* for travelling, different kinds of, in India, ii. 131.

*Castration* recommended as a specific against the rearing of horses, ii. 207.

*Cats*, their aversion to taking the water, i. 182.

*Cattle*, their uneasiness on the approach of a tiger, i. 187.—Those in India, in general, smaller in stature than in Europe, i. 206.—Their qualities as beasts of burden, *ib*.

*Centipedes*, description of them, acuteness of their bite, &c. i. 97.

*Chair palankeen*. See *Bochah*.

*Chase*, the manner of taking refreshments after it described, i. 103.

*Cheetah*, the account of, manner of hunting deer with this animal described, ii. 235.

*Chokeydars*, nature of their duties, i. 5.

*Chowrie*, its employment to keep off the flies, i. 92.—Description of the contrivance, i. 101.

*Civet-cat*. See *Kuttauss*.

*Cleaveland, Mr.* his prudent plan for the improvement of the Pahariahs successful, i. 265.

*Cockatrice*, the probability of its existence dubious, ii. 177.

*Cocoa-nut tree*, seldom seen, except within the flowing of the tides, i. 87.

*Coercion*, impropriety of practising it in the treatment of elephants, i. 146.

# INDEX.

*Combat between a rhinoceros and elephant*, partial view of a, i. 165.  
*Cooking*, method of carrying it on in India, i. 7.  
*Corn*, method of threshing it with oxen, ii. 227.  
*Corse, Mr. J.* his observation relative to the period of gestation for elephants, i. 158.  
*Cowardice*, ludicrous instance of, amongst some natives, when a bear attacked their master, ii. 102.  
*Cossimbazar Island*, general face of the country on it, ii. 50.  
*Cotton tree.* See *Seemul*.  
*Cow-dung*, its importance as an article of fuel in India, i. 87.  
*Cubs of Tigers*, animals seized by them for food, i. 48.  
*Cunjoors.* See *Snake-catchers*.  
*Cuss-cuss*, its employment as a coating for doors and windows of tents and houses, ii. 202.  
*Cutch-horse*, the, remarkable on account of its structure, ii. 213.

## D

*Dandies*, account of them and their occupation, ii. 143.  
*Date-tree.* See *Kudjoor*.  
*Daudpore-house*, interesting description of a tiger hunt in its vicinity, i. 260.  
*Deer*, remarks on the different kinds of, ii. 220.  
     —Spotted, their places of residence dangerous, on account of the visits of tigers, i. 296.  
*Deer-hunting*, general remarks on the nature of, ii. 224.  
*Depravity*, shocking occurrence of, i. 58.  
*Dhameen*, description of the snake, ii. 171.  
*Dhole*, or wild dog. See *Wild dog*.  
*Dhurgaw*, in India, a place of worship, i. 90.  
*Dingy*, account of the, its construction, ii. 192.

*Dinners*, curious manner of cooking them in the open air, i. 106.  
*Distillers*, humorous anecdote illustrative of their art to allure travellers in India, i. 89.  
*Dogs, wild.* See *Dhole*.  
*Dogs*, in India, general remarks on the different breeds, their utility in hunting, i. 43.—Degeneration of the European breeds, *ib.*—Difficulty of keeping those imported from Europe, ii. 121.—Temerity of an officer in playing with a dog, ii. 141.—Not equal to cope with wolves, ii. 153.—Nature of their food, diseases to which they are liable, manner of treating them, &c. See also *Pariahs*, ii. 194, 200.  
*Dowlah, Nabob Asoph ul*, peculiarity of his musical ear, i. 294.  
*Dress*, for hunting, that of the native soldiery described, ii. 106.  
*Dropsy*, its frequent occurrence in elephants, method of treating it, i. 156.—Its fatal effects to elephants, conjecture respecting its origin, i. 157.  
*Dung of the rhinoceros*, the heaps to be considered as beacons to other animals, denoting the dangerous vicinity, i. 171.

## E

*Earths*, manner of expelling wolves from their, i. 12.  
*Elephants*, manner of accoutring them for hunting, i. 4.—Footsteps dangerous to horsemen in India, i. 55.—Means of cooling its heated surface, i. 93.—Manner of taking them in a keddah described, i. 108.—Easily alarmed by strange noises or objects, i. 109.—Manner of driving them into the keddahs, i. 110.—All endeavours for this purpose sometimes frustrated, *ib.*—Their attempts to recover their liberty, how repelled, i. 111.—The former practice of ducing them to submission by starvation, reprehended, *ib.*—Soothing means productive of more advantage, i. 112.—Singular



## I N D E X.

variety of their dispositions, i. 113.—Contradictory deportment of one of these animals, *ib.*—Their removal from the keddah, i. 114.—Variation of prices for them, *ib.* Signs by which a perfect animal may be distinguished, i. 118.—Skill and circumspection requisite in trafficking in the various breeds, *ib.*—Travelling in a howdah at first painful, *ib.*—White, very rare in Bengal, *ib.*—Their dislike to be followed by different animals, i. 119.—Advantageous for riding in heavy covers, i. 120.—Male, dreadful conflicts between them, at the time of procreation, i. 128.—Wild manner of securing them, i. 129, *et seq.*—Their readiness to learn, i. 135.—Diseases and treatment, i. 139.—Their depredations at some seasons, i. 140.—Impropriety of employing coercion with them, i. 146.—Manner of catching them by means of a phaun, *ib.*—Remarks on the different breeds in various parts of India, i. 150.—Manner of catching them in pits, i. 151.—Objections to it, *ib.*—Manner of removing them out of the pits, i. 152.—Their sagacity when bogged in swamps, *ib.*—Their affection for attentive mohouts, i. 153.—Remarkable strength of memory in one of these animals, i. 154.—Diseases to which they are much subject, i. 155.—Their lying down in sickness a bad symptom, i. 157.—Time of gestation, and numbers of cubs brought forth, i. 158.—Dimensions of these animals on the average, i. 159.—The female the only quadruped, except the monkey, with only two teats at the breast, *ib.*—Their confidence in trusting their young to the human species, i. 160.—Their sagacity and exertions in military operations, proof of their uncommon strength, *ib.*—Nature and quantity of food necessary for their support, i. 160.—Their reluctance to approach a rhinoceros, either dead or alive, i. 170.—Refutation of the erroneous notion that they cannot rise, i. 241.—Their

vigour diminished when domesticated, resentment of insults, &c. i. 243.—Manner of cleaning them, i. 241.—Their sagacity in ascending and descending, i. 244.—When in a state of panic, dangerous to their riders, i. 258.—Utility of their trunks, i. 259.—Marks by which their age is guessed at, i. 273.—Manner of expressing their resentment, i. 243.—Selection of those employed in tiger-hunting, i. 284.—Their prowess diminished by domestication, *ib.*—Method of training them to attack tigers, i. 285.—Their tenacity to preserve their trunks, i. 290.—Their caution in passing temporary bridges, causeways, &c. i. 291.—Serviceable in high covers, i. 295.—Refutation of the assertions of the ancients, relative to their carrying castles, i. 305.—See also *Koomkies*, *Paugul*, and *Sauns*.

*Elk*, the largest and scarcest kind of deer in India, ii. 224.

See also *Sauboor*.

*Escape*, narrow, of a gentleman, from the leap of a boar over his head, i. 42.

*Europeans* in India, distinguished for their philanthropy, ii. 146.

### F

*Famine*, melancholy account of a, ii. 145.

*Faukeer*, anecdote of one who was always accompanied with a tiger, ii. 34.

*Fawns*, manner of rearing them when toiled, uneasiness of the dam, i. 123.

*Females* in India, the, deemed the most violent of all scolds, i. 190.—Their shortness of life the probable result of early marriages, i. 236.

*Fire*, fatal instance of its inefficiency to secure travellers from tigers, i. 53.

*Fireworks*, of great utility in tiger-hunting, i. 231.

*Fish*, in India, account of the principal sorts for the table, ii. 177.

*Fishing*, the manner of, described, ii. 179.

# INDEX.

*Flags* of Hindoo villages, description of their shape, i. 89.

*Florikens*, their size, colour, and method of hunting them, i. 81, 82.

*Foxes*, of India, described, ii. 77.

## G

*Game*, best hours for setting out in pursuit of, i. 16.—Its abundance in India favourable to young sportsmen, i. 35.—Same cause productive of good sportsmen, i. 77.—Manner of driving it into the nets, i. 121.—Its abundance in India a stimulation to sportsmen, ii. 221.

*Ganges*, view of the country on the east border of the,—its waters deemed sacred by the Hindoos ii. 165.—Bursting of the banks, ii. 168.

*Geldings*, seldom met with in India, ii. 206.

*Ghee*, or buffalo butter, described, ii. 54.

*Girls*, singular idea relative to their reputation, i. 236.

*Goanchies*, their origin, and dangerous effect on horses, i. 31.

*Greyhounds*, vicious disposition of the Persian and Indian, ii. 236.—Shyness of the country-bred, ii. 237.

*Griffin*, an appellation denoting a new-comer in India, i. 95.

*Grooms*. See *Syces*.

*Gunnel*, his fall into a wolf-trap, ii. 152.

*Guns*, precautions necessary on discharging them in the water, i. 245.

## H

*Hares* of India, their qualities, ii. 82.—Their great abundance, *ib.*

*Harpur, Colonel*, the means of preserving the Nabob of Oude from the claws of a tiger, 154.

*Harry-wallahs*, a sect of the lower orders in India, their employment in hog-hunting, i. 82.

*Hastings, Mr.* his adoption of a plan for the improvement of the Palariahs, i. 265.

*Hawks*, their immense numbers, daring depredations, &c. i. 98.—Account of some kept by the natives for hunting ducks, &c. ii. 67.

*Hindoos*, their manner of taking food described, i. 7.—Their care in selecting spots for habitations, i. 89.—Their ignorance in surmising some elephants to be diseased, i. 117.—Their motives for building villages in jungles, i. 186.—Instances of their indolence in constructing their houses, &c. i. 188.—Their neglect of proper means to expel tigers from their haunts, ii. 198.—Opinions of the different casts respecting the eating of flesh, i. 210.—Their superstitious ideas of a talisman formed of tiger's talons, i. 213.—Their propensities to deceive, i. 235.—The principal part of their religious ceremonies amphibious, i. 250.—Their partiality to ablutions, filthiness of the lower orders, i. 251.—Manner of painting themselves with different substances, i. 271.—Manner of burning their dead in the vicinity of the Ganges, ii. 166.

*Hogs, wild*, remarks on their qualities, vigour, and speed, i. 15.—Situations in which they delight, i. 18.—Are particularly partial to sugar-cane, i. 19.—Their aversion to shift their quarters, i. 20.—Manner of expelling them from sugar-canes, *ib.*—Process in searching grass for them, i. 33.—Less tenacious of bunds than of sugar-canes, i. 34.—Manner of shooting them in bunds, i. 35.—Chase after them described, i. 39.—Their vindictive spirit during a chase, *ib.*—Their tricks when likely to be overtaken, i. 42.—Their frequent and desperate contests with tigers, i. 52.—Best mode of attacking them when trotting forth from their covers, i. 66.—Their efforts to gain covers in view, even though wounded, *ib.*—Caution requisite in receiving their charge, i. 72.—Proof of their cunning, i. 71.—Their means of recovering vigour when hard beset, i. 72.—Necessity of attacking them often at unfavourable

# INDEX.

- moments, i. 74.—General dimensions of those selected for game, i. 78.—Wounds made by their teeth often very alarming, i. 79.—Remarkable difference in the breeds of them found in the same jungles, *ib.*—The genuine breed found only in heavy grass covers remote from population, i. 80.—True characteristics of, *ib.*—Danger of attempting to escape from them by flight on foot, i. 84.
- Hog-deer*, when toiled, its refusal to take sustenance, i. 184.—Its favourite resort in the heavy grass jungles, ii. 222.—Description of its exterior, size, &c. ii. 224.—Method of catching them in springes, of hunting them, &c. ii. 230.
- Hog-hunters*, their mode of seating themselves in the saddle, i. 78.
- Hog-hunt*, entertainment afforded in its pursuit by different parties, i. 83.—Caution necessary in following the game singly, i. 80.
- Hog-hunting*, cautions necessary to be observed in, i. 20.—Qualities requisite in those who follow the sport of, i. 30.—Manner of proceeding in different covers, i. 31.—Necessity of keeping sight of the game, i. 62.—Manner of spearing, i. 18.—Caution requisite in receiving the charge of the chase, i. 72.—Dangers attending the sport, i. 70.—A diversion teeming with toil and danger, i. 77.—A good school for a bad horseman, i. 77.
- Hog-spears*, most advantageous mode of forming them, imperfections of those used formerly, &c. i. 141.
- Hoondar*. See *Hyena*.
- Horse*, horror of a, on beholding any brindled animal, i. 46.
- Horse-doctors* in India, remarks on them, ii. 213.
- Horseman*, a bad, hog-hunting a good school for, i. 77.
- Horses*, *Indian*, their qualities described, i. 13.—Custom of exposing them to the open air not injurious to them in India, i. 25.—Their quick distinction of a wild hog from a tame one, i. 76.—Their dread of a charge, and habit of kicking, i. 72.—Their propensity to rear when wounded, dangerous consequences, i. 73.—Their quarrelsome disposition frequently obnoxious in hunting, i. 74.—Activity and coolness of some, i. 78.—Danger of suddenly cooling them in India. i. 83.—Their terror at the smell and sight of a tiger, i. 287.—Their external appearance, qualities, &c. ii. 209.—Diseases, *ib.*—Remarks on the breeds of different countries, ii. 206.
- Hospitality* in India, its present state of decline, ii. 204.
- Houses*, remarks on their construction in India, i. 186.—Of the Sepoys, remarks on the, ii. 216.—Difference between those of the natives and the Europeans, ii. 97.—Remarks on their external appearance in India, ii. 216.
- Howdahs*, their construction, and manner of ascending them described, i. 11.
- Howdah*, its inconvenience in tiger-hunting, i. 227.—The most convenient sort of conveyance for sportsmen, i. 256.—The best mode of its construction described, i. 296.
- Hydrophobia*, not an essential symptom of canine madness in India, ii. 196.—Its successful treatment, ii. 197.
- Hunters*, their treatment on returning from the chase, i. 92.
- Hunting*, manner in which a party repairs to the ground for, i. 10.
- I
- Ichneumons*, the natural enemies of the serpent race, account of the, ii. 174.
- Inns*, not to be met with in India, i. 1.
- Insects*, their troublesomeness, particularly in the rainy season, i. 94.
- Intrigue*, in India, as prevalent as in other countries, i. 60.

## INDEX.

- Inundations*, manner of guarding against, ii. 186.—Conduct of several animals at the moment of, ii. 190.
- Islands* in the great rivers, their origin accounted for, ii. 185.
- Jack*, the, description of its fruit, i. 9.
- Jackalls*, their voracious appetite, how satiated, i. 214.—Great cunning of that animal, with an allegorical anecdote respecting it, ii. 127.
- Jeels*, description of these lakes or artificial collections of water, i. 86.
- Jewassah*, account of its employment in dog-kennels, ii. 201.
- Jinjals*, short account of these fire-arms, their use for the defence of mud forts, and destroying the rhinoceros, i. 169.—Power of an iron ball discharged from these weapons, i. 170.
- Jungles*, the favourite haunts of wild beasts, i. 188.—The existence of villages in them accounted for, *ib.*
- K
- Keddah*, nature of its construction, necessity of securing it well, i. 108.
- Kennels*, attention requisite to be paid to them, ii. 199.
- Knight*, Dr. rencontre of, with a buffalo, ii. 51.
- Koomkies*, qualities requisite in them, ii. 127.—Their caution in approaching the sauns, i. 130.—Their address to divert their attention, 131.—Their fidelity to the mohouts if discovered by the sauns, i. 132.—Wonderful sagacity of one of these animals, i. 134.
- Kuntal*. See *Jack*.
- Kuttauss*, account of this animal, and method of hunting it, ii. 109, 111.
- L
- Lack-peery at Plassey*, origin of the appellation, i. 104.
- Ladies*, in India, their practice of staining their hands and nails with mindy, i. 25.
- Lally, Major*, his curious contrivance to catch elephants, i. 148.—Danger on one of these occasions, *ib.*—His narrow escape from the pursuit of a rhinoceros, i. 165.
- Leopards*, their propensity to destroy, i. 185.—Account of one entering a hut in search for prey, *ib.*—Their propensity for ascending trees, their disposition, &c. ii. 25.—Number of their cubs, ii. 32.—Rencontre between one and a general officer, ii. 38.—Danger and consequences of making pets of them, *ib.*—Proper method of feeding them, ii. 34.—Difference between them and tigers, *ib.*
- Liquors, spirituous*, their abuse in India a disgrace to the police, i. 88.
- Lutchmee Pearret*, sagacity of a female elephant of that name, i. 134.
- M
- Mahanah*, the most convenient vehicle for travelling in India, i. 124.
- Mango-wood* and fruit, different species of, described, i. 104.—Effects of eating too freely of the fruit, i. 105.
- Market-days*, manner of announcing them to travellers, i. 89.
- Matchlocks*. See *Jinjals*.
- Memory*, instance of its remarkable strength in an elephant, i. 154.
- Midwives, Indian*. See *Choomynes*.
- Mindy*, the pulp of, employed to stain red, manner of using it, i. 93.
- Missy*, a composition employed by the ladies in India to blacken the teeth, *ib.*
- Mohout*, his duty, and manner of governing the elephants, i. 12.
- Mohouts*, their manner of approaching the sauns, apparatus for securing them, &c. i. 129.—Their propensity to relate marvellous stories, i. 133.—Their dexterity in



# INDEX.

catching elephants by means of a slip-knot, i. 146.—falsehood, 63.

*Molungies*, description of these unfortunate men, dangers to which they are exposed from tigers, &c. i. 183.

*Monkies*, tricks of those used by jugglers, ii. 104.

*Mordaunt, Colonel*, anecdote of his rencontre with a tiger, ii. 29.

*Moychaun*, the platform to shoot tigers from, described, i. 213.

*Murder*, almost incredible instance of, i. 58.

*Musquitoes*, their troublesomeness, attacks on new comers in India, consequences of their bite, &c. i. 95.—Different species of this insect, i. 97.

## N

*Nagaraahs*, partiality of the natives of India to the sound of the, i. 293.

*Natives*, their expertness at shooting with a bow and arrow, ii. 21.—Their method of attacking the bear, ii. 96.

*Naulkee*, a state conveyance used by sovereign princes, i. 125.

*Nets* for catching game, how constructed for different purposes, method of fixing them, i. 120.

*Nielgaw*, the, mistaken for the wild ox, i. 102.—Characteristics of this animal, viciousness of its temper, &c. *ib.*

*North-westers*, dreadful effects of the, ii. 182.

*Nujeebs*, description of these soldiers, ii. 160.—Their dress, customs, &c. ii. 162.

## O

*Officers in India*, privileged to ride with their respective companies, allowance of an elephant to each for the conveyance of his baggage, i. 56.

*Ortolans*, times of their appearance, ii. 83.

*Oude*, Nabob vizier of, melancholy state of his fertile country, i. 57.

*Ox*, wild, scarcity of that animal at present in Bengal, i. 101.—Value and use of the hair in the tail, *ib.*—The blue, see *Nielgaw*.

## P

*Pahariahs*, the, probably the aborigines of the country on the east borders of the Ganges, account of them, their reduction to order, &c. i. 265.

*Paint*, its general use among the Hindoos of both sexes, i. 271.

*Pariahs*, description of these village dogs, their utility in hunting, i. 28, 34.—Their mode of giving the alarm when a tiger is prowling, i. 189.—Manner of disposing of the useless, by giving them to tigers, i. 192.—Interesting anecdote of one thrown to a tiger, *ib.*

*Partridges*, various kinds of, described, ii. 78.

*Pastime* of sportsmen in India, after the chase, i. 92.

*Paugul*, his extraordinary size, i. 59.—Uncommon size of that elephant, known by the name of the mad elephant, *ib.*

*Paul*, Mr. uncommon size of his nets, i. 122.

—Characteristics of that celebrated tiger-hunter, i. 179.—His opinion of tigers accustomed to attack man, and those in the habit of attacking cattle, i. 201.—Instance of his uncommon success in tiger hunting, i. 222.—His skill in firing at tigers, danger incurred on one occasion, i. 254.—His dextrous rencontre with a leopard, ii. 30, 31.

*Peacocks*, their haunts much resorted to by tigers, i. 296.—Their beauty, abundance, and the manner of shooting them, ii. 63.

*Phaun*, manner of catching elephants by means of a rope of that name, i. 141.

*Pheasants*, where only to be met with, ii. 73.

*Physicians* in India, general remarks on the, i. 260.

*Plantations*, their vast number, utility, and extent, i. 9.

*Pointers* of India, their qualifications, ii. 74.

# INDEX.

*Porcupines*, remarks respecting them, not difficult to be speared, i. 29

*Postmen*, their mode of travelling in India, i. 53.

*Printing*, its late introduction in India, i. 142.

*Provisions*, general remarks on the quality and supply of, i. 5.

## R

*Reptiles* very numerous in India, i. 96.

*Rhinoceros*, the imperfect knowledge of this animal owing to the secrecy of its haunts, ferocious disposition, &c. i. 163.—Size and external appearance, *ib.*—His weapon, propensity to attack elephants, particularly when unprotected, i. 164.—Combats with elephants, i. 165.—Retromingent quality of this animal, i. 166.—Parts in which he is mostly found, i. 167.—Difficulty in obtaining one of their young, *ib.*—Account of his skin, its almost impenetrable thickness, estimation, &c. i. 168.—His rage on receiving a wound, i. 170.—Peculiar habits of this animal, cautions requisite in approaching his haunts, i. 171.—Probable motives for his destructive sallies, *ib.*—Instance of his savage disposition, i. 172.—Force of his horn, *ib.*—Danger in killing a young one, i. 173.

*Rhur*, culture of this species of lupin, its application, i. 22.—A shelter for the wild hog, *ib.*—The stumps of its roots dangerous to sportsmen, i. 85.

*Rice*, its culture described, &c. ii. 185.

*Rivers*, their inundations, frequently productive of great damage, 73.—In India, their annual rise accounted for, ii. 181.

*Robins*, Mr. his invention of oval balls for killing tigers commended, i. 249.

*Rotton*, Capt. J. remarkable occurrence illustrative of the anomalies of tiger hunting, i. 275.

## S

*Salt-boilers*, see *Molungies*.

*Sauboors*, the, in the habit of dunging in piles

similar to the rhinoceros, i. 171.—Historical sketch of them, i. 172.

*Sauns*, account of these expelled male elephants. i. 128.—Method of securing them to a tree, i. 131.—Dreadful effects of their rage on discovering the trick, i. 132.—Average number annually taken, i. 137.—Manner of conducting them home, i. 145.

*Scepticism*, ludicrous method of curing it, i. 26.

*Scolds* in India, the, not inferior to the dames of Billingsgate, i. 190.

*Scorpions*, description of, seldom sting without provocation, i. 96.—the destroyers of their own life when surrounded by hot embers, i. *ib.*

*Seemul*, or cotton tree described, ii. 85.

*Seer*, use of the term to denote the royal tiger, i. 181.

*Semianah*, manner of preparing a shelter so called, i. 103.

*Sharks*, manner of stabbing them by the divers described, i. 202.

*Shecarries*, their manner of lying in wait for, and killing the rhinoceros, i. 169.—General remarks on them, their qualities as marksmen, &c. i. 209.—Their proceedings in search of tigers, i. 211.—Their manner of shooting tigers from a platform described, i. 213.—Imposition on the credulity of the people, i. 220.

*Shepherds*, description of their dress in India, ii. 142.

*Shot*, best kinds of, for Indian sports, ii. 77.

*Simpson*, Mr. account of his death by a stroke from a leopard, i. 51.

*Sitting up*, a custom formerly followed by ladies on their arrival in India, i. 95.

*Situations*, suspicious, always to be avoided in India on account of tigers, i. 296.

*Smoking* of wolves, simple method of, ii. 157.

*Snakes*, their intrusion into houses and beds, ii. 171.—Account of different species in India, ii. 170.—Their haunts, *ib.*—Their

## I N D E X.

different degrees of venom, ii. 172.—Depredations committed by the, ii. 175.—Are not easily found in the vicinity of iron mines, ii. 175.

*Snake-catchers*, reputed to possess a preservative against the bite of snakes, ii. 173.

*Snipes*, where to be met with, and species of, described, ii. 77.

*Snipe shooting*, the most pernicious of all species of sporting, i. 278.

*Snakes*, wild, difficulty of dislodging them, i. 6.—Their habit of biting, i. 72.—Narrow escape of a huntsman from the fangs of one, 174.

*Spear*, remarks on the proper moment for throwing it when single-handed, i. 82.

*Spearing hogs*, remarks on the different modes of, i. 72.

*Spider*, its obnoxious quality of retromingency, i. 166.

*Sportsmen*, young, dangers to which they are often exposed in hog-hunting, i. 75.—Dangerous situation of one during a tiger hunt, i. 269.—Rarity of accidents befalling them, i. 297.

*Stables*, their structure described, ii. 216.

*Stragglers* on a march, dangers to which they expose themselves from tigers, i. 54.

*Sugar canes*, general time of planting them, i. 18.—Manner of beating them to dislodge from them the wild hogs, i. 21.

*Surpaish*, its employment as an ornament, i. 293.

*Surput*, botanical history of the, its application, i. 32.

*Syces*, their propensity to fraud and theft, ii. 214.

### T

*Tail of Hogs*, the true test pointing out the marked distinction between the wild and tame breeds, i. 80.

*Tanians*, description of this kind of wild horses, ii. 209.

*Tassel-grass*, see *Surput*.

*Tattoos*, see *Horses*.

*Taul*, account of the tree of that name, manner of obtaining its juice, i. 87.

*Taum jaung*, construction of that conveyance, i. 123.

*Tazzees*, see *Horses*.

*Teeth of Hogs*, wounds inflicted by them often very alarming, i. 80.

*Tents*, their utility to travellers in India, their construction described, i. 102.

*Tigers*, spots to which they generally resort, i. 47.—Precautions necessary to huntsmen in approaching them, i. 48.—Fatality of wounds inflicted by them, i. 52.—Their frequent contests with hogs, *ib.*—Their disregard of fire when hungry, i. 53.—Their propensity to spring, and reluctance to quit their haunts, i. 54.—Characteristics of them, their resemblance to cats, i. 182.—Their eagerness in pursuit of prey, i. 183.—Their intrusion into houses, method of entrapping them on such occasions, i. 187.—Comparison between the royal, and the leopards, i. 191.—Manner of catching them in traps, i. 190.—More fastidious than leopards in their selection of prey, *ib.*—Attachment of one to a pariah dog, i. 193.—Remarks on the manner of making an attack, their naturally cowardly disposition, i. 195.—Their paws the invariable engine of destruction, i. 196.—Their retiring to their haunts with their prey, i. 197.—Instance of one seizing a baugy-wollah from a bush, *ib.*—Hypothesis respecting their small increase in numbers, i. 199.—Are not easily repelled by fire, or numbers, i. 200.—Improbability of their being killed by means of a shield, i. 202.—Method of killing them in Persia and the north of Hindostan, i. 203.—Most curious and safest method of destroying them, *ib.*—In a wild state are far superior in height to those reared in a cage, i. 205. Rewards for killing them, i. 211.—Manner of shooting them from a platform described,

# I N D E X.

## V

- i. 213.—Their conduct when wounded by a shecarrie, i. 215.—General rejoicings at their death, i. 218.—Several repeatedly found in the same cover, i. 221.—Their propensity to spring on the backs of elephants, i. 227.—Manner of catching them in nets, i. 229.—Caution necessary on firing at them in a cover, i. 232.—Their deception in stealing away, i. 233.—Manner of attacking them in the water, i. 239.—Attack on a bugerow made by one, i. 246.—Their cunning on taking the water, and manner of striking in it, i. 247.—Remarks on wounds inflicted by them, i. 248.—Confusion excited by them among the attendants on a hunt, i. 252.—Their manner of proceeding when hard pressed, i. 253.—More than one frequently started in the same cover, i. 255.—Description of their most favourite haunts, i. 260.—Description of a remarkable one killed near Daudpore-house, i. 261.—Signs for conjecturing the age of, i. 274.—Some anomalies during a hunt described, i. 275.—Remarks on their size, i. 288.—Antipathy of animals in general to behold them even when dead, i. 289.—Their mode of announcing their presence in a jungle, i. 296.—Caution against their lurking places, i. 303.
- Tiger hunt*, ground on which it is most pleasing, i. 253.—Dangers arising from firing at random, i. 263.
- Tiger-hunting*, qualifications indispensable in, its salubrity, pernicious consequences, &c. i. 275.—Compared to hog hunting, preferred by most sporting gentlemen in India, &c. i. 223.—Requisites attending it, *ib.*
- Topes*, selection of these plantations for encampments during the hottest seasons, i. 104.
- Tope*. See *Plantations*.
- Traps*, description of some for catching tigers, i. 190.
- Travellers, European*, expediency of a guard to, i. 4.
- Vaillant, M. le*, strictures on his assertion respecting the shooting of wild elephants, i. 142.
- Villages in India*, the, ever to be found in choice situations, i. 89.
- Villagers*, remarkable change in their conduct at different seasons, i. 27.—Their pusillanimity when a tiger is prowling, i. 189.—Their prudence in declining the contest, &c. i. 190.—Their gratitude to shecarries at the death of a tiger, i. 218.

## W

- Water*, its abundance indispensable in India, manner of preserving it, i. 86.—Curious manner of cooling it for table in India, i. 304.
- Wells*, their singular construction described, i. 23.—Method of irrigating by their means, i. 25.—Dangers arising from their imperfect state, i. 26.—Their employment for the purpose of catching wolves, ii. 150.
- Wild-dogs*, singular properties of those animals, and their great sagacity in the hunting of wild beasts, ii. 4.
- Wild-pigeons*, where most abundant, ii. 83.
- Wolf traps*, their construction described, ii. 150.
- Wolves*, their incursions productive of more uneasiness than those of tigers, ii. 113.—Manner of seizing their prey, ii. 184.—Their propensity to catch children from the breast, ii. 135.—Description of the real species, ii. 137.—Their ingenuity, ii. 136.—Their depredations during a famine, ii. 145.—Manner of catching them in traps, ii. 150.—Their principal resorts, ii. 153.—Manner of devouring their prey, ii. 154.—Method of driving them from their earths, ii. 156.
- Woman*, presence of mind in an old one, i. 188.
- Woodcocks*, great scarcity of in India, ii. 80.









